

# THE “TRADE OR BUSINESS” SCAM

Last revised: 7/30/2013

**Information  
Return**  
(W-2, 1099)



# TABLE OF CONTENTS

<b>TABLE OF CONTENTS</b> .....	<b>2</b>
<b>LIST OF TABLES</b> .....	<b>3</b>
<b>TABLE OF AUTHORITIES</b> .....	<b>3</b>
<b>1 Introduction</b> .....	<b>28</b>
1.1 Income Taxation is a Proprietorial Power Limited to Federal Territory, Possessions, Enclaves, Offices, and Other Property .....	30
1.2 Main Technique of Corruption: Introduce Franchises to replace UNALIENABLE PRIVATE Rights with REVOCABLE PUBLIC Statutory PRIVILEGES .....	35
1.3 Why is the tax upon a “trade or business” instead of ALL earnings?.....	42
1.4 Historical significance and evolution of the legal term “trade or business” .....	43
<b>2 Overview of the Income Taxation Process</b> .....	<b>46</b>
<b>3 Proof that IRC Subtitles A and C is an excise tax and franchise tax upon activities in connection with a “trade or business” and public office</b> .....	<b>54</b>
<b>4 Social Security Numbers (SSNs) and Taxpayer Identification Numbers (TINs) are what the FTC calls a “franchise mark”</b> .....	<b>64</b>
<b>5 Public v. Private</b> .....	<b>72</b>
5.1 Introduction .....	74
5.2 What is “Property”?.....	77
5.3 “Public” v. “Private” property ownership.....	78
5.4 The purpose and foundation of de jure government: Protection of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE rights and property.....	79
5.5 The Ability to Regulate Private Rights and Private Conduct is Repugnant to the Constitution .....	85
5.6 The Right to be left alone .....	89
5.7 The PUBLIC You (straw man) vs. the PRIVATE You (human) .....	92
5.8 All PUBLIC/GOVERNMENT law attaches to government territory, all PRIVATE law attaches to your right to contract .....	98
5.9 Taxation of “Public” v. “Private” property.....	101
5.10 “Political (PUBLIC) law” v. “civil (PRIVATE/COMMON) law” .....	114
5.11 Lawful methods for converting PRIVATE property into PUBLIC property .....	117
5.12 Unlawful methods abused by government to convert PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property .....	123
5.13 The public office is a “fiction of law” .....	132
<b>6 Introduction to the Law of Agency</b> .....	<b>133</b>
6.1 Agency generally .....	133
6.2 Agency within the Bible .....	134
6.3 Agency within government.....	138
6.4 Illegal uses of agency or compelled agency .....	140
<b>7 Synonyms for “trade or business”</b> .....	<b>141</b>
7.1 “wages” .....	141
7.2 “personal services” .....	144
7.3 “United States” .....	144
7.4 Statutory “citizen of the United States**” or “U.S.** citizen”.....	146
<b>8 I.R.C. requirements for the exercise of a “trade or business”</b> .....	<b>153</b>
<b>9 What kind of tax is it?: Direct or Indirect, Constitutional or Unconstitutional?</b> .....	<b>160</b>
<b>10 Who’s “trade or business”: The PAYER, the PAYEE, or BOTH?</b> .....	<b>168</b>
<b>11 Public office generally</b> .....	<b>176</b>
11.1 Legal requirements for holding a “public office” .....	176
11.2 De Facto Public Officers .....	188
11.3 How do ordinary government workers not holding “public office” become “taxpayers”? .....	194
<b>12 Methods for Connecting You to the Franchise</b> .....	<b>199</b>
12.1 W-4 Agreements or Contracts: Illegal for PRIVATE people .....	199

12.2	Reductions in Liability: Graduated Rate of Tax, Deductions, and Earned Income Credits .....	202
12.3	Information Returns.....	203
12.4	Government Identifying Numbers: SSN and TIN .....	206
12.5	Domicile, residence, and Resident Tax Returns such as IRS Form 1040.....	208
12.6	“Electing” (consenting) to treat your earnings as “effectively connected with a trade or business” .....	213
<b>13</b>	<b>Government propaganda and deception about the scam.....</b>	<b>216</b>
13.1	Willful government deception in connection with a “trade or business” .....	216
13.2	Proving the government deception for yourself.....	224
13.3	False IRS presumptions that must be rebutted.....	225
13.4	Why the IRS and the Courts WON’T Talk About what a “trade or business” or “Public office” is and Collude to Cover Up the Scam.....	226
<b>14</b>	<b>Defenses .....</b>	<b>232</b>
14.1	How nonresidents in states of the Union are deceived and coerced to enlist in the scam.....	233
14.2	How to prevent being involuntarily or fraudulently connected to the “trade or business” franchise.....	235
14.3	Administrative Remedies to Prevent Identity Theft on Government Forms.....	236
<b>15</b>	<b>Rebutted Arguments Against this Memorandum .....</b>	<b>244</b>
15.1	Argument is “frivolous” .....	244
15.2	“trade or business” includes lots of activities other than simply a public office.....	248
<b>16</b>	<b>Other important implications of the scam .....</b>	<b>249</b>
<b>17</b>	<b>Conclusions and summary .....</b>	<b>250</b>
<b>18</b>	<b>Resources for Further Study and Rebuttal .....</b>	<b>254</b>
<b>19</b>	<b>Questions that Readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors Should Be Asking the Government .....</b>	<b>255</b>
19.1	Interrogatories.....	255
19.2	Admissions .....	264

## LIST OF TABLES

Table 1:	Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office .....	50
Table 2:	Public v. Private Property.....	78
Table 3:	Public v. Private .....	98
Table 4:	Meanings assigned to "United States" by the U.S. Supreme Court in <i>Hooven &amp; Allison v. Evatt</i> .....	100
Table 5:	Two methods for taxation .....	104
Table 6:	Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office .....	121
Table 7:	Taxable activity under I.R.C. by type of entity .....	158
Table 8:	What makes IRC Subtitle A an Excise Tax.....	162
Table 9:	Statutory remedies for those compelled to act as public officers and straw man .....	189
Table 10:	Effect of domicile on citizenship status.....	210
Table 11:	Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office .....	246

## TABLE OF AUTHORITIES

### Constitutional Provisions

16th Amendment .....	216
Annotated Constitution (2017), p. 676 .....	60
Annotated Fourteenth Amendment, Congressional Research Service (C.R.S.) .....	88
Art. 4, 4 .....	86

Art. 80, Sect. 14.....	189
Art. Article 1, Section 9, Clause 4.....	146
Art. III.....	59
Art. III, Sect, 4(D) (governor).....	190
Art. V, Sect. 10.....	189
Article 1, Section 8.....	30, 165
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17.....	145, 157
Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3.....	104, 156
Article 1, Section 8, Clauses 1 and 3.....	49, 120, 244
Article 1, Section 9, Clause 4.....	165
Article 4 of the USA Constitution.....	79
Article 4, Section 3.....	255
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2.....	67, 115, 152, 156, 165, 172, 234, 235, 248
Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the U.S. Constitution.....	46
Article 4, Section 4.....	57, 93, 168, 242
Article 4, Section 4 of the U.S. Constitution.....	55
Article 5, Section 10.....	189
Article 7, Section 7.....	190
Article I.....	59, 115
Article III.....	59, 98, 248
Article III courts.....	172
Article III, Section 25.....	189
Article IV, Sect. 22.....	189
Article VI of the United States Constitution.....	270
Article VI, Section 12.....	189
Article VII, Section 9 (judges).....	191
Articles 1 and IV.....	98
Articles of Confederation.....	86, 96
Bill of Rights.....	38, 79, 86
Bills of Attainder.....	28
California Constitution, Article 7, Section 7.....	228
Clause 2, section 3, article 4, of the Constitution.....	30
Const. Art. 94-95.....	191
Const. Article 1, Section 11.....	190
Const. Article 1, Section 19.....	190
Const. Article 1, Section 8.....	192
Const. Article 2, Section 04 (legislature).....	192
Const. Article 2, Section 1.....	192
Const. Article 2, Section 9.....	190
Const. Article 3, Section 10.....	189
Const. Article 3, Section 13 (judges).....	190
Const. Article 3, Section 3.....	192
Const. Article 4, Part 2, Section 4.....	189
Const. Article 4, Section 06, Para. (B).....	192
Const. Article 4, Section 30 (legislative).....	190
Const. Article 4, Section 6.....	192
Const. Article 4, Section 9.....	191
Const. Article 5, Section 14.....	190
Const. Article 5, Section 2.....	190
Const. Article 5, Section 7.....	189
Const. Article 6, Section 16 (senators).....	193
Const. Article 6, Section 28.....	189
Const. Article 7, Section 4 (executive).....	193
Const. Article 8, Section 7 (judges).....	193
Const. Article I, Section II, Para. III.....	190
Const. Article II, Section 10.....	192
Const. Article II, Section 12.....	192

Const. Article II, Section 14 (legislature).....	193
Const. Article II, Section 2.....	191, 192
Const. Article II, Section 26.....	192
Const. Article II, Section 5.....	190
Const. Article III, Section 1.....	191
Const. Article III, Section 2.....	191
Const. Article III, Section 22 (legislature).....	190
Const. Article III, Section 6.....	192
Const. Article III, Section 7 (legislature).....	192
Const. Article III, Section 8.....	190
Const. Article III, Section II, Para. IV(b).....	190
Const. Article III-9.....	191
Const. Article IV, Section 13.....	193
Const. Article IV, Section 14 (governor).....	190
Const. Article IV, Section 15 (judges).....	193
Const. Article IV, Section 2 (executive).....	191
Const. Article IV, Section 2(e) (legislative).....	190
Const. Article IV, Section 3 (senators).....	192
Const. Article IV, Section 4 (legislature).....	193
Const. Article IV, Section 5.....	191
Const. Article IV, Section 8.....	191
Const. Article IV, Section V, Sections 3-4.....	191
Const. Article V, Section 1.....	193
Const. Article V, Section 17 (judges).....	192
Const. Article V, Section 18 (legislature).....	192
Const. Article V, Section 4 (governor).....	193
Const. Article V, Section 7 (judges).....	190
Const. Article V, Section 8.....	190
Const. Article V, Section 9 (office).....	191
Const. Article V, Section I, Section 3.....	191
Const. Article VI, Section 19 (judge).....	192
Const. Article VI, Section 20(b)(1).....	192
Const. Article VI, Section 3.....	192
Const. Article VI, Section 9.....	192
Const. Article VII, Section 9.....	191
Const. Article VIII, Section 10 (judges).....	193
Const. Chapter II, Section 54.....	193
Const. Chapter VI, Article 2.....	191
Const. Const. Declaration of Rights, Article 35 (officers).....	191
Const. Declaration of Rights, Article 33 (judges).....	191
Const. of D.C., Article IV, Sect. 4(B) (judges).....	190
Const. Section 97-3-008.....	193
Const. Section 97-5-027.....	193
Const. Sections 2.5, 3.6, 4.8.....	189
Constitution.....	168, 254, 260
Constitution of the United States of America.....	263
Declaration of Independence.....	86, 122, 140, 172, 240, 258
Declaration of Independence, 1776.....	46, 75, 80, 118
Federalist Paper #39.....	146
Federalist Paper No. 79.....	112
Fifth Amend.....	49
Fifth Amendment.....	48, 49, 51, 77, 82, 85, 103, 120, 125, 244, 249, 253, 280
Fifth Amendment “takings clause”.....	49
Fifth Amendment Takings Clause.....	95, 258, 260
Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments.....	127
First Amendment.....	86, 136, 147, 199
Fourteenth Amendment.....	48, 115, 120, 126, 127, 140, 141, 156, 238, 239

Fourteenth Amendment, Section 1 .....	103
Sixteenth Amendment .....	46, 277
Thirteenth Amendment.....	42, 51, 73, 94, 107, 112, 125, 151, 199, 231, 238, 253, 259, 270, 280
Thirteenth and Fourteenth Amendments .....	238
U.S. Const. amend XIV, § 1 .....	238
U.S. Const. amend. XIII, § 1 .....	238
U.S. Const. art. I, § 8 .....	238
U.S. Constitution .....	148
U.S. Constitution, Article IV § 3 (2) .....	30, 66
USA Constitution .....	83

## Statutes

1 Stat. 23-24 .....	179
1 U.S.C. §204 .....	168, 248
10 U.S.C. §333 .....	181
13 V.S.A. §3002.....	194
18 Pa.C.A. §4120 .....	193
18 U.S.C. §§1581, 1593 .....	271
18 U.S.C. §1201 .....	221
18 U.S.C. §1346 .....	181
18 U.S.C. §1503 .....	96, 261
18 U.S.C. §1512 .....	202
18 U.S.C. §1581 .....	52, 104, 254
18 U.S.C. §1583 .....	104
18 U.S.C. §1589 .....	104
18 U.S.C. §1589(3) .....	247
18 U.S.C. §1918 .....	181
18 U.S.C. §1951 .....	113
18 U.S.C. §1956 .....	113
18 U.S.C. §201 .....	233
18 U.S.C. §208 .....	98
18 U.S.C. §210 .....	202
18 U.S.C. §211 .....	95, 169, 198, 260
18 U.S.C. §242 .....	104
18 U.S.C. §247 .....	104
18 U.S.C. §3 .....	113, 254, 282
18 U.S.C. §4 .....	252, 282
18 U.S.C. §641 .....	78
18 U.S.C. §654 .....	50, 121, 245, 252
18 U.S.C. §876 .....	104
18 U.S.C. §880 .....	104
18 U.S.C. §911 .....	151
18 U.S.C. §912 .....	44, 46, 52, 73, 74, 78, 86, 169, 176, 189, 194, 195, 198, 199, 202, 252, 268, 271
1923 Classification Act .....	215
1939 Internal Revenue Code (1939 IRC) .....	46
22 U.S.C. §2721 .....	148
22 U.S.C., Foreign Relations and Intercourse, Section §611 .....	181
26 U.S. Code § 3402.....	201
26 U.S. Code § 3402.....	201
26 U.S.C. §§1, 32, and 162 .....	252
26 U.S.C. §§511-513 .....	249
26 U.S.C. §§6901 and 6903 .....	205
26 U.S.C. §§7206, 7207 .....	271
26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(39) and 7408(d).....	214
26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(9) and (a)(10), 7701(a)(39), and 7408(d) .....	211

26 U.S.C. §§862(a) and 863(a).....	218
26 U.S.C. §1 .....	252
26 U.S.C. §1(a).....	157, 159
26 U.S.C. §1(a) and 1(b) .....	157
26 U.S.C. §1(b) .....	157, 159
26 U.S.C. §1(c).....	159
26 U.S.C. §1(d) .....	159
26 U.S.C. §11 .....	160
26 U.S.C. §1402 .....	154, 219, 253, 278
26 U.S.C. §162.....	59, 62, 109, 176, 203, 212, 215, 226, 237, 252
26 U.S.C. §2001 .....	159
26 U.S.C. §2002 .....	159
26 U.S.C. §22 (1939) .....	47
26 U.S.C. §3121(e).....	97, 239
26 U.S.C. §32 .....	62, 203
26 U.S.C. §3401 .....	142, 196, 199, 273
26 U.S.C. §3401(a)(6).....	199
26 U.S.C. §3401(c).....	107, 270, 272
26 U.S.C. §3402(p)(1)(A) .....	201
26 U.S.C. §3501 .....	207
26 U.S.C. §4081(a).....	160
26 U.S.C. §501 .....	160
26 U.S.C. §6012(g) .....	221
26 U.S.C. §6013(g) or (h).....	208
26 U.S.C. §6020(b) .....	123, 259
26 U.S.C. §6041 .....	93, 143, 170, 204, 217, 252, 280, 282
26 U.S.C. §6041(a).....	55, 170, 171, 175, 190, 196, 198
26 U.S.C. §6041A .....	171
26 U.S.C. §6041A(d).....	172
26 U.S.C. §6041A(d)(1).....	171, 172
26 U.S.C. §6049 .....	171
26 U.S.C. §6049(d)(1).....	171, 172
26 U.S.C. §61 .....	217, 278
26 U.S.C. §61(a)(1).....	253
26 U.S.C. §6109(g) .....	199
26 U.S.C. §6331(a).....	61, 123, 259
26 U.S.C. §643(b) .....	267
26 U.S.C. §6671 .....	57, 184
26 U.S.C. §6671(b) .....	29, 34, 92, 166
26 U.S.C. §6902(a).....	62
26 U.S.C. §6903 .....	111
26 U.S.C. §7203 .....	184
26 U.S.C. §7206 .....	252
26 U.S.C. §7207 .....	196, 252
26 U.S.C. §7343 .....	34, 57, 166, 184
26 U.S.C. §7408(d) .....	147, 183, 199, 211
26 U.S.C. §7434 .....	92, 196, 252, 280
26 U.S.C. §7441 .....	60, 116
26 U.S.C. §7601 .....	56, 167, 257, 263
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1).....	74, 172
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).....	53, 74, 170, 189
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16).....	51, 74, 122
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(18).....	172
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)46, 56, 58, 59, 65, 69, 93, 109, 116, 124, 163, 166, 177, 181, 222, 223, 230, 241, 242, 250, 251, 254, 257, 263, 264, 267, 268, 270, 273, 275	
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30) .....	176, 208, 210, 211, 217
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) .....	147, 166, 183, 199, 211, 220, 221

26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9).....	166, 207, 277
26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10).....	29, 56, 145, 146, 163, 166, 167, 176, 208, 211, 212, 219, 221, 232, 240, 263
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A).....	62, 93, 211, 217, 221
26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B).....	217
26 U.S.C. §7701(c).....	174
26 U.S.C. §7806(b).....	172
26 U.S.C. §861.....	279
26 U.S.C. §861(a)(3)(C)(i).....	160, 253
26 U.S.C. §861(a)(8).....	207, 226
26 U.S.C. §862(a)(3).....	219
26 U.S.C. §863.....	278
26 U.S.C. §864.....	29, 146, 156, 166
26 U.S.C. §864(b).....	268
26 U.S.C. §864(b)(1).....	278
26 U.S.C. §864(b)(1)(A).....	30, 219
26 U.S.C. §864(c)(2).....	145
26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3).....	29, 145, 159, 167, 175, 208, 212, 226, 253, 277
26 U.S.C. §864(c)(4)(A).....	237
26 U.S.C. §871.....	201, 217, 218, 236
26 U.S.C. §871(a).....	29, 145, 154, 157, 196, 199, 203, 215, 217, 218, 225, 227, 253, 278
26 U.S.C. §871(a)(1).....	145, 197
26 U.S.C. §871(a)(3).....	226
26 U.S.C. §871(b).....	29, 158, 226, 236
26 U.S.C. §871(b)(1).....	237
26 U.S.C. §871(b)(2).....	252
26 U.S.C. §871(h).....	145
26 U.S.C. §872.....	215
26 U.S.C. §881(a).....	145, 174
26 U.S.C. §911.....	150, 173, 201, 211, 212
26 U.S.C. §911(d)(3).....	147, 221
26 U.S.C. 7701(a)(31).....	241
26 U.S.C. 7701(a)(9) and (a)(10).....	241
26 U.S.C.A. §22 (1935 code).....	226
26 U.S.C.A. §4411.....	274
26 U.S.C.A. §954 (1928 code).....	225
28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a).....	92
28 U.S.C. §144.....	98
28 U.S.C. §1605.....	199
28 U.S.C. §1605(a)(2).....	62
28 U.S.C. §1652.....	168
28 U.S.C. §1746(1).....	238
28 U.S.C. §3001(15)(A).....	268
28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).....	89, 101, 111, 149, 163, 166, 232, 251
28 U.S.C. §455.....	98
28 U.S.C.A. §1332.....	174
3 Stat. 587, sect. 7.....	86
3 Stat. at L. 216, chap. 60.....	147, 166, 232
31 U.S.C. §103.....	232
31 U.S.C. §321.....	52
31 U.S.C. §321(d).....	61
31 U.S.C. §5112(t)(1)(C).....	232
31 U.S.C. §5313(d)(1)(C).....	231
31 U.S.C. §5331.....	205, 231
4 U.S.C. §110(d).....	29, 47, 56, 145, 163, 166, 207, 211, 212, 219, 221, 226, 232, 240, 241
4 U.S.C. §72.....	29, 44, 52, 74, 109, 116, 146, 168, 179, 181, 190, 198, 232, 250, 251, 261, 262, 264, 271
40 U.S.C. §3112.....	168
42 U.S.C. §1981(a).....	157

42 U.S.C. §1994 .....	52, 113, 254
42 U.S.C. §2000d .....	71
42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8) .....	125, 176, 243
42 U.S.C. §602(a)(25) .....	71
44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1) .....	29, 164, 166
46 U.S.C. §50501 .....	152
48 U.S.C. §1612 .....	29, 182
5 U.S. Code § 301.....	265
5 U.S.C. §2105 .....	31, 180, 196, 257, 271
5 U.S.C. §2105(a).....	90, 107, 186, 201, 203
5 U.S.C. §552(a)(1) .....	164
5 U.S.C. §552(a)(2).....	92
5 U.S.C. §552a .....	109
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13) .....	77, 106
5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2) .....	106, 212
5 U.S.C. §553(a)(2).....	29, 164, 166
7 U.S.C. § 2025(e).....	71
7 U.S.C. §2011 .....	71
720 ILCS 5/17-2.....	191
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) .....	211
8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B).....	211
8 U.S.C. §1401 .....	155, 211, 212, 217, 239, 240, 244, 258
8 U.S.C. §1401 and 1101(a)(22)(A).....	211
8 U.S.C. §1481 .....	181
A.R.S. §13-2006.....	190
A.R.S. §13-2406.....	190
A.S. §11.46.160.....	190
A.S. §11.56.830.....	190
A.S.C. §5-37-208 .....	191
Act of February 21, 1871, ch. 62, § 34, 16 Stat. 419, 426.....	240
Anti Injunction Act, 26 U.S.C. §7421 .....	230
C.O.A. §13A-10-10.....	190
C.O.A. Title 13A, Article 10 .....	190
C.O.V. §18.2-186.3 .....	194
California Civil Code, §§678-680 .....	79
California Civil Code, §1589 .....	125, 148
California Civil Code, §655 .....	79
Classification Act of 1923, 42 Stat. 1988 .....	217
Corporation Excise Tax Act of 1909 (36 Stat. 112) .....	219
D.C. Code §22-1404.....	191
D.C. Title 11, Section 854.....	191
D.C. Title 11, Section 907(3) .....	191
Declaratory Judgments Act, 28 U.S.C. §2201(a) .....	53, 230
District of Columbia Act of 1871, 16 Stat. 419, 426, Sec. 34 .....	211
District of Columbia Code .....	221
Federal Deposit Insurance Act, 64 Stat. 873, Section 3(a)(3) .....	232
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. §1605(a)(2).....	213
Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 .....	35
G.L.M. Chapter 268, Section 33.....	192
G.L.R.I. §11-14-1 .....	193
General Business Law 380-S .....	193
H.R.S. §710-1016.....	191
House of Representatives, Ex. Doc. 99, 1867 .....	187
I.C. §25-30-1-18.....	191
I.C. Title XVI, Section 718.2 .....	191
I.R.C. ....	61, 148, 169
I.R.C. (26 U.S.C.) sections 1, 32, and 162 .....	106

I.R.C. Sections 1, 32, and 162 .....	232
I.S. §18-3001 .....	191
Internal Revenue Code ... 29, 30, 52, 53, 58, 104, 106, 107, 108, 109, 142, 150, 151, 154, 156, 160, 162, 166, 169, 176, 205, 218, 223, 224, 237, 248, 272, 273, 275, 276, 277, 280, 281, 282 .....	
Internal Revenue Code of 1954, §4411 .....	274
Internal Revenue Code of 1986, §7428 .....	53
Internal Revenue Code Section 3401 .....	196
Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A and C .....	65, 73
Internal Revenue Code, §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) .....	253
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A ..... 29, 44, 47, 109, 112, 146, 148, 154, 161, 166, 169, 182, 189, 196, 197, 200, 202, 225, 230, 237, 250, 251, 253, 263, 268, 273, 275 .....	
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle C .....	197
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C .....	55, 77
Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C .....	29, 61, 65, 166, 198, 250
Investment Company Act of 1940 .....	208
K.R.S. §21-3825 .....	191
K.R.S. §434.570 .....	191
K.R.S. §514.60 .....	192
K.R.S. §532.034 .....	192
K.R.S. §61.080 .....	192
M.C. §97-7-43 .....	192
M.C.A. §45-7-209 .....	192
M.R.S. §570.223 .....	192
M.S. §609.475 .....	192
Mich. Penal Code, Chapter XXXV, Section 750.217c .....	192
Model Penal Code. Q 223.0 .....	78
N.C.G.S. §14-277 .....	193
N.D.C.C. §12.1-13-04 .....	193
N.H.R.S. §359-I:2 .....	192
N.J.S.A. §2C:28-8 .....	192
N.M.S.A. §30-16-21.1 .....	193
N.R.S. §197.120 .....	192
N.R.S. §28-636 .....	192
N.R.S. §28-639 .....	192
O.C.G.A. §16-10-23 .....	191
O.R.S. §162.365 .....	193
O.R.S. §165.803 .....	193
O.S. Title 21, Section 1533 .....	193
O.S. Title 21, Section 1533.1 .....	193
Penal Code §484.1 .....	191
Penal Law §190.23 .....	193
Penal Law 190.78 .....	193
Privacy Act .....	93
Privacy Act, 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(13) .....	106
Public Salary Tax Act .....	47
Public Salary Tax Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 574, April 12, 1939 .....	257
R.C.W. §18.71.190 .....	194
R.S. §14:112 .....	192
Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652 .....	96, 261
S.D.C.L. §22-40-16 .....	193
S.D.C.L. §22-40-8 .....	193
Social Security Act .....	112
Social Security Act of 1936, Title 8, section 801 .....	253
Statutes §8-301 .....	192
Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code .....	29, 251
T.C. §39-16-301 .....	193
T.S. §32.51 .....	194

Title 18, Part 1, Chapter 5 .....	254
Title 26 (I.R.C.) of the U.S. Code .....	106
Title 26 Subtitle A .....	45
Title 31 .....	204, 205
Title 42 .....	112
Title 42 of the U.S. Code.....	112
Title 5 of the U.S. Code.....	106, 109
U.C. §76-8-512.....	194
U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a) .....	66
U.C.C. §2-104(1).....	66
U.S. Code .....	93, 148
Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.) .....	38, 97
W.S. §6-3-901 .....	194
W.S. §6-5-307 .....	194
W.S. §943.201.....	194
W.V.C. §61-5-27a(e).....	194

## Regulations

20 C.F.R. §422.103(d).....	76, 198, 251
22 C.F.R., Foreign Relations, Sections §§92.12 - 92.30 .....	180
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a).....	208
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii) .....	158, 211, 216, 218
26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c).....	96, 238
26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) .....	173, 210, 211, 229, 239
26 C.F.R. §1.469-9.....	144, 252
26 C.F.R. §1.6012-1(b) .....	218
26 C.F.R. §1.61-2.....	214, 215, 216
26 C.F.R. §1.861-8(f)(1) .....	158, 159, 217, 219, 249
26 C.F.R. §1.861-8(f)(1)(iv).....	216, 218
26 C.F.R. §1.864-2.....	215
26 C.F.R. §1.871-1(b)(i).....	252
26 C.F.R. §1.871-2.....	199
26 C.F.R. §1.871-7(b)(1).....	216
26 C.F.R. §1.871-7(d)(2)(ii).....	216
26 C.F.R. §1.872-1 Gross income of nonresident alien individuals .....	213
26 C.F.R. §1.872-2(f).....	253
26 C.F.R. §1441-1(c)(3).....	73
26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) .....	61, 175, 206
26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(g) .....	198
26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5.....	45, 156, 212
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)(11)-1 .....	253
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)(11)-1(a).....	205, 236
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)(6)-1 .....	253
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)(6)-1(b) .....	205
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3.....	162, 196
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3.....	52, 143, 201
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3.....	272
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3(a) .....	61, 198
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1.....	106
26 C.F.R. §31.3401(p)-1 .....	196
26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1 .....	29, 52, 142, 162, 165, 198, 201, 233
26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1(a).....	273
26 C.F.R. §34.3402(p)-1 .....	61
26 C.F.R. §601.101 .....	257
31 C.F.R. §1010.330(c)(11) .....	204
31 C.F.R. §1010.330(d)(2).....	204, 252

5 C.F.R. §2635.101 .....	184
5 C.F.R. §2635.101(a).....	146, 184
5 C.F.R. §2635.101(b).....	178
Part 301 regulations under 26 C.F.R. ....	264
Treasury Regulations.....	249, 254, 281

## Rules

Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17 .....	167
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(a).....	34
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) .....	passim
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(d) .....	274
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1 .....	167
Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8(b)(6).....	255
Federal Rule of Evidence 802 .....	54
Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8).....	230, 232
Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8)(A) .....	232
Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8)(B) .....	232
Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8)(C) .....	232
Federal Rule of Evidence 902 .....	232
Hearsay Exceptions Rule, Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8).....	74, 230, 232
Tax Court Rule 13(a).....	61

## Cases

3 Ala. 137 .....	131
4 Co. 118 .....	74, 92, 240
A.C. Aukerman Co. v. R.L. Chaides Constr. Co., 960 F.2d. 1020, 1037 (Fed.Cir.1992) .....	247
Adickes v. Kress Company, 398 U.S. 144, 90 S.Ct. 1598, 26 L.Ed.2d. 142 (1970) .....	141
American Banana Co. v. U.S. Fruit, 213 U.S. 347 at 357-358.....	172
Arkansas-Missouri Power Co. v. Brown, 176 Ark. 774, 4 S.W.2d. 15, 58 A.L.R. 534 .....	43, 54, 97
Armstrong v. United States, 182 U.S. 243, 21 S.Ct. 827, 45 L.Ed. 1086 (1901) .....	238
Arnson v. Murphy, 109 U.S. 238, 3 Sup.Ct. 184, 27 L.Ed. 920.....	63, 96
Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936) .....	181, 224
Ashwander v. T.V.A., 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466, 80 L.Ed. 688 (1936) .....	72
Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936).....	37
Atlantic & G. R. Co. v. Georgia, 98 U.S. 359, 25 L.Ed. 185 .....	31, 32
Atlas Roofing Co. v. Occupational Safety and Health Review Comm'n, 430 U.S. 442, 450, n. 7, 97 S.Ct. 1261, 1266, n. 7, 51 L.Ed.2d. 464 (1977) .....	59
Atlas Roofing Co. v. Occupational Safety and Health Review Comm'n, 430 U.S., at 455, n. 13, 97 S.Ct., at 1269, n. 13 ...	59
Bain Peanut Co. v. Pinson, 282 U.S. 499, 501, 51 S.Ct. 228, 229 .....	277
Bain Peanut Co. v. Pinson, 282 U.S. 499, 501, 51 S.Ct. 228, 229, 75 L.Ed. 482.....	264
Baker v. Montana Petroleum Co., 99 Mont. 465, 44 P.2d. 735.....	43, 54, 97
Bank of Augusta v. Earle, 13 Pet (U.S.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274 .....	32
Bank of California v. San Francisco, 142 Cal. 276, 75 P. 832 .....	32
Barnet v. National Bank, 98 U.S. 555, 558, 25 L.Ed. 212.....	63, 96
Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat'l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326.....	143, 273
Belleville v. Citizens' Horse R. Co., 152 Ill. 171, 38 N.E. 584.....	32
Berea College v. Kentucky, 211 U.S. 45 (1908) .....	88
Billings v. Hall, 7 CA. 1 .....	92
Binns v. United States, 194 U.S. 486, 24 Sup.Ct. 816, 48 L.Ed. 1087.....	30
Blair v. Chicago, 201 U.S. 400, 50 L.Ed. 801, 26 S.Ct. 427 .....	43, 54, 97
Board of Com'rs v. Johnson, 124 Ind. 145, 19 Am.St. 88 .....	194
Bowen v. Roy, 476 U.S. 693 (1986) .....	70
Bowers v. Kerbaugh-Empire Co., 271 U.S. 170, 174, (1926).....	218, 265
Brandon v. County of Pinellas (Fla App), 141 So.2d. 278 .....	32
Brannen v. Commissioner, 722 F.2d. 695, 704 (CA11 1984) .....	248

Bridgeport v. New York & N.H. R. Co., 36 Conn. 255, 4 Am.Rep. 63 .....	30
Broadrick v. Oklahoma, 413 U.S. 601, 616 -617 (1973).....	112
Brooks v. State, 3 Boyce (Del) 1, 79 A. 790 .....	32
Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134.....	143, 273
Brown v. Russell, 186 Mass. 14 .....	194
Brushaber v. Union P. R. Co., 240 U.S. 1, 17 .....	265
Brushaber v. Union Pacific R. Co., 240 U.S. 1 (1916).....	160
Buckley v. Valeo, 424 U.S., at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683.....	59
Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892).....	49, 82, 88, 110, 121, 197, 231, 245, 249
Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325 .....	56, 106, 171, 242, 249, 263, 271
Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority, 365 U.S. 715 (1961) .....	70, 91
Butcher Union Co. v. Crescent City Co., 111 U.S. 746 (1883).....	160
C.I.R. v. Trustees of L. Inv. Ass'n, 100 F.2d. 18 (1939) .....	53
Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386 (1798).....	103
Camden v. Allen, 2 Dutch., 398 .....	53, 71, 101, 203
Cargill v. Thompson, 57, Minn. 534, 59 N.W. 638.....	266
Carmine v. Bowen, 64 A. 932 (1906) .....	176
Carolinas Farm & Power Equipment Dealers v. United States, 699 F.2d. 167 (CA4 1983) .....	248
Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521.....	143
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238 (1936) .....	115
Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936) .....	181, 262
Catlett v. Hawthorne, 157 Va. 372, 161 S.E. 47, 48.....	184
Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission, 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697 .....	47, 77, 82, 119
Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452.....	80, 109, 139, 177, 228, 275
Chicago General R. Co. v. Chicago, 176 Ill. 253, 52 N.E. 880 .....	43, 54, 97
Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181 .....	80, 109, 139, 177, 228, 275
Children's Hospital, 261 U.S. 525, 544 , 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238.....	115
Chrysler Light & P. Co. v. Belfield, 58 N.D. 33, 224 N.W. 871, 63 A.L.R. 1337 .....	43, 54, 97
City of Boerne v. Florez, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997).....	90, 107, 148, 169, 276
Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers, 413 U.S. 548, 556 (1973).....	112
Clearfield Trust Co. v. United States, 318 U.S. 363, 369 (1943) .....	100, 148
Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur, 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215 (1974).....	83, 247, 253, 263
Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. 379 (1979) .....	271
Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. 379, 392, and n. 10 (1979) .....	271
Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 .....	56, 107, 171, 249, 263, 268
Coleman v. Home Depot, Inc., 306 F.3d. 1333, 1341 (3rd Cir. 2002) .....	232
Comegys v. Vasse, 1 Pet. 193, 212, 7 L.Ed. 108.....	63, 96
Commonwealth v. Alger, 7 Cush. 84 .....	129
Compare Springer v. Philippine Islands, 277 U.S. 189, 201, 202, 48 S.Ct. 480, 72 L.Ed. 845 .....	244
Connick v. Myers, 461 U.S. 138, 147 (1983).....	112
Connizzo v. General American Life Ins. Co. (Mo App), 520 S.W.2d. 661 .....	95, 260
Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47 (1924) .....	149
Cooke v. United States, 91 U.S. 389, 398 (1875).....	100, 148
Coppage v. Kansas, 236 U.S. 1 (1915).....	160
Crowell v. Benson, 285 U.S. 22, 52 S.Ct. 285, 76 L.Ed. 598 (1932).....	59
Crowell v. Benson, supra, 285 U.S., at 50-51, 52 S.Ct., at 292.....	59
Culliton v. Chase, 25 P.2d. 81 (1933) .....	156
Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035 .....	31, 81, 151, 176
Curtis v. Richards, 4 Idaho 434, 40 P. 57 .....	229
Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611 .....	47, 77, 81, 119
De Groot v. United States, 5 Wall. 419, 431, 433, 18 L.Ed. 700 .....	63, 96
De Lima v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 1, 21 S.Ct. 743, 45 L.Ed. 1041 (1901) .....	238
Declaration of Independence .....	62, 63, 79, 86, 122, 140, 172, 240, 258
Del Vecchio v. Bowers, 296 U.S. 280, 286, 56 S.Ct. 190, 193, 80 L.Ed. 229 (1935).....	247
Disabled American Veterans v. United States, 650 F.2d. 1178, 1187 (1981) .....	248
District of Columbia v. Murphy, 314 U.S. 441 (1941).....	34
Dixon v. United States, 1965, 381 U.S. 68, 85 S.Ct. 1301, 14 L.Ed.2d. 223 .....	273

Dollar Savings Bank v. United States, 19 Wall. 227.....	65, 150
Dooley v. United States, 182 U.S. 222, 21 S.Ct. 762, 45 L.Ed. 1074 (1901).....	238
Dow Chemical Co. v. Benton, 163 Tex. 477, 357 S.W.2d. 565 .....	229
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901).....	44, 64, 86, 146, 166, 231
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 21 Sup.Ct. 770, 45 L.Ed. 1088.....	30
Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 251, 21 S.Ct. 770, 773, 45 L.Ed. 1088 (1901) .....	238
Downes, 182 U.S. at 261, 21 S.Ct. at 777 .....	239
Doyle v. Mitchell Bros. Co., 247 U.S. 179, 185, 38 S.Sup.Ct. 467, 469, 62 L.Ed. 1054 .....	266
Doyle v. Mitchell Brothers Co., 247 U.S. 179, 185 .....	265
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856).....	185
Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 508-509 (1856) .....	48, 54, 120
Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972).....	53
Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company, 500 U.S. 614 (1991).....	70, 91
Edwards v. Cuba Railroad, 268 U.S. 628, 633 .....	265
Eisner v. Macomber, 252 U.S. 189, 207 .....	265
Eisner v. Macomber, 252 U.S. 189, 207, 40 S.Ct. 189, 9 A.L.R. 1570 (1920) .....	266
Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088.....	37
Elliott v. City of Eugene, 135 Or. 108, 294 P. 358, 360.....	30
Espinoza v. INS, 45 F.3d. 308, 310 (9th Cir. 1995) .....	232
Evans v. Gore, 253 U.S. 245, 40 S.Ct. 550, 11 A.L.R. 519 .....	277
Evans v. Gore, 253 U.S. 245, 40 S.Ct. 550, 64 L.Ed. 887, 11 A.L.R. 519 .....	45, 264
Ex parte Atocha, 17 Wall. 439, 21 L.Ed. 696.....	63, 96
Ex parte Blain, L. R. 12 Ch.Div. 522, 528 .....	172
Ex parte Polite, 97 Tex Crim 320, 260 S.W. 1048 .....	31
Farmers' & Mechanics' National Bank v. Dearing, 91 U.S. 29, 35, 23 L.Ed. 196 .....	63, 96
Faske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144.....	143, 273
Fauntleroy v. Lum, 210 U.S. 230 , 28 S.Ct. 641 .....	65, 150
Federal Crop Insurance vs. Merrill, 33 U.S. 380 at 384 (1947) .....	262
Filson v. Himes, 5 Penn.St. 452, 47 Am.Dec 422 .....	202
Flaherty v. Weinberg, 303 Md. 116, 492 A.2d. 618, 61 A.L.R.4th. 443.....	229
Flint vs. Stone Tracy Co., 220 U.S. 107 (1911) .....	160
Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960).....	50, 122
Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) .....	56, 107, 171, 249, 263, 268, 271
Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.).....	243
Franklin County v. Public Utilities Com., 107 Ohio.St. 442, 140 N.E. 87, 30 A.L.R. 429 .....	43, 54, 97
Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California, 271 U.S. 583.....	152
Frost v. Corporation Commission, 278 U.S. 515, 49 S.Ct. 235 (U.S., 1929).....	72
Fulton Light, Heat & Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536.....	47, 74, 77, 81, 118
Gardner v. Broderick, 392 U.S. 273, 277 -278 (1968) .....	112
Gaston v. Drake, 14 Nev. 175, 33 Am.Rep. 548.....	202
Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524 .....	80, 109, 139, 177, 228, 275
Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263.....	101
Gibbons v. Ogden, 22 U.S. 21 (1824) .....	219
Glenney v. Crane, 352 S.W.2d. 773 (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)) .....	143, 273
Glidden Co. v. Zdanok, 370 U.S., at 548-549, and n. 21, 82 S.Ct., at 1471-1472, and n. 21 .....	59
Gompers v. United States, 233 U.S. 604, 610, 34 S.Ct. 693, 58 L.Ed. 1115, Ann.Cas.1915D, 1044 .....	264
Gompers v. United States, 233 U.S. 604, 610, 34 S.Ct. 693, Ann.Cas.1915D, 1044.....	277
Goodrich v. Edwards, 255 U.S. 527, 535 .....	265
Gordon v. United States, 7 Wall. 188, 195, 19 L.Ed. 35 .....	63, 96
Gould v. State, 99 Fla. 662, 127 So. 309, 69 A.L.R. 699 .....	229
Grand Trunk Western R. Co. v. South Bend, 227 U.S. 544, 57 L.Ed. 633, 33 S.Ct. 303.....	43, 54, 97
Granfinanciera, S.A. v. Nordberg, 492 U.S. at 52-54.....	60
Gray v. Hook, 4 N.Y. 449 .....	202
Great Falls Manufacturing Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527 .....	71
Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527.....	37, 72
Green v. Biddle, 8 Wheat. 1 .....	234
Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S. 233, 244 (1936) .....	88

Gulf Refining Co. v. Cleveland Trust Co., 166 Miss. 759, 108 So. 158, 160 .....	31
Haas. V. Fenlon, 8 Kans. 601 .....	202
Hager v. Catlin, 18 Hun (N.Y.), 448 .....	202
Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906) .....	90, 105
Hall v. Wisconsin, 103 U.S. 5 .....	194
Hammer v. Dagenhart, 247 U.S. 251, 275, 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724.....	181
Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47.....	53, 71, 101
Harman v. Forssenius, 380 U.S 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965).....	152
Harris v. Harris, 83 N.M. 441,493 P.2d. 407, 408.....	77
Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964).....	90, 107, 148, 169, 276
Heider v. Unicume, 142 Or 416, 20 P.2d. 384 .....	143, 273
Heiner v. Donnan, 285 U.S. 312, 52 S.Ct. 358, 76 L.Ed. 772 (1932) .....	264
Henry v. Bartlesville Gas & Oil Co., 33 Okla 473, 126 P. 725 .....	32
Herfurth v. Horine, 266 Ky. 19, 98 S.W.2d. 21 .....	229
Herrington v. State, 103 Ga. 318, 68 Am.St. 95.....	194
Higgins v. Downward, 8 Houst (Del) 227, 14 A. 720, 32 A. 133 .....	32
Hill v. Marshall (6th Cir. 1992), 962 F.2d. 1209, 1212 .....	232
Hinds v. John Hancock Mut. Life Ins. Co., 155 Me. 349, 155 A.2d. 721, 85 A.L.R.2d. 703 .....	95, 260
Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo., 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.....	77, 81
Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 (1945).....	99
Hoppe v. Klapperich, 224 Minn. 224, 28 N.W.2d. 780, 173 A.L.R. 819.....	229
Housing Authority of Cherokee National of Oklahoma v. Langley, Okl., 555 P.2d. 1025, 1028 .....	49, 120
Howell v. Bowden, TexCiv. App., 368 S.W.2d. 842, &18 .....	77
Hughes v. United States, 953 F.2d. 531, 536-537 (9th Cir. 1991) .....	53
Hurley v. Commission of Fisheries, 257 U.S. 223, 225, 42 S.Ct. 83, 66 L.Ed. 206.....	72
In re Bergeron, 220 Mass. 472, 107 N.E. 1007 .....	229
In re Bergeron, 220 Mass. 472, 107 N.E. 1007, 1008, Ann.Cas.1917A, 549.....	184
In re Durant, 80 Conn 140, 67 A. 497 .....	229
In re Guardianship of G.S., III, 137 N.J. 168, 644 A.2d. 1088.....	229
In re Keenan, 287 Mass. 577, 192 N.E. 65, 96 A.L.R. 679 .....	229
In re Mytinger, D.C.Tex. 31 F.Supp. 977,978,979.....	102
In re Oaths. 20 Johns. (N.Y.) 492.....	194
In re Thomas, 16 Colo. 441, 27 P. 707.....	229
Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172.....	80, 109, 139, 177, 228, 275
Inland Waterways Co. v. Louisville, 227 Ky. 376, 13 S.W.2d. 283.....	32
Insurance Co. v. New Orleans, 13 Fed.Cas. 67 (C.C.D.La. 1870) .....	88
International News Service v. Associated Press, 248 U.S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion) .....	78
International Shoe Co. v. Washington, 326 U.S. 310 (1945) .....	34, 212
Irwin v. Gavit, 268 U.S. 161, 167 .....	265
J. A. Utley Co. v. Borchard, 372 Mich. 367, 126 N.W.2d. 696 .....	229
Jacques v. Little, 51 Kan. 300 .....	194
James v. Bowman, 190 U.S. 127, 139 (1903) .....	90, 107, 148, 169, 276
Jensen v. Brown, 19 F.3d. 1413, 1415 (Fed.Cir.1994).....	247
Jensen v. Henneford, 53 P.2d. 607 (1936).....	156
Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.....	80, 109, 139, 177, 228, 275
Johnson v. Consolidated Gas E. L. & P. Co., 187 Md. 454, 50 A.2d. 918, 170 A.L.R. 709 .....	32
Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884).....	92
Kaehn v. St. Paul Co-op. Ass'n, 156 Minn. 113, 194 N.W. 112.....	184
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979) .....	78
Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979) .....	78
Katz v. Brandon, 156 Conn. 521, 245 A.2d. 579, 586 .....	48, 102, 119
Kelley v. Johnson, 425 U.S. 238, 247 (1976).....	112
Knowlton v. Moore, 178 U.S. 41 (1900).....	275
Koshland v. Helvering, 298 U.S. 441, 446-447, 56 S.Ct. 767, 769-770, 80 L.Ed. 1268.....	273
Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.....	47, 74, 77, 81, 119
Lacey v. State, 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710.....	31, 81, 151, 176
Lake v. Lake, 817 F.2d. 1416, 1421 (9th Cir. 1987) .....	212

Larson v. South Dakota, 278 U.S. 429, 73 L.Ed. 441, 49 S.Ct. 196.....	43, 54, 97
Lasher v. People, 183 Ill. 226, 55 N.E. 663.....	32
Lawrence v. Morgan's L. & T. R. & S. S. Co., 39 La. Ann. 427, 2 So. 69 .....	32
Lawrence v. Wardell, Collector. 273 F. 405 (1921). Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals.....	30
Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.....	37
Levasseur v. Field (Me), 332 A.2d. 765 .....	95, 260
Liberty Warehouse Co. v. Tobacco Growers, 276 U.S. 71, 89 (1928).....	88
License Cases, 5 How. 583 .....	85
License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) . 44, 55, 68, 94, 95, 168, 181, 197, 224, 242, 251, 256, 262 .....	
Liness v. Hoeing, 44 Ill. 113, 92 Am.Dec. 153 .....	202
Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460.....	101
Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874).....	53, 71, 101, 105, 203
Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 (1922).....	53
Lord v. Equitable Life Assur. Soc., 194 N.Y. 212, 87 N.E. 443, 22 L.R.A. (N.S.) 420 .....	31
Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982) .....	78
Loughborough v. Blake, 5 Wheat. 317, 5 L.Ed. 98 .....	146, 165, 231
Louisiana Credit Union League v. United States, 693 F.2d. 525 (CA5 1982) .....	248
Louisville v. Louisville Home Tel. Co., 149 Ky. 234, 148 S.W. 13 .....	43, 54, 97
Lynde v. Lynde, 64 N.J.Eq. 736, 52 A. 694 .....	229
Macy v. Heverin, 44 Md.App. 358, 408 A.2d. 1067, 1069 .....	178
Madden v. Queens County Jockey Club, 296 N.Y. 249, 72 N.E.2d. 697, 1 A.L.R.2d. 1160, cert den 332 U.S. 761, 92 L.Ed. 346, 68 S.Ct. 63 .....	32
Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697 .....	139
Madlener v. Finley, 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697 (1st Dist) .....	80, 177, 228, 275
Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584 .....	37
Manley v. Georgia, 279 U.S. 1, 5-6, 49 S. Ct. 215.....	264
Marsh v. Alabama, 326 U.S. 501 (1946).....	70, 91
Martin v. Cooper Elec. Supply Co. (3rd Cir. 1991), 940 F.2d. 896, 908, fn. 11 .....	232
Martin v. Davis, 187 Kan. 473, 357 P.2d. 782 .....	229
Matter of Mayor of N.Y., 11 Johns., 77 .....	53, 71, 101, 203
Matter of Oil Spill by Amoco Cadiz Off Coast of France on March 16, 1978 (7th Cir. 1992) 954 F.2d. 1279, 1308.....	232
Maxwell v. Dow, 176 U.S. 581 (1899) .....	152
McCulloch v. Md., 4 Wheat. 431 .....	101
McLean v. United States, 226 U.S. 374, 33 Sup.Ct. 122, 57 L.Ed. 260.....	63, 97
Medbury v. United States, 173 U.S. 492, 198, 19 Sup.Ct. 503, 43 L.Ed. 779.....	63, 97
Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484 (1987).....	271
Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987).....	56, 107, 171, 243, 249, 263, 268
Menz v. Coyle (ND) 117 N.W.2d. 290 .....	229
Merchant's Loan & Trust Co. v. Smietanka, 255 U.S. 509 (1921) .....	28
Merchants' L. & T. Co. v. Smietanka, 255 U.S. 509, 219 .....	265
Meredith v. United States, 13 Pet. 486, 493 .....	65, 150
Meyer, 311 U.S. 457, 463 (1940).....	212
Michigan Employment Sec. Commission v. Patt, 4 Mich.App. 228, 144 N.W.2d. 663, 665.....	102
Miles v. Safe Deposit Co., 259 U.S. 247, 252-253.....	265
Milhau v. Sharp, 27 N.Y. 611 .....	31
Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954).....	115, 149, 182, 250
Milwaukee v. White, 296 U.S. 268 (1935).....	60, 65, 151
Montana Power Co. v. Bokma, Mont., 457 P.2d. 769, 772, 773.....	48, 102, 119
Mugler v. Kansas, 123 U.S. 623 (1887) .....	89
Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) .....	66, 85, 87, 88, 123, 125
Murray's Lessee v. Hoboken Land & Improvement Co., 18 How. 272, 284 (1856) .....	59
National Sav. Bank v. Ward, 100 U.S. 195, 100 Otto. 195, 25 L.Ed. 621 .....	229
New Orleans Gas Company v. Louisiana Light Company, 115 U.S. 650 (1885) .....	234
New Orleans Gaslight Co. v. Louisiana Light & H. P. & Mfg. Co., 115 U.S. 650, 29 L.Ed. 516, 6 S.Ct. 252 .....	32
New York Life Ins. Co. v. Gamer, 303 U.S. 161, 171, 58 S.Ct. 500, 503, 82 L.Ed. 726 (1938) .....	247
Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100.....	56, 106, 171, 242, 249, 263, 271

Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987) .....	78
Northern Liberties v. St. John's Church, 13 Pa.St. 104 .....	53, 71, 101, 203
Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. at 83-84, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983).....	59
Norton v. Shelby Co State of Tennessee, 118 U.S. 425, 6 S.Ct. 1121, 30 L.Ed. 178 (1886) .....	188
O'Connor v. Ortega, 480 U.S. 709, 723 (1987) .....	112
Ohio Life Ins. & T. Co. v. Debolt, 16 How. 429 .....	234
Olmstead v. Mayor, 42 N.Y.Supr. 481 .....	194
Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928).....	89, 106
O'Neill v. United States, 231 Ct.Cl. 823, 826 (1982) .....	100, 148
Opinion of Judges, 3 Maine 481 .....	194
Opinion of Judges, 8 Greenl. (Me.) 481 .....	177
Orient Ins. Co. v. Daggs, 172 U.S. 557, 561 (1869).....	88
Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824).....	72, 93, 138, 186, 240
Outon v. Rodes, 3 A.K. Marsh. (Ky.) 432, 13 Am.Dec. 193 .....	202
Pack v. Southwestern Bell Tel. & Tel. Co., 215 Tenn. 503, 387 S.W.2d. 789, 794 .....	48, 102, 119
Parish v. MacVeagh, 214 U.S. 124, 29 Sup.Ct. 556, 53 L.Ed. 936 .....	63, 97
Paul v. Virginia, 75 U.S. (8 Wall.) 168 (1869).....	88
Peck v. Lowe, 247 U.S. 165 (1918) .....	160
Pennsylvania R. Co. v. Bowers, 124 Pa. 183, 16 A. 836.....	43, 54, 97
People ex rel. Attorney Gen. v. Beattie, 137 Ill. 553, 27 N.E. 1096 .....	229
People ex rel. Atty. Gen. v. Utica Ins. Co., 15 Johns (NY) 358 .....	32
People ex rel. Central Hudson Gas & E. Co. v. State Tax Com. 247 N.Y. 281, 160 N.E. 371, 57 A.L.R. 374 .....	32
People ex rel. Foley v. Stapleton, 98 Colo. 354, 56 P.2d. 931 .....	32
People of Territory of Guam v. Fegurur, 800 F.2d. 1470 (9th Cir. 1986) .....	147
People v. Merrill, 2 Park. Crim. Rep. 590, 596 .....	172
People v. State Tax Comrs. 174 N.Y. 417, 67 N.E. 69 .....	32
People v. Stratton, 28 Cal. 382 .....	194
People v. Utica Ins. Co., 15 Johns. (N.Y.) 387, 8 Am.Dec. 243 .....	30
People's Pass. R. Co. v. Memphis City R. Co., 10 Wall (US) 38, 19 L.Ed. 844.....	32
Perry v. United States, supra at 352 (1935) .....	100
Peterson v. City of Greenville, 373 U.S. 244, 248, 83 S.Ct. 1119, 1121 (1963).....	141
Pierce v. Emery, 32 N.H. 484.....	30
Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316 .....	37
Pioneer Mining Co. v. Ty berg, C.C.A.Alaska, 215 F. 501, 506, L.R.A.1915B, 442 .....	184
Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270 (1885) .....	73
Poitras v. R. E. Glidden Body Shop, Inc. (Me) 430 A.2d. 1113 .....	95, 260
Pollock v. Farmer's Loan & T. Co., 157 U.S. 429, 29 L.Ed. 759, 15 Sup.Ct.Rep. 673, 158 U.S. 601, 39 L.Ed. 1108, 15 Sup.Ct.Rep. 912 .....	265
Pollock v. Farmer's Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1894).....	166, 167
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895) .....	40
Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895).....	41, 80
Poplar Bluff v. Poplar Bluff Loan & Bldg. Asso., (Mo App) 369 S.W.2d. 764.....	32
Powell v. Alabama, 287 U.S. 45, 77 L.Ed. 158, 53 S.Ct. 55, 84 A.L.R. 527 .....	229
Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St. 69.....	53, 71, 101, 203
Price v. United States, 269 U.S. 492 , 46 S.Ct. 180.....	65, 150
Professional Insurance Agents of Michigan v. Commissioner, 726 F.2d. 1097 (CA6 1984).....	248
Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, 36 U.S. 420 (1837) .....	110
Providence Bank v. Billings, 4 Pet. 514 .....	234
Public Workers v. Mitchell, 330 U.S. 75, 101 (1947) .....	112
Pumpelly v. Green Bay Company, 13 Wall. 177 .....	128
Railroad Co. v. McClure, 10 Wall. 511 .....	234
Railroad Trainmen v. B. & O.R. Co., 331 U.S. 519 (1947) .....	171
Rapa v. Haines, Ohio Comm.Pl., 101 N.E.2d. 733, 735 .....	269
Re Board of Fire Comrs. 27 N.J. 192, 142 A.2d. 85 .....	43, 54, 97
Reinecke v. Smith, Ill., 53 S.Ct. 570, 289 U.S. 172, 77 L.Ed. 1109 .....	184
Richmond v. Virginia Ry. & Power Co. 141 Va. 69, 126 S.E. 353 .....	43, 54, 97
Ringe Co. v. Los Angeles County, 262 U.S. 700, 43 S.Ct. 689, 692, 67 L.Ed. 1186.....	48, 102, 119

Robertson v. Baldwin, 165 U.S. 275, 281, 282 S., 17 S.Ct. 326 .....	277
Robertson v. Baldwin, 165 U.S. 275, 281, 282, 17 S.Ct. 326, 41 L.Ed. 715 .....	264
Rogers v. Bellei, 401 U.S. 814 (1971) .....	239
Routen v. West, 142 F.3d. 1434 C.A.Fed.,1998 .....	247
Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois, 497 U.S. 62 (1990).....	112
Rutland Electric Light Co. v. Marble City Electric Light Co., 65 Vt. 377, 26 A. 635 .....	43, 54, 97
Ryan v. Motor Credit Co., 30 N.J.Eq. 531, 23 A.2d. 607, 621 .....	132
Sams v. Olah, 225 Ga. 497, 169 S.E.2d. 790 .....	229
San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic [500 U.S. 614, 622] Committee, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987) .....	91
San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic Committee, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987).....	70
Sandham v. Nye, 9 Misc.Rep. 541, 30 N.Y.S. 552 .....	31
Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States, 295 U.S. 495, 549, 550 S., 55 S.Ct. 837, 97 A.L.R. 947 .....	115
Schwarzenegger v. Fred Martin Motor Co., 374 F.3d. 797, 802 (9th Cir. 2004) .....	212
Selover, Bates & Co. v. Walsh, 226 U.S. 112, 126 (1912).....	88
Sharpless v. Mayor, supra; Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47 .....	203
Shaw v. Asheville, 269 N.C. 90, 152 S.E.2d. 139 .....	32
Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1 (1948) .....	70, 91
Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1, 13, 68 S.Ct. 836, 842, 92 L.Ed. 1161 (1948) .....	140
Shelmadine v. City of Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878 .....	31, 81, 151, 176
Sherbert v. Verner, 374 U.S. 398, 412 (1963) (Douglas, J., concurring) .....	70
Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878) .....	54, 234
Smith v. Allwright, 321 U.S. 649, 644 .....	152
Smith v. Smith, 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94 .....	208, 239
So. Pacific v. Lowe, 247 U.S. 330 (1918) .....	28, 160
Southern Pacific Co. v. Lowe, 247 U.S. 330, 335 .....	265
Southern Pacific Co. v. Lowe, 247 U.S. 330, 335, 38 S.Ct. 540 (1918) .....	265
Spring v. Constantino, 168 Conn. 563, 362 A.2d. 871, 875 .....	176, 227
Springer v. Government of the Philippines, 277 U.S. 189 (1928).....	244
St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351 .....	37, 72
St. Louis, etc., Co., v. George C. Prendergast Const. Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351 .....	71
Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co., 240 U.S. 103 (1916) .....	160
State ex rel. Clapp v. Minnesota Thresher Mfg. Co. 40 Minn 213, 41 N.W. 1020 .....	32
State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmler, 46 Ariz. 413, 52 P.2d. 483, 486 .....	31, 81, 151, 176
State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co., 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537 .....	43, 54, 97
State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665 .....	101
State ex rel. Kansas City v. East Fifth Street R. Co., 140 Mo. 539, 41 S.W. 955 .....	43, 54, 97
State ex rel. Lee v. Sartorius, 344 Mo. 912, 130 S.W.2d. 547, 549, 550.....	184
State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321 .....	80, 109, 139, 177, 228, 275
State ex rel. Watkins v. Fernandez, 106 Fla. 779, 143 So. 638, 86 A.L.R. 240 .....	32
State ex rel. Williamson v. Garrison (Okla), 348 P.2d. 859 .....	31, 32
State v. Black Diamond Co., 97 Ohio.St. 24, 119 N.E. 195, 199, L.R.A.1918E, 352 .....	30
State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593 .....	31, 81, 151, 176
State v. Carter, 27 N.J.L. 499 .....	172
State v. Dalis, 44 Mo. 129 .....	194
State v. Fernandez, 106 Fla. 779, 143 So. 638, 639, 86 A.L.R. 240.....	30
State v. Hawkins, 44 Ohio.St. 98.....	194
State v. Hewitt, 3 S.D. 187, 16 L.R.A. 413 .....	194
State v. Hocker, 39 Fla. 477. 63 Am.St. 174 .....	194
State v. Hudson, 55 RI 141, 179 A. 130, 100 A.L.R. 313 .....	229
State v. Jennings, 57 Ohio.St. 415 .....	194
State v. Johnson, 57 Ohio.St. 429.....	194
State v. Murray, 28 Wis. 96, 9 Am.Rep. 489 .....	229
State v. Real Estate Bank, 5 Ark. 595 .....	32
State v. Rush, 46 N.J. 399, 217 A.2d. 441, 21 A.L.R.3d. 804 .....	229
State v. Scougal, 3 S.D. 55, 51 N.W. 858.....	32
State v. Smith, 14 Siw. 497 .....	229

State v. Topeka Water Co., 61 Kan. 547, 60 P. 337 .....	31
State v. Walbridge, 119 Mo. 383, 41 Am.St. 788.....	194
State v. Wilson, 29 Ohio.St. 347 .....	194
State v. Wilson, 7 Cranch, 164 .....	234
Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000) .....	56, 107, 171, 243, 249, 262, 263, 268, 271
Stern v. Thompson & Coates, 185 Wis. 2d 221, 517 N.W.2d. 658 .....	229
Steward Machine Co. v. Davis, 310 U.S. 548, 606 (1937).....	39
Stockwell v. United States, 13 Wall. 531, 542 .....	65, 150
Stoughton v. Baker, 4 Mass 522.....	32
Stratton’s Independence v. Howbert, 231 U.S. 399, 415 .....	265
Stratton’s Independence v. Howbert, 231 U.S. 399, 415, 34 S.Sup.Ct. 136, 140.....	266
Stratton’s Independence v. Howbert, 231 U.S. 399, 416, 417 S., 34 Sup. Ct. 136.....	265
Terry v. Adams, 345 U.S. 461 (1953) .....	70, 91
The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825) .....	161, 266
The Betsy, 3 Dall 6.....	92
Thorpe v. R. & B. Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 143.....	85
Thorpe v. Rutland & Burlington Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 149 .....	129
Throop v. Langdon, 40 Mich. 678, 682.....	178
Tool Co. v. Norris, 1 Wall (U.S.) 45 .....	202
Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691 .....	101
Town of Arlington v. Bds. of Conciliation and Arbitration, Mass., 352 N.E.2d. 914 .....	178
Trainor v. Board of County Auditors, 89 Mich. 162, 15 L.R.A. 95 .....	194
Trustees of Phillips Exeter Academy v. Exeter, 92 N.H. 473, 33 A.2d. 665, 673.....	78
Tulsa Professional Collection Services, Inc. v. Pope, 485 U.S. 478 (1988).....	70, 91
U.S. v. American Bar Endowment, 477 U.S. 105, 106 S.Ct. 2426 (U.S.,1986).....	248
U.S. v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 39 S.Ct. 464 (1919) .....	63, 97
U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936) .....	71, 102
U.S. v. Calamaro, 354 U.S. 351 (1957).....	257
U.S. v. Calamaro, 354 U.S. 351, 77 S.Ct. 1138 (U.S. 1957).....	273
U.S. v. Prudden, 424 F.2d. 1021 (5th Cir. 1970).....	176
U.S. v. Tweel, 550 F.2d. 297, 299 (5th Cir. 1977) .....	176
U.S. v. Whiteridge, 231 U.S. 144, 34 S.Sup.Ct. 24 (1913) .....	265
United States ex rel. Dunlap v. Black, 128 U.S. 40, 9 Sup.Ct. 12, 32 L.Ed. 354 .....	63, 96
United States Supreme Court, Vlandis v. Kline, 412 U.S. 441 (1973).....	264
United States v. Bostwick, 94 U.S. 53, 66 (1877) .....	100, 148
United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223 .....	109
United States v. Boylan, 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223 (CA1 Mass).....	80, 139, 177, 228, 275
United States v. Chamberlin, 219 U.S. 250 , 31 S.Ct. 155 .....	150
United States v. Chamberlin, 219 U.S. 250, 31 S.Ct. 155 .....	65
United States v. Cooper Corporation, 312 U.S. 600 (1941) .....	92
United States v. Erie R. Co., 106 U.S. 327 (1882) .....	73
United States v. Goodwin, 457 U.S. 368, 372, 102 S.Ct. 2485, 2488, 73 L.Ed.2d. 74 (1982).....	147
United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745 (1966).....	90, 107, 148, 169, 276
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883) .....	72, 93, 240, 258
United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883) .....	90, 107, 148, 169, 276
United States v. Hartwell, 6 Wall (U.S.) 385 .....	194
United States v. Holzer, 816 F.2d. 304 (CA7 Ill).....	80, 139, 177, 228, 275
United States v. Laughlin (No. 200), 249 U.S. 440, 39 Sup.Ct. 340, 63 L.Ed. 696 .....	63, 97
United States v. Lefkowitz, 285 U.S. 452, 467 , 52 S.Ct. 420, 424, 82 A.L.R. 775.....	277
United States v. Lefkowitz, 285 U.S. 452,467, 52 S.Ct. 420, 424, 76 L.Ed. 877, 82 A.L.R. 775 .....	264
United States v. Levy, 533 F.2d. 969 (1976).....	273
United States v. Little, 889 F.2d. 1367 (CA5 Miss).....	80, 109
United States v. Lutz, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961) .....	78
United States v. Maurice, 2 Brock. (U.S.C.C.) 96.....	177
United States v. Maurice, 2 Brock. 96, 102.....	194
United States v. National Exchange Bank of Baltimore, 270 U.S. 527, 534 (1926) .....	100, 148
United States v. Phellis, 257 U.S. 156, 169.....	265

United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975) .....	78
United States v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876).....	90, 107, 148, 169, 276
United States v. Supplee-Biddle Co., 265 U.S. 189, 194 .....	265
United States v. Winstar Corp., 518 U.S. 839 (1996) .....	100, 148
United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798).....	94, 133, 259
Utah Light & Traction Co. v. Public Serv. Com., 101 Utah 99, 118 P.2d. 683.....	32
Valmonte v. I.N.S., 136 F.3d. 914 (C.A.2, 1998).....	239
Virginia Canon Toll Road Co. v. People, 22 Colo. 429, 45 P. 398 37 L.R.A. 711 .....	31
Virginia-Western Power Co. v. Commonwealth, 125 Va. 469, 99 S.E. 723, 9 A.L.R. 1148, cert den 251 U.S. 557, 64 L.Ed. 413, 40 S.Ct. 179.....	43, 54, 97
Vlandis v. Kline, 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235 (1973) .....	83, 253, 263
Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58 .....	31, 81, 151, 176
Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229 .....	71
Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229 .....	37, 72
Water Commissioners v. Cramer, 61 N.J.L. 270.....	194
Werner v. United States, 7 Cir., 1959, 264 F.2d. 489.....	273
West Coast Disposal Service, Inc. v. Smith (Fla App), 143 So.2d. 352.....	31, 32
Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945).....	56, 107, 171, 243, 249, 263, 268, 271
Whirlwind Manufacturing Company v. United States, 5 Cir., 1965, 344 F.2d. 153 .....	273
Whitbeck v. Funk, 140 Or. 70, 12 P.2d. 1019, 1020 .....	30
Wilder Manufacturing Co. v. Corn Products Co., 236 U.S. 165, 174, 175, 35 Sup.Ct. 398, 59 L.Ed. 520, Ann. Cas. 1916A, 118.....	63, 96
Wilkeson v. Leland, 2 Pet. 657 .....	129
Will v. Michigan Dept. of State Police, 491 U.S. 58, 109 S.Ct. 2304 (U.S.Mich.,1989).....	72, 138
Williams v. Tri-County Growers, Inc. (3rd Cir. 1984), 747 F.2d. 121, 133.....	232
Williams v. U.S., 289 U.S. 553, 53 S.Ct. 751 (1933).....	244
Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co., 127 U.S. 265 , 292, et seq. 8 S.Ct. 1370 .....	150
Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co., 127 U.S. 265, 292, et seq. 8 S.Ct. 1370 .....	65
Wolff v. New Orleans, 103 U.S. 358 .....	234
Woodruff v. Trapnall, 10 How. 190.....	234
Wright v. U.S., 302 U.S. 583 (1938).....	277
Wright v. United States DI, 302 U.S. 583, 58 S.Ct. 395, 82 L.Ed. 439 (1938) .....	264
Yahoo! Inc. v. La Ligue Contre Le Racisme Et L'Antisemitisme, 433 F.3d. 1199 (9th Cir. 01/12/2006) .....	212
Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239 .....	31, 81, 151, 176
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886) .....	92
Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356, 369, 6 S.Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071 .....	84
Young v. Morehead, 314 Ky. 4, 233 S.W.2d. 978 .....	32

## Other Authorities

“Kingdom of Heaven” Defined in Scripture, Exhibit #01.014.....	135
1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83 .....	76
1 Hamilton's Works, ed. 1885, 270 .....	40
10 Bac. Abr. 264 .....	131
1040 Form .....	214
1040NR Form.....	214
19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §883 (2003).....	167, 200, 267
19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003).....	88
2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327 .....	47, 63, 118
2 Inst. 46-7 .....	110
2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992)56, 107, 171, 243, 249, 268, 271 .....	
3 Com. 262 [4th Am. Ed.] 322 .....	30
36 American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6: As a Contract (1999).....	43, 54, 97
63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999) .....	80, 109, 139, 177, 228, 275
7 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Attorney and Client, §4 (2003).....	184
86 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Territories, §1 (2003).....	33

861 Position.....	250
A J. Lien, “Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States,” in Columbia University Studies in History, Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31 .....	37
A Treatise on the Law of Agency in Contract and Tort, George L Reinhard, A.B., LL. D., The Bowen-Merrill Company, 1902.....	133
A Treatise on the Law of Agency in Contract and Tort, George L. Rienhard, The Bowen-Merrill Company, 1902, pp. 538-539.....	194
A Treatise on the Law of Agency, Floyd R. Mechem, 1889, p. 20 .....	202
A Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers, Floyd Russell Mechem, 1890.....	254
A Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers, Floyd Russell Mechem, 1890, p. 27, §74.....	229
A Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers, Floyd Russell Mechem, 1890, p. 609, §909.....	183
A Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers, Floyd Russell Mechem, 1890, pp. 3-4, §2 .....	178
About IRS Form W-8BEN, Form #04.202.....	235
About IRS Form W-8BEN, Form #04.202, Section 4.....	175
About IRS Form W-8BEN, Form #04.202, Section 7.....	252
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #04.104 .....	175
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012 .....	79, 198
About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012, Section 2 .....	64
Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status, Form #02.001 .....	235, 238
Affidavit of Domicile: Probate, Form #04.223 .....	238
Amended by T.D. 8813, Federal Register: February 2, 1999 (Volume 64, Number 21), Page 4967-4975 .....	156
American Jurisprudence 2d, Attorneys At Law, §3 Nature of Office (1999).....	229
American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, §21 (1999).....	143, 273
American Jurisprudence 2d, Evidence, §181 (1999).....	95, 260
American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §1: Definitions (1999).....	32
American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §4: Generally (1999).....	101
An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations (1776), Adam Smith .....	101
Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023 .....	34
Avoiding Traps on Government Forms, Form #12.023 .....	68
Bank of the U.S., The v. The Planters' Bank of Georgia, 22 U.S. 904, 9 Wheat 904, 6 L.Ed. 244 (1824) .....	167
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095 .....	47, 74, 77, 82, 119
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 470 .....	49, 120
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235 .....	31, 81, 151, 176
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1639 .....	266
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 164 .....	184
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1684 .....	184
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693 .....	63, 86, 140, 172
Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, pp. 786-787 .....	31
Black’s Law Dictionary, Seventh Edition, p. 668 .....	60
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1106.....	78
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185.....	94, 259
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1196.....	60
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1197.....	160
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1230.....	109, 177, 178, 227
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1231.....	48, 102, 119
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1232.....	48, 102, 119
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1421.....	274
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1457.....	102
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269.....	113
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281.....	86
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 423.....	266
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485.....	149, 208, 239
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500.....	94, 247, 260, 264
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 563.....	269
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581.....	56, 106, 171, 242, 249, 263, 271
Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 623.....	132
Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856.....	42, 47, 63, 65, 69, 74, 76, 79, 92, 101, 118, 125, 139, 150, 240

Broom Legal Maxims 843.....	134
Caesar.....	64, 68, 69, 135
Chancellor Kent.....	129
Chief Justice, Lord Ellenborough.....	130
Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Page, Section 10: Welfare State, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	39
Communist Manifesto.....	81
Conflicts in a Nutshell by David D. Siegel and Patrick J. Borchers, ISBN 0-314-160669-3, 3rd Edition, West Group, pp. 39-41.....	173
Confucius.....	28
Congress.....	44, 55, 256
Congressional Globe, 41st Congress, 2d Session, 3993 (1870).....	226
Congressional hearings, Calendar No. 591; Senate Report No. 558, at page 29.....	45
Congressional Research Service (C.R.S.).....	168
Cooley, Const. Lim., 479.....	53, 71
Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024.....	233
Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001.....	92, 124, 171, 252, 254
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's, Form #04.003.....	236, 252, 254
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's, Form #04.004.....	236, 252, 255
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1099's, Form #04.005.....	236, 252, 255
Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's, Form #04.006.....	236, 252, 254
Cracking the Code, Pete Hendrickson.....	254
Currency Transaction Reports (CTRs).....	236
De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043.....	117, 189
De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043, Section 6.4.2.....	35
De Jure Maris.....	130
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007.....	42, 138
Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians, Form #13.007, Section 2.....	133
Demand for Verified Evidence of "Trade or Business" Activity: Currency Transaction Report (CTR), Form #04.008... 231, 236.....	231, 236
Demand for Verified Evidence of "Trade or Business" Activity: Information Return, Form #04.007.....	252, 254
Demonocracy Website.....	233
Department of Justice.....	122, 168, 258
Devil's Advocate: What We are Up Against, SEDM.....	38
Dig. 50, 17, 69.....	75
District of Columbia.....	218
Divine Right of Kings.....	41
Donald MacPherson, Tax Attorney.....	236
Edward I.....	59
Executive Order 12731.....	146, 178, 184
Explanation of Proposed Income Tax Treaty Between the United States and the United Kingdom, JCT Document 85-199.....	223
Fake U.S. Tax Court franchise court.....	62
Family Guardian Fellowship.....	227
Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001.....	235, 251, 252
Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group (2006), paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34.....	83, 247, 253, 263
Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group (2006), pp. 8G-117 to 8G-118.....	232
Federal Courts and the IRS' Own IRM Say IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for Its Actions or its Words or For Following Its Own Written Procedures, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	30
Federal Courts and the IRS' Own IRM Say the IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for its Actions or Its Words, or for Following Its Own Written Procedures, Family Guardian Fellowship.....	67
Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032.....	145
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018.....	43
Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.018, Section 4.....	151
Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim for Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long, Form #15.001.....	236
Federal Reserve.....	36
Federal Trade Commission (F.T.C.).....	64
Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid, Form #08.004, Section 9.2.....	197

Form #05.006 .....	41
Form #05.030 .....	36, 41
Form #05.033 .....	41
Form #05.043 .....	36, 37, 168
Form #05.048 .....	41
Form #05.050, Section 13 .....	41
Form #06.027 .....	118
Form #09.073 .....	41
Form #11.302 .....	41
Form #12.012 .....	37
Form #12.025 .....	41
Form #13.007 .....	37
Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda .....	233
Frank Kowalik.....	170, 199
FTC Franchise Rule Compliance Guide, May 2008 .....	64, 242
FTC Franchise Rule Compliance Guide, May 2008, p. 1 .....	64
Government Burden of Proof, Form #05.025.....	61
Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023 .....	47, 118, 228, 229
Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046 .....	42, 140, 193, 233, 240
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030.....	64, 111, 153, 226, 250, 254
Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030, Section 3 .....	72
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 4.12.....	154
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.2.6.....	150
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.10.....	166
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.16.....	51
Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 6.8.16.....	216
Hierarchy of Sovereignty: The Power to Create is the Power to Tax, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	30, 45, 67, 135
House of Representatives .....	186
House of Representatives, 70th Congress, 1st Session, Union Calendar No. 3, Report No. 2, at page 12, under the heading, "Technical and Administrative Provisions".....	45
House of Representatives, Ex. Doc. 99, 1867, pp. 1-2 .....	187
How the Government Defrauds You Out of Legitimate Deductions for the Market Value of Your Labor, Form #05.026...	42
How to File Returns, Form #09.074, Section 9.7 entitled "Effectively connected income" means PRIVATE earnings DONATED to Uncle Sam .....	213
Income Tax Withholding and Reporting Course, Form #12.004 .....	252, 254
Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027 .....	67
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.) .....	29, 281
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999) .....	246
Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 5.14.10.2 (09-30-2004) .....	90, 202, 206, 271, 278
Internal Revenue Service.....	168
IRS Form 1040 .....	51, 146, 210, 211, 220, 236, 250, 251
IRS Form 1040 plus 2555 .....	210
IRS Form 1040, 1040A, 1040-EZ or 1040X.....	280
IRS Form 1040NR .....	210, 211, 251
IRS Form 1040NR Instructions, Year 2007, p. 9 .....	208
IRS Form 1040NR or 1040NR-EZ.....	281
IRS Form 1042-S .....	111, 236
IRS Form 1042-S Instructions.....	197
IRS Form 1042-S Instructions (2006), p. 14 .....	207
IRS Form 1042-S Instructions, p. 14.....	111
IRS Form 1098.....	236
IRS Form 1099.....	236
IRS Form 1099-MISC Instructions (2005), p. 1.....	205
IRS Form 4852.....	280, 281
IRS Form 8300.....	230, 236, 252
IRS Form W-2.....	50, 122, 142, 143, 195, 251, 280

IRS Form W-4 43, 50, 51, 52, 61, 122, 143, 162, 163, 165, 167, 194, 195, 196, 197, 198, 201, 202, 205, 225, 233, 234, 235, 250, 251, 252, 269, 270, 272, 273	
IRS Form W-8BEN.....	170, 235
IRS Forms 1040 or 1040NR.....	122, 258
IRS Forms 1099 and 1042-S .....	280
IRS Forms SS-5, W-7, and W-9.....	175
IRS Forms W-2 and W-4.....	50
IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, 1099, and 8300 .....	203
IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, 1099, K-1 .....	251
IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 .....	54, 92, 270, 279
IRS Forms W-2, 1098, 1099, and K-1.....	123
IRS Forms W-4 or W-8.....	122, 258
IRS Humbug: Weapons of Enslavement, Frank Kowalik .....	166, 170, 199
IRS Individual Master File (IMF) .....	196
IRS Mission Statement, Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1.....	60
IRS Publication 1544, Reporting Cash Payments of Over \$10,000 (Received in a Trade or Business) .....	205
IRS Publication 334, Tax Guide for Small Businesses (2002), p. 12 .....	204, 236
IRS Publication 515 .....	205
IRS Publication 515, Withholding of Tax on Nonresident Aliens and Foreign Entities (2002), p. 14.....	206
IRS Publication 519 .....	219
IRS Publication 519 (2000), p. 15 .....	268
IRS Publication 519 (2000), p. 17 .....	217
IRS Publication 519 (2000), p. 23 .....	220
IRS Publication 519 (2000), p. 26.....	219, 223, 276
IRS Publication 519 (2000), pp. 15-16.....	222
IRS Publication 519 (2005), p. 24 .....	203
IRS Publication 519 (2005), p. 30 .....	211
IRS Publication 54 .....	253
IRS Publication 54 (2000), p. 4.....	166
IRS Publication 583, Starting a Business and Keeping Records (2002), p. 8 .....	205, 236
IRS Publications .....	254
IRS Published Products Catalog, Document 7130 (2003).....	165, 220
IRS Published Products Catalog, Document 7130 (2003), p. F-15 .....	211, 220
James Madison .....	38
James Madison. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792, On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties .....	39
John Doe.....	98
Katz, Federal Legislative Courts, 43 Harv.L.Rev. 894, 917-918 (1930).....	59
Kingdom of Heaven .....	135
Larken Rose.....	250
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014 .....	57, 84, 123, 227, 233, 243, 253, 263
Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 14.1 .....	61
Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States, Form #10.001 .....	252
Letter from Congressman Pat Danner, Sept. 12, 1996 .....	227
London Dock Company .....	130
Lucifer Effect .....	62
Master File (M.F.) Decoder.....	143
Matthew Henry’s Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1 .....	226
Milgram Experiment .....	62
Mirror Image Rule, Mark Desantis .....	65
Mish, F. C. (2003). Preface. Merriam-Websters collegiate dictionary. (Eleventh ed.). Springfield, MA: Merriam-Webster, Inc.....	31, 56
Mr. Chief Justice Taney .....	127
Mr. Choate.....	80
Mr. Justice Miller .....	128
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020 .....	218
Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 6.6 .....	195
Office of Law Revision Counsel of the House of Representatives .....	58

Officers of the United States Within the Meaning of the Appointments Clause, U.S. Attorney Memorandum	
Opinion.....	261
Officers of the United States Within the Meaning of the Appointments Clause, U.S. Attorney Memorandum Opinion ....	254
Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service, Form #05.005 .....	227, 233
Overview of America, SEDM Liberty University, Section 2.3 .....	89
Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 .....	40, 118
Pershing Division of Donaldson, Lufkin & Jenrette Securities Corp. v. United States, 22 F.3d. 741 (7th Cir. 1994).....	49
Pete Hendrickson.....	174
Philosophical Implications of the Temptation of Jesus, Stefan Molyneux.....	38
President Ronald W. Reagan.....	28
Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017 .....	53, 84, 125, 132, 253, 263
Privacy Agreement, Form #06.014 .....	231
Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”, Form #05.042 .....	254, 274
Prosecuting Tax Defier and Sovereign Citizen Cases—Frequently Asked Questions, U.S. Attorneys Bulletin, Volume 61, No. 2, March 2013, p. 48.....	118
Public v. Private Employment: You Will Be ILLEGALLY Treated as a Public Officer if you Apply for or Receive Government Benefits, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	272
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2 .....	90, 132
Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 543 .....	99
Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007.....	61, 84, 227, 247, 255
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003 .....	96, 250
Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 9.6 .....	60
Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033 .....	67, 82
Requirement for Reasonable Notice, Form #05.022 .....	248, 263
Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002 .....	251, 252
Restatement 2d, Contracts § 174.....	143, 273
Restatement, Second, Trusts, Q 2(c) .....	77
Robertson, A. T. (1933). Word Pictures in the New Testament (Lk 4:7). Nashville, TN: Broadman Press .....	137
Roman system of jus civile, civil law, or civil “statutes” .....	68
SCALIA, J.....	112
Sedg. St. & Const. Law, 637 .....	234
SEDM Exhibit #05.010 .....	227
SEDM Exhibit #08.001 .....	227
SEDM Exhibit #08.004 .....	227
SEDM Forms and Publications Page .....	61
SEDM Jurisdictions Database Online, Litigation Tool #09.004 .....	193
SEDM Jurisdictions Database, Litigation Tool #09.003 .....	193
SEDM Liberty University .....	254
SEDM Liberty University, Section 4 .....	111
SEDM Litigation Tools page .....	193
SEDM Website Opening Page .....	41
Separation Between Public and Private Course, Form #12.025 .....	79
Sir Matthew Hale .....	126, 130
Social Security: Mark of the Beast, Form #11.407 .....	38
Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016.....	39, 125, 233, 248
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “gross income”.....	45, 46
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “Individual” .....	173
Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “trade or business” .....	254
SSA Form SS-5, Application for SS Card.....	96, 98
Stanford Prison Experiment .....	62
State Action Doctrine .....	140
Supreme Court of Alabama.....	131
Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) .....	263
Tax Class 5: Estate and Gift Taxes.....	50
Tax Form Attachment, Form #04.201 .....	247, 253
Tax Fraud Prevention Manual, Form #06.008, Chapter 3, Section 3.5.3 .....	220
The “Trade or Business” Scam, Form #05.001 .....	111

The "Trade or Business" Scam, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	254
The Free Dictionary by Farlex: Adhesion Contract; Downloaded 10/9/2019 .....	38
The Government "Benefits" Scam, Form #05.040.....	199
The Information Return Scam, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	203, 254
The Money Laundering Enforcement SCAM, Form #05.044.....	204, 233
The Money Laundering Enforcement Scam, Form #05.044, Section 4.2.1 .....	231
The Money Scam, Form #05.041 .....	233
The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10.....	37
The REAL Matrix, Stefan Molyneux .....	62
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758 .....	114
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section 1.....	114
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section 6.....	57, 242
The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XXVI, Section 15 .....	116
There's No Statute Making Anyone Liable to Pay IRC Subtitle A Income Taxes, Family Guardian Fellowship .....	183
This Form is Your Form, Mark Desantis .....	65
Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:331.....	84
Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:332.....	84
Thomas Jefferson to Gideon Granger, 1800. ME 10:168.....	84
Thomas Jefferson to Thomas Ritchie, 1820. ME 15:297 .....	84
Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320.....	90, 107
Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:121 .....	84
Thurston Bell.....	250
Treasury Form 8300 .....	252
Treasury Forms 103 and 104.....	230
Treasury Order 150-02 .....	262
Treasury Secretary Paul O'Neil.....	108
Treatise on the Law of Taxation, Thomas M. Cooley, Second Edition, 1886, p. 47-48 .....	229
U.S. Supreme Court .....	115, 146, 148, 168, 184, 185
U.S. Tax Court .....	60, 61
USA Passport Application Attachment, Form #06.007.....	238
Veterans Administration Benefit Application, Form #06.041.....	67
Voltaire.....	28
Voter Registration Attachment, Form #06.003 .....	238
W.J.V. Windeyer, Lectures on Legal History 56-57 (2d ed. 1949).....	60
W-2 gift statement.....	51
W-4 Form.....	214
W-8BEN Form .....	214
Webster's Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, 1983, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, p. 1118 .....	125
What Happened to Justice, Form #06.012.....	172
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002.....	149, 174, 199, 250
Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002, Section 13.4.....	124
Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a Taxpayer Identification Number, Form #04.205 .....	67
Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037.....	42, 73, 89, 107, 153, 189, 254
Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property, Form #04.404 .....	35, 46, 200
Why the Government Can't Lawfully Assess Human Beings With an Income Tax Liability Without Their Consent, Form #05.011 .....	51, 53
Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006 ...	83, 168, 210, 233, 235, 252
Why You Aren't Eligible for Social Security, Form #06.001 .....	66
Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008 .....	83, 188, 211, 254
Wikipedia Topic: "The Communist Manifesto" (12-27-2011) .....	81
Woolrych on the Law of Waters, c. 6, of Mills .....	131
Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008.....	34, 66

## Scriptures

1 John 2:3-6.....	135
1 John 4:16.....	135
1 Sam. 8:4-20.....	69
1 Sam. 8:6-9.....	94, 259
Adam and Eve.....	134
Babylon the Great Harlot.....	113
Bible.....	113
Caesar.....	135
Colossians 3:12-17.....	135
Deut. 15:6.....	39
Deut. 28:12.....	39
Deut. 28:43-51.....	36
Exodus 20:3-6.....	68
Exodus 23:32-33.....	39, 97, 136, 198, 235
Ezekial 20:10-20.....	198
First Commandment.....	69, 136, 137, 259
Gen. 1:26-28.....	135
Genesis.....	134
Genesis 47.....	36
Hos. 12:7, 8.....	112, 226
Isaiah 52:1-3.....	137
Isaiah 52:3.....	226
James 4:4.....	41, 199
Jer. 5:26-31.....	62, 137
John 1:1-5.....	135
John 14:21.....	135
John 15:20.....	140
Judges 2:1-4.....	40, 137
Lev. 25:35-43.....	37
Luke 16:13.....	111, 136
Luke 4:7.....	137
Luke 8:21.....	135
Matt. 20:25-28.....	42
Matt. 4:9.....	137
Matt. 7:23.....	135
Matthew 4:1-11.....	38
Matthew Henry’s Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1.....	113
Philippians 1:27.....	199
Prov. 11:1.....	112
Prov. 2:21-22.....	62
Prov. 22:7.....	35, 36
Prov. 3:30.....	90, 107
Proverbs 1:10-19.....	110, 136
Psalms 47:7.....	135
Psalms 9:17.....	199
Rev. 17:1-2.....	113
Rev. 17:15.....	113
Rev. 17:3-6.....	113
Rev. 18:4-8.....	113
Rev. 19:19.....	98, 113
Rom. 7:4-6.....	199
Romans 13:9-10.....	107
Satan.....	137
Ten Commandments.....	68, 136
The Beast.....	113

1 "The taxpayer-- that's someone who works for the federal government but doesn't have to take the civil service  
2 examination."  
3 [President Ronald W. Reagan]

4 "In the matter of taxation, every privilege is an injustice."  
5 [Voltaire]

6 "The more you want [privileges], the more the world can hurt you."  
7 [Confucius]

## 8 **1 Introduction**

9 One must be engaged in a "trade or business", which is defined as "the functions of a public office", within the statutory but  
10 not constitutional "United States\*\*", which is defined as federal territory, in order to earn "gross income". The only exception  
11 to this is nonresident alien individuals with income from the statutory "United States\*\*" (federal territory) under 26 U.S.C.  
12 §871(a) . This is because:

- 13 1. The income tax under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code is an indirect excise tax, as the Supreme Court pointed  
14 out repeatedly. See Section 3 later and Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.1.2 for details. The "subject of" all  
15 indirect excise taxes are voluntary "taxable activities" that are privileged and in many cases licensed. The tax may only  
16 be instituted by the agency or government entity that issues the license or bestows the privilege to the person who  
17 volunteers to be the "licensee", and the tax is only enforceable within the legislative jurisdiction of the taxing entity. The  
18 "privileged activity" in this case of the federal income tax under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code is that of  
19 holding "public office" in the U.S. Government. A "public office" is therefore the only excise taxable activity that a  
20 biological person can involve themselves in that will make them the subject of the municipal donation program for the  
21 District of Columbia called the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C.
- 22 2. According to 4 U.S.C. §72, all "public offices" may be exercised ONLY in the District of Columbia and not elsewhere,  
23 except as "expressly provided by law". That is why the "United States" is defined in Subtitle A of the I.R.C. as federal  
24 territory in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d). There is also no provision of law which authorizes  
25 "public offices" outside the District of Columbia other than 48 U.S.C. §1612, and therefore, the Internal Revenue Code,  
26 Subtitle A Income tax upon "public offices" can apply nowhere outside the District of Columbia other than the Virgin  
27 Islands. This is also consistent with the definition of "U.S. sources" found in 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) , which identifies all  
28 earnings originating from the "United States" as "effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business".
- 29 3. "Income" has the meaning it was given in the Constitution, which is "gain and profit" in connection with an excise  
30 taxable activity. Congress is forbidden to define the word "income" because the Constitution defines it. This was pointed  
31 out by several rulings of the U.S. Supreme Court, including Eisner v. Macomber, 252 U.S. 189 (1920); So. Pacific v.  
32 Lowe, 247 U.S. 330 (1918); Merchant's Loan & Trust Co. v. Smetanka, 255 U.S. 509 (1921). Where there is no "taxable  
33 activity", there can be no "taxable income". This is covered in section 5.6.5 of the Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302 if  
34 you want more detail.
- 35 4. Because all "taxpayers" under Subtitle A of the I.R.C. are "public officers" who work for a federal corporation called  
36 the "United States" (see 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A)), then they are acting as an "officer or employee of a federal  
37 corporation" and they:
  - 38 4.1. Are the proper subject of the penalty statutes, as defined under 26 U.S.C. §6671(b). This is true even though the  
39 Constitution prohibits "Bills of Attainder" in Article 1, Section 10, because the penalty isn't on the natural person,  
40 but upon the "office" or "agency" he volunteered to maintain in the process of declaring that he has "taxable  
41 income".
  - 42 4.2. May have the code enforced against you without implementing regulations as required by 44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1)  
43 and 5 U.S.C. §553(a)(2)
  - 44 4.3. Are the proper subject for the criminal provisions of the Internal Revenue Code, which identify officers of  
45 corporations as the only "persons" within 26 U.S.C. §7343.
- 46 5. Earnings not connected with a "trade or business" under 26 U.S.C. §871(b) and 26 U.S.C. §864 and not originating from  
47 the statutory "United States\*\*" (federal territory):
  - 48 5.1. Are identified as part of a "foreign estate" in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31). A foreign estate is outside the jurisdiction  
49 of the Internal Revenue Code and not includible in gross income either, based on the definition of "foreign estate",  
50 BECAUSE it is not connected with a "trade or business".

1 5.2. Are not includable as “gross income” if paid by a “nonresident alien”. [See 26 U.S.C. §864\(b\)\(1\)\(A\)](#) . Remember:  
2 The *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302 showed in sections 5.2.13 and 5.6.20 that states of the union are “foreign  
3 countries” with respect to the Internal Revenue Code and all of their inhabitants are “non-resident non-persons”.  
4 The subject of state inhabitants who are also public officers are also “nonresident alien individuals”.

5 This means one must be engaged in a “public office” in the District of Columbia in order to earn “gross income” as a human  
6 being. Statutory and not ordinary “gross income” that meets this criteria is described in the code simply as “income effectively  
7 connected with a trade or business from sources within the United States”. This is confirmed by [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(31\)](#),  
8 which says that an estate that is in no way connected with a “trade or business” and whose sources of income are outside the  
9 statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*” (federal territory) may not have its earnings identified as statutory “gross  
10 income” and is a “foreign estate”, which means it is not subject in any way to the provisions of the Internal Revenue Code:

11 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701.](#)  
12 [Sec. 7701. - Definitions](#)

13 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
14 thereof—

15 (31) Foreign estate or trust

16 (A) Foreign estate

17 *The term “foreign estate” means an estate the income of which, from sources without the United States which is*  
18 *not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States, is not includible in*  
19 *gross income under subtitle A.*

20 In this white paper, we will demonstrate all the evidence we can find that supports these factual assertions, and also show  
21 you how the IRS, with the implicit approval and collusion of Congress and the Treasury Dept, has tried to do the following  
22 within their deceptive publications:

- 23 1. Taken great pains to hide and obfuscate the fact that Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code is an indirect excise tax  
24 upon licensed, privileged activities. They have done this by burying the sordid truth deep in regulations that they hope  
25 people will never read and which have been carefully obfuscated over the years to make them virtually unintelligible for  
26 the average American.
- 27 2. Confuse the meaning of the term “trade or business” in their publications so that everyone thinks they meet this criteria.
- 28 3. Create a false and unsupported presumption that all people and all earnings within states of the Union are connected  
29 with a “trade or business in the United States”.
- 30 4. Create the illusion and deception that IRC Subtitle A describes a direct, unapportioned tax upon natural persons that  
31 cannot be avoided or shifted. Once IRS can establish the false presumption Subtitle A as a direct unapportioned tax,  
32 then they:
  - 33 4.1. Can label those who choose not to volunteer as “frivolous” or worst yet, penalize them for filing an accurate return  
34 reflecting no “gross income” because not connected to a “trade or business”.
  - 35 4.2. Have a way to exploit the false presumption and ignorance of juries to claim that those who avoid paying or filing  
36 are lawbreakers, even though they broke no laws and exercised their constitutionally protected choice not to  
37 volunteer to connect their earnings to a “trade or business”.
  - 38 4.3. Have an excuse to ignore those who complain that private employers are forcing them to sign and submit an IRS  
39 Form W-4 withholding agreement under duress, or be denied employment. Instead, they have a presumptuous and  
40 mistaken excuse to say that it isn’t voluntary and that everyone must submit the form, when in fact, the regulations  
41 at [26 C.F.R. §31.3402\(p\)-1](#) clearly show otherwise.

42 If you read the IRS' Civil and Criminal Actions website at the address below, you will see that ALL of their propaganda in  
43 fact focuses on the above goals, as we predicted:

44 <http://www.irs.gov/compliance/index.html>

45 The IRS warned us it was going to try to deceive us by stating in its own Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.) that you can't  
46 rely upon any of its own publications. The federal courts warned us that the IRS was going to do this by telling us that we

1 can't rely upon the phone or oral advice of anyone in the IRS, even if they signed their recommendation under penalty of  
2 perjury! Why didn't we listen to any of these warnings? See the surprising truth for yourself:

Federal Courts and the IRS' Own IRM Say IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for Its Actions or its Words or For Following  
Its Own Written Procedures, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>

3 We must, however, remember what the Supreme Court said about false presumptions:

4 *"The power to create [false] presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional restrictions,"*  
5 *[New York Times v. Sullivan, 376 U.S. 254 (1964)]*

## 6 **1.1 Income Taxation is a Proprietary Power Limited to Federal Territory, Possessions,** 7 **Enclaves, Offices, and Other Property**

8 Legislative power to institute income taxation under Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code originates from Article 4,  
9 Section 3, Clause 2 of the Constitution:

10 *U.S. Constitution, Article IV § 3 (2).*

11 *The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the Territory*  
12 *or other Property belonging to the United States [\*\*\*]*

13  
14 *"[1] The power of Congress, in the imposition of taxes and providing for the collection thereof in the possessions*  
15 *of the United States, is not restricted by constitutional provision (section 8, article 1), which may limit its general*  
16 *power of taxation as to uniformity and apportionment when legislating for the mainland or United States proper,*  
17 *for it acts in the premises under the authority of clause 2, section 3, article 4, of the Constitution, which clothes*  
18 *Congress with power to make all needful rules and regulations respecting the territory or other property*  
19 *belonging to the United States. Binns v. United States, 194 U.S. 486, 24 Sup.Ct. 816, 48 L.Ed. 1087; Downes v.*  
20 *Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 21 Sup.Ct. 770, 45 L.Ed. 1088."*  
21 *[Lawrence v. Wardell, Collector. 273 F. 405 (1921). Ninth Circuit Court of Appeals]*

22 The "property" of the national government subject to income taxation is the OFFICES it creates and owns. That office is  
23 legislatively created in 5 U.S.C. §2105. The creator of a thing is always the ABSOLUTE OWNER.<sup>1</sup> The income tax therefore  
24 functions as a user fee for the use of that federal property. Uncle is in the property rental business! All franchises are  
25 implemented with loans of government property with legal strings or conditions attached.

26 **FRANCHISE. A special privilege conferred by government on individual or corporation, and which does not**  
27 **belong to citizens of country generally of common right.** *Elliott v. City of Eugene, 135 Or. 108, 294 P. 358, 360.*  
28 **In England it is defined to be a royal privilege in the hands of a subject.**

29 *A "franchise," as used by Blackstone in defining quo warranto, (3 Com. 262 [4th Am. Ed.] 322), had reference*  
30 *to a royal privilege or branch of the king's prerogative **subsisting in the hands of the subject, and must arise***  
31 **from the king's grant, or be held by prescription,** *but today we understand a franchise to be some special*  
32 *privilege conferred by government on an individual, natural or artificial, which is not enjoyed by its citizens in*  
33 *general. State v. Fernandez, 106 Fla. 779, 143 So. 638, 639, 86 A.L.R. 240.*

34 **In this country a franchise is a privilege or immunity of a public nature, which cannot be legally exercised**  
35 **without legislative grant. To be a corporation is a franchise.** *The various powers conferred on corporations are*  
36 *franchises. The execution of a policy of insurance by an insurance company [e.g. Social Insurance/Socialist*  
37 *Security], and the issuing a bank note by an incorporated bank [such as a Federal Reserve NOTE], are*  
38 *franchises. People v. Utica Ins. Co., 15 Johns. (N.Y.) 387, 8 Am.Dec. 243. But it does not embrace the property*  
39 *acquired by the exercise of the franchise. Bridgeport v. New York & N.H. R. Co., 36 Conn. 255, 4 Am.Rep. 63.*  
40 *Nor involve interest in land acquired by grantee. Whitbeck v. Funk, 140 Or. 70, 12 P.2d. 1019, 1020. **In a***  
41 **popular sense, the political rights of subjects and citizens are franchises, such as the right of suffrage, etc.**  
42 **Pierce v. Emery, 32 N.H. 484; State v. Black Diamond Co., 97 Ohio.St. 24, 119 N.E. 195, 199, L.R.A.1918E,**  
43 **352.**

<sup>1</sup> See *Hierarchy of Sovereignty: The Power to Create is the Power to Tax*, Family Guardian Fellowship;  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/PowerToCreate.htm>.

1 Elective Franchise. The right of suffrage: the right or privilege of voting in public elections.

2 Exclusive Franchise. See Exclusive Privilege or Franchise.

3 General and Special. The charter of a corporation is its "general" franchise, while a "**special**" franchise consists  
4 **in any rights granted by the public to use property for a public use but-with private profit.** Lord v. Equitable  
5 Life Assur. Soc., 194 N.Y. 212, 87 N.E. 443, 22 L.R.A. (N.S.) 420.

6 Personal Franchise. A franchise of corporate existence, or one which authorizes the formation and existence of  
7 a corporation, is sometimes called a "personal" franchise. as distinguished from a "property" franchise, which  
8 authorizes a corporation so formed to apply its property to some particular enterprise or exercise some special  
9 privilege in its employment, as, for example, to construct and operate a railroad. See Sandham v. Nye, 9 Misc.Rep.  
10 541, 30 N.Y.S. 552.

11 Secondary Franchises. The franchise of corporate existence being sometimes called the "primary" franchise of a  
12 corporation, its "secondary" franchises are the special and peculiar rights, privileges, or grants which it may,  
13 receive under its charter or from a municipal corporation, such as the right to use the public streets, exact tolls,  
14 collect fares, etc. State v. Topeka Water Co., 61 Kan. 547, 60 P. 337; Virginia Canon Toll Road Co. v. People,  
15 22 Colo. 429, 45 P. 398 37 L.R.A. 711. The franchises of a corporation are divisible into (1) corporate or general  
16 franchises; and (2) "special or secondary franchises. The former is the franchise to exist as a corporation, while  
17 the latter are certain rights and privileges conferred upon existing corporations. Gulf Refining Co. v. Cleveland  
18 Trust Co., 166 Miss. 759, 108 So. 158, 160.

19 Special Franchisee. See Secondary Franchises, supra.  
20 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, pp. 786-787]

21 All franchises create or recognize an "office". In the case of the Internal Revenue Code, that office is called "person" or  
22 "taxpayer".

23 **privilege** \ 'priv-lij, 'pri-və-\ noun

24 [Middle English, from Anglo-French, from Latin privilegium law for or against a private person, from privus  
25 private + leg-, lex law] 12th century: a right or immunity granted as a peculiar benefit, advantage, or favor:  
26 prerogative especially: such a **right or immunity attached specifically to a position or an office**  
27 [Mish, F. C. (2003). Preface. Merriam-Websters collegiate dictionary. (Eleventh ed.). Springfield, MA: Merriam-  
28 Webster, Inc.]

29 A "public officer" is merely someone in charge of THE PROPERTY of the grantor of the franchise:

30 "Public office. The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either  
31 fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of the  
32 sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58.  
33 An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the  
34 sovereign power, either great or small. Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; Lacey v. State,  
35 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; Shelmadine v. City of  
36 Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller, 46 Ariz. 413, 52  
37 P.2d. 483, 486. **Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient authority, but for**  
38 **such time as de- notes duration and continuance, with Independent power to control the property of the public,**  
39 **or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the service to be compensated by**  
40 **a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position so created is a public office.**  
41 State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593.  
42 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]

43 The I.R.C. Subtitles A and C therefore constitute the terms of the loan of the "public office" (government property) to an  
44 otherwise private human:

45 "In a legal or narrower sense, the term "franchise" is more often used to designate a right or privilege conferred  
46 by law, <sup>2</sup> and the view taken in a number of cases is that to be a franchise, the right possessed must be such as

<sup>2</sup> People ex rel. Fitz Henry v. Union Gas & E. Co. 254 Ill. 395, 98 N.E. 768; State ex rel. Bradford v. Western Irrigating Canal Co. 40 Kan 96, 19 P. 349; Milhau v. Sharp, 27 N.Y. 611; State ex rel. Williamson v. Garrison (Okla), 348 P.2d. 859; Ex parte Polite, 97 Tex Crim 320, 260 S.W. 1048.

The term "franchise" is generic, covering all the rights granted by the state. Atlantic & G. R. Co. v. Georgia, 98 U.S. 359, 25 L.Ed. 185.

A franchise is a contract with a sovereign authority by which the grantee is licensed to conduct a business of a quasi-governmental nature within a particular area. West Coast Disposal Service, Inc. v. Smith (Fla App), 143 So.2d. 352.

1 *cannot be exercised without the express permission of the sovereign power<sup>3</sup> –that is, a privilege or immunity of*  
2 *a public nature which cannot be legally exercised without legislative grant.<sup>4</sup> It is a privilege conferred by*  
3 *government on an individual or a corporation to do that "which does not belong to the citizens of the country*  
4 *generally by common right."<sup>5</sup> For example, a right to lay rail or pipes, or to string wires or poles along a public*  
5 *street, is not an ordinary use which everyone may make of the streets, but is a special privilege, or franchise, to*  
6 *be granted for the accomplishment of public objects<sup>6</sup> which, except for the grant, would be a trespass.<sup>7</sup> In this*  
7 *connection, the term "franchise" has sometimes been construed as meaning a grant of a right to use public*  
8 *property, or at least the property over which the granting authority has control.<sup>8</sup>"*  
9 *[American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §1: Definitions (1999)]*

10 Anyone in receipt, custody, or control of government property MUST be a public officer under the control of the person who  
11 lent it to them. It is a crime to use government property for PERSONAL gain.

---

<sup>3</sup> The term "franchise" is generic, covering all the rights granted by the state. *Atlantic & G. R. Co. v. Georgia*, 98 U.S. 359, 25 L.Ed. 185.

A franchise is a contract with a sovereign authority by which the grantee is licensed to conduct a business of a quasi-governmental nature within a particular area. *West Coast Disposal Service, Inc. v. Smith (Fla App)*, 143 So.2d. 352.

<sup>4</sup> *State v. Real Estate Bank*, 5 Ark. 595; *Brooks v. State*, 3 Boyce (Del) 1, 79 A. 790; *Belleville v. Citizens' Horse R. Co.*, 152 Ill. 171, 38 N.E. 584; *State ex rel. Clapp v. Minnesota Thresher Mfg. Co.* 40 Minn 213, 41 N.W. 1020.

<sup>5</sup> *New Orleans Gaslight Co. v. Louisiana Light & H. P. & Mfg. Co.*, 115 U.S. 650, 29 L.Ed. 516, 6 S.Ct. 252; *People's Pass. R. Co. v. Memphis City R. Co.*, 10 Wall (US) 38, 19 L.Ed. 844; *Bank of Augusta v. Earle*, 13 Pet (U.S.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274; *Bank of California v. San Francisco*, 142 Cal. 276, 75 P. 832; *Higgins v. Downward*, 8 Houst (Del) 227, 14 A. 720, 32 A. 133; *State ex rel. Watkins v. Fernandez*, 106 Fla. 779, 143 So. 638, 86 A.L.R. 240; *Lasher v. People*, 183 Ill. 226, 55 N.E. 663; *Inland Waterways Co. v. Louisville*, 227 Ky. 376, 13 S.W.2d. 283; *Lawrence v. Morgan's L. & T. R. & S. S. Co.*, 39 La. Ann. 427, 2 So. 69; *Johnson v. Consolidated Gas E. L. & P. Co.*, 187 Md. 454, 50 A.2d. 918, 170 A.L.R. 709; *Stoughton v. Baker*, 4 Mass 522; *Poplar Bluff v. Poplar Bluff Loan & Bldg. Asso.*, (Mo App) 369 S.W.2d. 764; *Madden v. Queens County Jockey Club*, 296 N.Y. 249, 72 N.E.2d. 697, 1 A.L.R.2d. 1160, cert den 332 U.S. 761, 92 L.Ed. 346, 68 S.Ct. 63; *Shaw v. Asheville*, 269 N.C. 90, 152 S.E.2d. 139; *Victory Cab Co. v. Charlotte*, 234 N.C. 572, 68 S.E.2d. 433; *Henry v. Bartlesville Gas & Oil Co.*, 33 Okla 473, 126 P. 725; *Elliott v. Eugene*, 135 Or. 108, 294 P. 358; *State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co.* 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537; *State v. Scougal*, 3 S.D. 55, 51 N.W. 858; *Utah Light & Traction Co. v. Public Serv. Com.*, 101 Utah 99, 118 P.2d. 683.

A franchise represents the right and privilege of doing that which does not belong to citizens generally, irrespective of whether net profit accruing from the exercise of the right and privilege is retained by the franchise holder or is passed on to a state school or to political subdivisions of the state. *State ex rel. Williamson v. Garrison (Okla)*, 348 P.2d. 859.

Where all persons, including corporations, are prohibited from transacting a banking business unless authorized by law, the claim of a banking corporation to exercise the right to do a banking business is a claim to a franchise. The right of banking under such a restraining act is a privilege or immunity by grant of the legislature, and the exercise of the right is the assertion of a grant from the legislature to exercise that privilege, and consequently it is the usurpation of a franchise unless it can be shown that the privilege has been granted by the legislature. *People ex rel. Atty. Gen. v. Utica Ins. Co.*, 15 Johns (NY) 358.

<sup>6</sup> *New Orleans Gaslight Co. v. Louisiana Light & H. P. & Mfg. Co.*, 115 U.S. 650, 29 L.Ed. 516, 6 S.Ct. 252; *People's Pass. R. Co. v. Memphis City R. Co.*, 10 Wall (US) 38, 19 L.Ed. 844; *Bank of Augusta v. Earle*, 13 Pet (U.S.) 519, 10 L.Ed. 274; *Bank of California v. San Francisco*, 142 Cal. 276, 75 P. 832; *Higgins v. Downward*, 8 Houst (Del) 227, 14 A. 720, 32 A. 133; *State ex rel. Watkins v. Fernandez*, 106 Fla. 779, 143 So. 638, 86 A.L.R. 240; *Lasher v. People*, 183 Ill. 226, 55 N.E. 663; *Inland Waterways Co. v. Louisville*, 227 Ky. 376, 13 S.W.2d. 283; *Lawrence v. Morgan's L. & T. R. & S. S. Co.*, 39 La. Ann. 427, 2 So. 69; *Johnson v. Consolidated Gas E. L. & P. Co.*, 187 Md. 454, 50 A.2d. 918, 170 A.L.R. 709; *Stoughton v. Baker*, 4 Mass 522; *Poplar Bluff v. Poplar Bluff Loan & Bldg. Asso.* (Mo App) 369 S.W.2d. 764; *Madden v. Queens County Jockey Club*, 296 N.Y. 249, 72 N.E.2d. 697, 1 A.L.R.2d. 1160, cert den 332 U.S. 761, 92 L.Ed. 346, 68 S.Ct. 63; *Shaw v. Asheville*, 269 N.C. 90, 152 S.E.2d. 139; *Victory Cab Co. v. Charlotte*, 234 N.C. 572, 68 S.E.2d. 433; *Henry v. Bartlesville Gas & Oil Co.*, 33 Okla 473, 126 P. 725; *Elliott v. Eugene*, 135 Or. 108, 294 P. 358; *State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co.* 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537; *State v. Scougal*, 3 S.D. 55, 51 N.W. 858; *Utah Light & Traction Co. v. Public Serv. Com.*, 101 Utah 99, 118 P.2d. 683.

A franchise represents the right and privilege of doing that which does not belong to citizens generally, irrespective of whether net profit accruing from the exercise of the right and privilege is retained by the franchise holder or is passed on to a state school or to political subdivisions of the state. *State ex rel. Williamson v. Garrison (Okla)*, 348 P.2d. 859.

Where all persons, including corporations, are prohibited from transacting a banking business unless authorized by law, the claim of a banking corporation to exercise the right to do a banking business is a claim to a franchise. The right of banking under such a restraining act is a privilege or immunity by grant of the legislature, and the exercise of the right is the assertion of a grant from the legislature to exercise that privilege, and consequently it is the usurpation of a franchise unless it can be shown that the privilege has been granted by the legislature. *People ex rel. Atty. Gen. v. Utica Ins. Co.*, 15 Johns (NY) 358.

<sup>7</sup> *People ex rel. Foley v. Stapleton*, 98 Colo. 354, 56 P.2d. 931; *People ex rel. Central Hudson Gas & E. Co. v. State Tax Com.* 247 N.Y. 281, 160 N.E. 371, 57 A.L.R. 374; *People v. State Tax Comrs.* 174 N.Y. 417, 67 N.E. 69, affd 199 U.S. 1, 50 L.Ed. 65, 25 S.Ct. 705.

<sup>8</sup> *Young v. Morehead*, 314 Ky. 4, 233 S.W.2d. 978, holding that a contract to sell and deliver gas to a city into its distribution system at its corporate limits was not a franchise within the meaning of a constitutional provision requiring municipalities to advertise the sale of franchises and sell them to the highest bidder.

A contract between a county and a private corporation to construct a water transmission line to supply water to a county park, and giving the corporation the power to distribute water on its own lands, does not constitute a franchise. *Brandon v. County of Pinellas (Fla App)*, 141 So.2d. 278.

1 The fact that the government continues to be the ABSOLUTE OWNER of the thing being loaned even after you receive it  
2 and possess it means they can take it back ANY TIME THEY WANT without your consent or permission or punish you for  
3 the misuse of the property. Below are the people subject to such punishment, ALL of whom are either officers of a federal  
4 corporation or in partnership with the government:

- 5 1. Definition of “person” for the purposes of “assessable penalties” within the Internal Revenue Code means an officer or  
6 employee of a corporation or partnership within the federal United States:

7 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 68](#) > [Subchapter B](#) > [PART I](#) > Sec. 6671.  
8 *Sec. 6671. - Rules for application of assessable penalties*

9 (b) Person defined

10 *The term "person", as used in this subchapter, includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or  
11 employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect  
12 of which the violation occurs*

- 13 2. Definition of “person” for the purposes of “miscellaneous forfeiture and penalty provisions” of the Internal Revenue  
14 Code means an officer or employer of a corporation or partnership within the federal United States:

15 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 75](#) > [Subchapter D](#) > Sec. 7343.  
16 *Sec. 7343. - Definition of term "person"*

17 *The term "person" as used in this chapter [[Chapter 75](#)] includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a  
18 member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the  
19 act in respect of which the violation occurs*

20 Note that the government cannot regulate or tax contracts where all parties are PRIVATE. The ability to regulate or tax  
21 PRIVATE property is repugnant to the Constitution. Therefore the only type of “partnership” they can be talking about in  
22 the above definitions are partnerships between an otherwise PRIVATE party and the government.

23 Constitutional states of the Union are not “Territory or other Property” of the United States, and therefore are not property  
24 LOANED or rented to the inhabitants therein.

25 *Corpus Juris Secundum Legal Encyclopedia*  
26 *"§1. Definitions, Nature, and Distinctions*

27 *"The word 'territory,' when used to designate a political organization has a distinctive, fixed, and legal*  
28 *meaning under the political institutions of the United States, and does not necessarily include all the territorial*  
29 *possessions of the United States, but may include only the portions thereof which are organized and exercise*  
30 *governmental functions under act of congress."*

31 *"While the term 'territory' is often loosely used, and has even been construed to include municipal subdivisions*  
32 *of a territory, and 'territories of the' United States is sometimes used to refer to the entire domain over which the*  
33 *United States exercises dominion, the word 'territory,' when used to designate a political organization, has a*  
34 *distinctive, fixed, and legal meaning under the political institutions of the United States, and the term 'territory'*  
35 *or 'territories' does not necessarily include only a portion or the portions thereof which are organized and*  
36 *exercise government functions under acts of congress. The term 'territories' has been defined to be political*  
37 *subdivisions of the outlying dominion of the United States, and in this sense the term 'territory' is not a description*  
38 *of a definite area of land but of a political unit governing and being governed as such. The question whether a*  
39 *particular subdivision or entity is a territory is not determined by the particular form of government with which*  
40 *it is, more or less temporarily, invested.*

41 *"Territories' or 'territory' as including 'state' or 'states.'" While the term 'territories of the' United States may,*  
42 *under certain circumstances, include the states of the Union, as used in the federal Constitution and in*  
43 *ordinary acts of congress "territory" does not include a foreign state.*

44 *"As used in this title, the term 'territories' generally refers to the political subdivisions created by congress,*  
45 *and not within the boundaries of any of the several states."*  
46 *[86 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Territories, §1 (2003)]*

47 Therefore, federal income taxes within Constitutional states are limited to federal enclaves within the states of the Union.  
48 They do not apply within areas subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of the Constitutional State:

1 California Revenue and Taxation Code - RTC  
2 DIVISION 1. PROPERTY TAXATION [50 - 5911]( Division 1 enacted by Stats. 1939, Ch. 154. )  
3 PART 1. GENERAL PROVISIONS [101 - 198.1]( Part 1 enacted by Stats. 1939, Ch. 154. )  
4 CHAPTER 1. Construction [101 - 136] ( Chapter 1 enacted by Stats. 1939, Ch. 154. )

5 RTC 130 (f) "In this state" means within the exterior limit of the State of California, and includes all territory  
6 within these limits owned by, or ceded to, the United States of America.

7  
8 California Revenue and Taxation Code – RTC  
9 DIVISION 2. OTHER TAXES [6001 - 60709]( Heading of Division 2 amended by Stats. 1968, Ch. 279. ) PART  
10 1. SALES AND USE TAXES [6001 - 7176]( Part 1 added by Stats. 1941, Ch. 36. )  
11 CHAPTER 1. General Provisions and Definitions [6001 - 6024]( Chapter 1 added by Stats. 1941, Ch. 36. )

12 RTC 6017. "In this State" or "in the State" means within the exterior limits of the State of California and includes  
13 all territory within these limits owned by or ceded to the United States of America.

14  
15 California Revenue and Taxation Code - RTC  
16 DIVISION 2. OTHER TAXES [6001 - 60709]( Heading of Division 2 amended by Stats. 1968, Ch. 279. )  
17 PART 3. USE FUEL TAX [8601 - 9355]( Part 3 added by Stats. 1941, Ch. 38. )  
18 CHAPTER 1. General Provisions and Definitions [8601 - 8621] Chapter 1 added by Stats. 1941, Ch. 38

19 8609. "In this State" or "in the State" means within the exterior limits of the State of California and includes all  
20 territory within these limits owned by or ceded to the United States of America.

21  
22 California Revenue and Taxation Code – RTC  
23 DIVISION 2. OTHER TAXES [6001 - 60709]( Heading of Division 2 amended by Stats. 1968, Ch. 279. )  
24 PART 10. PERSONAL INCOME TAX [17001 - 18181]( Part 10 added by Stats. 1943, Ch. 659. )  
25 CHAPTER 1. General Provisions and Definition [17001 - 17039.2]

26 17018. "State" includes the District of Columbia, and the possessions of the United States.

27 Income taxation is based on domicile. See District of Columbia v. Murphy, 314 U.S. 441 (1941). As such, anyone domiciled  
28 OUTSIDE the exclusive jurisdiction of the national government is a "nonresident" in respect to the income tax. They cannot  
29 have a "civil status" such as "person" or "taxpayer" in relation to the civil statutory laws regulating these areas WITHOUT  
30 one or more of the following circumstances:

- 31 1. A physical presence in that place. The status would be under the COMMON law. Common law is based on physical  
32 location of people on land rather than their statutory status.
- 33 2. CONSENSUALLY doing business in that place. The status would be under the common law. See the Foreign  
34 Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. Chapter 97 and International Shoe Co. v. Washington, 326 U.S. 310 (1945).
- 35 3. A domicile in that place. This would be a status under the civil statutes of that place. See Federal Rule of Civil  
36 Procedure 17(a).
- 37 4. CONSENSUALLY representing an artificial entity (a legal fiction) that has a domicile in that place. This would be a  
38 status under the civil statutes of that place. See Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).
- 39 5. Consenting to a civil status under the laws of that place. Anything done consensually cannot form the basis for an  
40 injury in a court of law. Such consent is usually manifested by filling out a government form identifying yourself with  
41 a specific statutory status, such as a W-4, 1040, driver license application, etc. This is covered in:

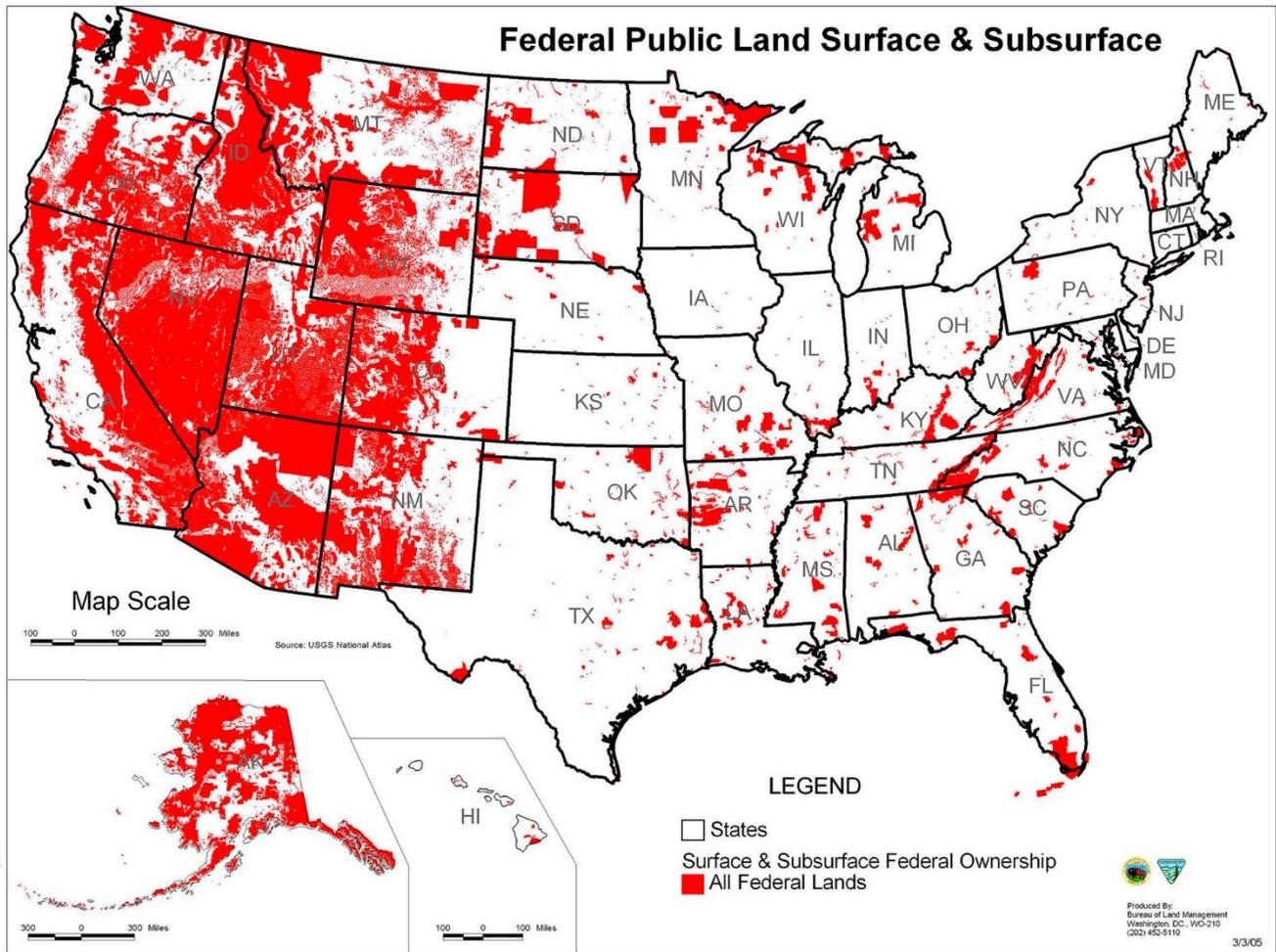
Avoiding Traps in Government Forms Course, Form #12.023  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

42 Those who do not fit any of the above 5 classifications are statutory "non-resident non-persons" and cannot be subject to  
43 federal income taxation. More on "civil status" can be found at:

Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 Below is a geographical map showing all of the areas within the COUNTRY “United States\*” that are subject to the income  
2 tax:

3 **Figure 1: Federal areas and enclaves subject to the income tax**



4 An entire memorandum on the subject of this section can be found at:

[Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property, Form #04.404  
https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

5 **1.2 Main Technique of Corruption: Introduce Franchises to replace UNALIENABLE**  
6 **PRIVATE Rights with REVOCABLE PUBLIC Statutory PRIVILEGES<sup>9</sup>**

7 *"The rich ruleth over the poor, and the borrower [is] servant to the lender."*  
8 [[Prov. 22:7](#), Bible, NKJV]

9 The secret to how scoundrels corrupt our republic based on inalienable rights and replace it with a democracy based on  
10 revocable statutory privileges is to offer to loan you government property with conditions or legal strings attached. That  
11 process is called a "[franchise](#)". The Bible and the U.S. Supreme Court both describe EXACTLY, from a legal perspective,  
12 WHEN AND HOW you personally facilitate this inversion of the de jure hierarchy in the previous section to make public  
13 servants into masters and make you the sovereign into a government employee or officer. It is done with loans of government

<sup>9</sup> Source: *De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043, Section 6.4.2; <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/DeFactoGov.pdf>.

1 property that have legal strings attached. This loan is what we call [“government franchises” \(Form #05.030\)](#) on our website.  
2 The word [“privilege”](#) in fact is synonymous with loans of absolutely owned GOVERNMENT property and the legal strings  
3 attached to the loan.

4 *“The rich rules over the poor,  
5 And **the borrower is servant to the lender.**”  
6 [Prov. 22:7, Bible, NKJV]*

7 **“The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own  
8 property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being  
9 stated or implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their  
10 enforcement. The recipient of the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters  
11 not how limited the privilege conferred, its acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the  
12 compensation for it.”**  
13 *[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) ]*

---

14  
15 **Curses of Disobedience [to God’s Laws]**

16 **“The alien [Washington, D.C. is legislatively “alien” in relation to states of the Union] who is among you  
17 shall rise higher and higher above you, and you shall come down lower and lower [malicious destruction  
18 of EQUAL PROTECTION and EQUAL TREATMENT by abusing FRANCHISES]. He shall lend to you  
19 [Federal Reserve counterfeiting franchise], but you shall not lend to him; he shall be the head, and you  
20 shall be the tail.**

21 *“Moreover **all these curses shall come upon you and pursue and overtake you, until you are destroyed,  
22 because you did not obey the voice of the Lord your God, to keep His commandments and His statutes  
23 which He commanded you.** And they shall be upon you for a sign and a wonder, and on your descendants  
24 forever.*

25 *“Because you did not serve [ONLY] the Lord your God with joy and gladness of heart, for the abundance of  
26 everything, therefore you shall serve your [covetous thieving lawyer] enemies, whom the Lord will send against  
27 you, in hunger, in thirst, in nakedness, and in need of everything; and He will put a yoke of iron [franchise codes]  
28 on your neck until He has destroyed you. The Lord will bring a nation against you from afar [the District of  
29 CRIMINALS], from the end of the earth, as swift as the eagle flies [the American Eagle], a nation [whose language  
30 \[LEGALESE\] you will not understand](#), a nation of fierce [coercive and fascist] countenance, which does not  
31 respect the elderly [assassinates them by denying them healthcare through bureaucratic delays on an Obamacare  
32 waiting list] nor show favor to the young [destroying their ability to learn in the public FOOL system]. And they  
33 shall eat the increase of your livestock and the produce of your land [with “trade or business” franchise taxes],  
34 until you [and all your property] are destroyed [or STOLEN/CONFISCATED]; they shall not leave you grain  
35 or new wine or oil, or the increase of your cattle or the offspring of your flocks, until they have destroyed you.  
36 [Deut. 28:43-51, Bible, NKJV]*

37 The problem with all such loans is that the [covetous de facto \(Form #05.043\) government](#) offering them can theoretically  
38 attach ANY condition they want to the loan. If the property is something that is life threatening to do without, then they can  
39 destroy ALL of your constitutional rights and leave you with no judicial or legal remedy whatsoever for the loss of your  
40 [fundamental or natural PRIVATE rights and otherwise PRIVATE property!](#) This, in fact, is EXACTLY what Pharaoh did to  
41 the Israelites during the famine in Egypt, described in [Genesis 47](#).

42 *“But when Congress creates a statutory right [a “privilege” or “public right” in this case, such as a “trade or  
43 business”], it clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of  
44 proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before  
45 particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right. FN35 Such  
46 provisions do, in a sense, affect the exercise of judicial power, but they are also incidental to Congress’ power  
47 to define the right that it has created. No comparable justification exists, however, when the right being  
48 adjudicated is not of congressional creation. In such a situation, substantial inroads into functions that have  
49 traditionally been performed by the Judiciary cannot be characterized merely as incidental extensions of  
50 Congress’ power to define rights that it has created. Rather, such inroads suggest unwarranted encroachments  
51 upon the judicial power of the United States, which our Constitution reserves for Art. III courts.”  
52 [Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co., 458 U.S. 50, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983)]*

1 The Court developed, for its own governance in the cases confessedly within its jurisdiction, a series of rules  
2 under which it has avoided passing upon a large part of all the constitutional questions pressed upon it for  
3 decision. They are:

4 [. . .]

5 **6. The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed**  
6 **himself of its benefits.** [FN7 Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527;](#)  
7 [Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co., 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; St. Louis Malleable](#)  
8 [Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co., 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.](#)

9 [FN7 Compare Electric Co. v. Dow, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; Pierce v. Somerset Ry., 171 U.S.](#)  
10 [641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co., 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed.](#)  
11 [1108.](#)

12 [*Ashwander v. Tennessee Valley Authority, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466 (1936)*]

13  
14 "The words "privileges" and "immunities," like the greater part of the legal phraseology of this country, have  
15 been carried over from the law of Great Britain, and recur constantly either as such or in equivalent expressions  
16 from the time of Magna Charta. For all practical purposes they are synonymous in meaning, and originally  
17 signified a peculiar right or private law conceded to particular persons or places **whereby a certain individual**  
18 **or class of individuals was exempted from the rigor of the common law.** Privilege or immunity is conferred  
19 upon any person when he is invested with a legal claim to the exercise of special or peculiar rights, authorizing  
20 him to enjoy some particular advantage or exemption."

21 [*The Privileges and Immunities of State Citizenship, Roger Howell, PhD, 1918, pp. 9-10;*

22 SOURCE:

23 [http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The\\_privileges\\_and\\_immunities\\_of\\_state\\_c.pdf](http://famguardian.org/Publications/ThePrivAndImmOfStateCit/The_privileges_and_immunities_of_state_c.pdf)  
24 f]

25 See *Magill v. Browne, Fed.Cas. No. 8952, 16 Fed.Cas. 408; 6 Words and Phrases, 5583, 5584; A J. Lien,*  
26 *"Privileges and Immunities of Citizens of the United States," in Columbia University Studies in History,*  
27 *Economics, and Public Law, vol. 54, p. 31.*

28 Whether you know it or not, by accepting such physical or intangible property you are, in effect, manifesting your implied  
29 consent (assent) under the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.) to enter into a contract with the government that offered it in  
30 the process. Lawyers commonly call this type of interaction a "quid pro quo". That contract represents a constructive waiver  
31 of the sovereignty and sovereign immunity that comes from God Himself. Because the government is asking you to GIVE  
32 PRIVATE/CONSTITUTIONAL rights in relation to them as consideration that would otherwise be [INALIENABLE \(Form](#)  
33 [#12.038\)](#), they are acting in a private, non-governmental capacity as a [de facto government \(Form #05.043\)](#) with no real  
34 official, judicial, or [sovereign immunity](#). That [franchise contract \(Form #12.012\)](#) will, almost inevitably, end up being an  
35 [adhesion contract](#) that will be extremely one-sided and will not only NOT "[benefit](#)" you (the "Buyer") in the aggregate, but  
36 will work an extreme injury, inequality, and [injustice \(Form #05.050\)](#) that God actually forbids:

37 **Lending to the Poor**

38 **If one of your brethren becomes poor [desperate], and falls into poverty among you, then you shall help him,**  
39 **like a stranger or a sojourner [transient foreigner and/or non-resident non-person, Form #05.020], that he may**  
40 **live with you. Take no usury or interest from him: but fear your God, that your brother may live with you. You**  
41 **shall not lend him your money for usury, nor lend him your food at a profit. I am the Lord your God, who**  
42 **brought you out of the land of Egypt, to give you the land of Canaan and to be your God.**

43 **The Law Concerning Slavery**

44 **And if one of your brethren who dwells by you becomes poor, and sells himself to you, you shall not compel**  
45 **him to serve as a slave. As a hired servant and a sojourner he shall be with you, and shall serve you until the**  
46 **Year of Jubilee. And then he shall depart from you—he and his children with him—and shall return to his own**  
47 **family. He shall return to the possession of his fathers. For they are My servants [Form #13.007], whom I**  
48 **brought out of the land of Egypt; they shall not be sold as slaves. You shall not rule over him with rigor, but**  
49 **you shall fear your God.**  
50 [Lev. 25:35-43, Bible, NKJV]

51  
52 Adhesion Contract

Also found in: [Dictionary](#), [Thesaurus](#), [Financial](#), [Wikipedia](#).

Related to Adhesion Contract: [unilateral contract](#), [exculpatory clause](#), [personal contract](#), [Unconscionable contract](#)

### Adhesion Contract

A type of contract, a legally binding agreement between two parties to do a certain thing, in which one side has all the bargaining power and uses it to write the contract primarily to his or her advantage.

An example of an adhesion contract is a standardized contract form that offers goods or services to consumers on essentially a "take it or leave it" basis without giving consumers realistic opportunities to negotiate terms that would benefit their interests. When this occurs, the consumer cannot obtain the desired product or service unless he or she acquiesces to the form contract.

There is nothing unenforceable or even wrong about adhesion contracts. In fact, most businesses would never conclude their volume of transactions if it were necessary to negotiate all the terms of every [Consumer Credit contract](#). Insurance contracts and residential leases are other kinds of adhesion contracts. This does not mean, however, that all adhesion contracts are valid. Many adhesion contracts are [Unconscionable](#); they are so unfair to the weaker party that a court will refuse to enforce them. An example would be severe penalty provisions for failure to pay loan installments promptly that are physically hidden by small print located in the middle of an obscure paragraph of a lengthy loan agreement. In such a case a court can find that there is no meeting of the minds of the parties to the contract and that the weaker party has not accepted the terms of the contract.

West's Encyclopedia of American Law, edition 2. Copyright 2008 The Gale Group, Inc. All rights reserved.

adhesion contract (contract of adhesion)

n. a contract (often a signed form) so imbalanced in favor of one party over the other that there is a strong implication it was not freely bargained. Example: a rich landlord dealing with a poor tenant who has no choice and must accept all terms of a lease, no matter how restrictive or burdensome, since the tenant cannot afford to move. An adhesion contract can give the little guy the opportunity to claim in court that the contract with the big shot is invalid. This doctrine should be used and applied more often, but the same big guy-little guy inequity may apply in the ability to afford a trial or find and pay a resourceful lawyer. (See: [contract](#))

Copyright © 1981-2005 by Gerald N. Hill and Kathleen T. Hill. All Right reserved.

[The Free Dictionary by Farlex: Adhesion Contract; Downloaded 10/9/2019; SOURCE: <https://legal-dictionary.thefreedictionary.com/Adhesion+Contract>]

The temptation of the offer of the government franchise as an adhesion contract is exhaustively described, personified, and even dramatized in the following:

1. The Temptation of Jesus by Satan on the Mountain in [Matthew 4:1-11](#).  
<https://www.biblegateway.com/passage/?search=Matthew+4&version=NKJV>
2. *Devil's Advocate: What We are Up Against*, SEDM (OFFSITE LINK)  
<https://sedm.org/what-we-are-up-against/>
3. *Philosophical Implications of the Temptation of Jesus*, Stefan Molyneux  
<https://sedm.org/philosophical-implications-of-the-temptation-of-jesus/>
4. *Social Security: Mark of the Beast*, Form #11.407  
<http://famguardian.org/Publications/SocialSecurity/TOC.htm>

James Madison, whose notes were used to draft the Bill of Rights, predicted this perversion of the de jure Constitutional design, when he very insightfully said the following:

*"With respect to the words general welfare, I have always regarded them as qualified by the detail of powers connected with them. To take them in a literal and unlimited sense would be a metamorphosis of the Constitution into a character which there is a host of proofs was not contemplated by its creator."*

**"If Congress can employ money indefinitely to the general welfare, and are the sole and supreme judges of the general welfare, they may take the care of religion into their own hands; they may appoint teachers in every State, county and parish and pay them out of their public treasury; they may take into their own hands the education of children, establishing in like manner schools throughout the Union; they may assume the provision of the poor; they may undertake the regulation of all roads other than post-roads; in short, every thing, from the highest object of state legislation down to the most minute object of police, would be thrown under the power of Congress.... Were the power of Congress to be established in the latitude contended for, it**

1 would subvert the very foundations, and transmute the very nature of the limited Government established by  
2 the people of America."

3 "If Congress can do whatever in their discretion can be done by money, and will promote the general welfare,  
4 the government is no longer a limited one possessing enumerated powers, but an indefinite one subject to  
5 particular exceptions."  
6 [James Madison. House of Representatives, February 7, 1792, On the Cod Fishery Bill, granting Bounties]

7 The term "general welfare" is synonymous with "benefit" in franchise language. "general welfare" as used above is, in fact,  
8 the basis for the entire [modern welfare state](#) that will eventually lead to a massive financial collapse and crisis worldwide.<sup>10</sup>  
9 Anyone who therefore supports such a system is ultimately an anarchist intent on destroying our present dysfunctional  
10 government and thereby committing the crime of Treason!<sup>11</sup>

[Socialism: The New American Civil Religion](https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf), Form #05.016  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/SocialismCivilReligion.pdf>

11 The Bible also describes how to REVERSE this inversion, how to restore our constitutional rights, and how to put public  
12 servants back in their role as servants rather than masters. Note that accepting custody or "benefit" or loans of government  
13 property in effect behaves as an act of contracting, because it accomplishes the same effect, which is to create implied  
14 "obligations" in a legal sense:

15 "For the Lord your God will bless you just as He promised you; **you shall lend to many nations, but you shall**  
16 **not borrow;** you shall reign over many nations, but they shall not reign over you."  
17 [Deut. 15:6, Bible, NKJV]

18  
19 "The Lord will open to you His good treasure, the heavens, to give the rain to your land in its season, and to bless  
20 all the work of your hand. **You shall lend to many nations, but you shall not borrow.**"  
21 [Deut. 28:12, Bible, NKJV]

22 "**You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan**  
23 **government] gods [laws or judges].** They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs **by**  
24 **becoming a "resident" or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them**], lest they make you sin against  
25 Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under **contract or agreement or franchise**], it will surely  
26 be a snare to you."  
27 [Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]

28  
29 "I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and  
30 I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And **you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or**  
31 **agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their**  
32 **[man/government worshipping socialist] altars.**' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?

33 "Therefore I also said, **I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and**  
34 **persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you."**

35 So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up  
36 their voices and wept.

<sup>10</sup> For details on the devastating political effects of the modern welfare state, see:

[Communism, Socialism, Collectivism Page](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Communism/Communism.htm#Welfare_State), Section 10: Welfare State, Family Guardian Fellowship,  
[https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Communism/Communism.htm#Welfare\\_State](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Communism/Communism.htm#Welfare_State)

<sup>11</sup> In the landmark case of *Steward Machine Co. v. Davis*, 310 U.S. 548 (1937) legalizing social security, the U.S. Supreme Court had the following to say about the treason of inverting the relationship of the states to the federal government:

"If the time shall ever arrive when, for an object appealing, however strongly, to our sympathies, the dignity of the States shall bow to the dictation of Congress by conforming their legislation thereto, when the power and majesty and honor of those who created shall become subordinate to the thing of their creation, I but feebly utter my apprehensions when **I express my firm conviction that we shall see the beginning of the end!**"  
[*Steward Machine Co. v. Davis*, 310 U.S. 548, 606 (1937)]

Following the above commandments requires not signing up for and quitting any and all government benefits and services you may have consensually signed up for or retained eligibility for. All such applications and/or eligibility is called “special law” in the legal field.

**“special law.** *One relating to particular persons or things; one made for individual cases or for particular places or districts; one operating upon a selected class, rather than upon the public generally. A private law. A law is "special" when it is different from others of the same general kind or designed for a particular purpose, or limited in range or confined to a prescribed field of action or operation. A "special law" relates to either particular persons, places, or things or to persons, places, or things which, though not particularized, are separated by any method of selection from the whole class to which the law might, but not such legislation, be applied. Utah Farm Bureau Ins. Co. v. Utah Ins. Guaranty Ass'n, Utah, 564 P.2d. 751, 754. A special law applies only to an individual or a number of individuals out of a single class similarly situated and affected, or to a special locality. Board of County Com'rs of Lemhi County v. Swensen, Idaho, 80 Idaho 198, 327 P.2d. 361, 362. See also Private bill; Private law. Compare General law; Public law.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, pp. 1397-1398]

We also prove that all such “special law” is not “law” in a classical sense, but rather an act of contracting, because it does not apply equally to all. It is what the U.S. Supreme Court referred to as “class legislation” in Pollock v. Farmers Loan and Trust in which they declared the first income tax unconstitutional:

**“The income tax law under consideration is marked by discriminating features which affect the whole law. It discriminates between those who receive an income of four thousand dollars and those who do not. It thus vitiates, in my judgment, by this arbitrary discrimination, the whole legislation.** *Hamilton says in one of his papers, (the Continentalist,) "the genius of liberty reprobates everything arbitrary or discretionary in taxation. It exacts that every man, by a definite and general rule, should know what proportion of his property the State demands; whatever liberty we may boast of in theory, it cannot exist in fact while [arbitrary] assessments continue." 1 Hamilton's Works, ed. 1885, 270. The legislation, in the discrimination it makes, is class legislation. Whenever a distinction is made in the burdens a law imposes or in the benefits it confers on any citizens by reason of their birth, or wealth, or religion, it is class legislation, and leads inevitably to oppression and abuses, and to general unrest and disturbance in society [e.g. wars, political conflict, violence, anarchy]. It was hoped and believed that the great amendments to the Constitution which followed the late civil war had rendered such legislation impossible for all future time. But the objectionable legislation reappears in the act under consideration. It is the same in essential character as that of the English income statute of 1691, which taxed Protestants at a certain rate, Catholics, as a class, at double the rate of Protestants, and Jews at another and separate rate. Under wise and constitutional legislation every citizen should contribute his proportion, however small the sum, to the support of the government, and it is no kindness to urge any of our citizens to escape from that obligation. If he contributes the smallest mite of his earnings to that purpose he will have a greater regard for the government and more self-respect 597\*597 for himself feeling that though he is poor in fact, he is not a pauper of his government. And it is to be hoped that, whatever woes and embarrassments may befall our people, they may never lose their manliness and self-respect. Those qualities preserved, they will ultimately triumph over all reverses of fortune.”*  
[Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (Supreme Court 1895)]

To realistically apply the above biblical prohibitions against contracting with any government so as to eliminate the reversal of roles and destroy the dulocracy, see:

[Path to Freedom](https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf), Form #09.015  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/09-Procs/PathToFreedom.pdf>

Section 5 of the above document in particular deals with how to eliminate the dulocracy. Section 5.6 also discusses the above mechanisms.

The idea of a present day dulocracy is entirely consistent with the theme of our website, which is the abuse of government franchises and privileges to destroy PRIVATE rights, STEAL private property, promote unhappiness, and inject malice and vitriol into the political process, as documented in:

[Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.030  
FORMS PAGE: <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Franchises.pdf>

The U.S. Supreme Court and the Bible both predicted these negative and unintended consequences of the abuse of government franchises, when they said:

***The “Trade or Business” Scam***

1 “Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that they go down to the **very**  
2 **foundations of the government**. If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress,  
3 where is the course of usurpation to end?”

4 The present **assault upon capital** [THEFT! and WEALTH TRANSFER by unconstitutional CONVERSION of  
5 PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property] is but the beginning. **It will be but the stepping stone to others larger**  
6 **and more sweeping**, until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing  
7 intensity and bitterness.”

8 [Pollock v. Farmers’ Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429, 158 U.S. 601 (1895), hearing the case against the first  
9 income tax passed by Congress that included people in states of the Union. They declared that first income tax  
10 UNCONSTITUTIONAL, by the way]

11  
12 “Where do wars and fights come from among you? **Do they not come from your desires for pleasure [unearned**  
13 **money or “benefits”, privileges, or franchises, from the government] that war in your members [and your**  
14 **democratic governments]? You lust [after other people’s money] and do not have**. You murder [the unborn to  
15 increase your standard of living] and covet [the unearned] and cannot obtain [except by empowering your  
16 government to STEAL for you!]. You fight and war [against the rich and the nontaxpayers to subsidize your  
17 idleness]. Yet you do not have because you do not ask [the Lord, but instead ask the **deceitful government**]. You  
18 ask and do not receive, because you ask amiss, that you may spend it on your pleasures. **Adulterers and**  
19 **adulteresses! Do you not know that friendship [statutory “citizenship”] with the world [for the governments of**  
20 **the world] is enmity with God?** Whoever therefore wants to be a friend [STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”,  
21 “inhabitant”, “person” franchisee] of the world [or **the governments of the world**] makes himself an enemy of  
22 God.”

23 [James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

24 The “foundations of the government” spoken of above are PRIVATE property, separation between public and private, and  
25 equality of treatment and opportunity, which collectively are called “legal justice”, as we point out on our opening page:

26 Our ministry accomplishes the above goals by emphasizing:

27 12. The pursuit of legal “justice” (Form #05.050), which means **absolutely owned private property** (Form  
28 #10.002), and **equality of TREATMENT and OPPORTUNITY** (Form #05.033) under **REAL LAW** (Form  
29 #05.048). The following would be INJUSTICE, not JUSTICE:

30 12.1 Outlawing or refusing to recognize or enforce **absolutely owned private property** (Form #12.025).

31 12.2 Imposing equality of OUTCOME by law, such as by abusing taxing powers to redistribute wealth. See Form  
32 #11.302.

33 12.3 Any attempt by government to use judicial process or administrative enforcement to enforce any civil  
34 obligation derived from any source OTHER than express written consent or to an injury against the equal rights  
35 of others demonstrated with court admissible evidence. See Form #09.073 and Form #12.040.

36 12.4 Offering, implementing, or enforcing any **civil franchise** (Form #05.030). This enforces superior powers on  
37 the part of the government as a form of inequality and results in religious idolatry. This includes making justice  
38 into a civil public privilege (Form #05.050, Section 13) or turning CONSTITUTIONAL PRIVATE citizens into  
39 STATUTORY PUBLIC citizens engaged in a public office and a franchise (Form #05.006).

40 Not only would the above be INJUSTICE, it would outlaw HAPPINESS, because the right to absolutely own  
41 private property is equated with “the pursuit of happiness” in the Declaration of Independence, according to the  
42 U.S. Supreme Court. See Form #05.050 for the definition of “justice”. [Click here](#) to view a video on why all  
43 franchises produce selfishness, unhappiness, inequality, and ingratitude.  
44 [SEDM Website Opening Page; SOURCE: <http://sedm.org>]

45 Too many public servants have assumed absolute authority over the people they are supposed to serve. This REVERSAL of  
46 roles and making the SERVANTS into the MASTERS was never the intent of the Founding Fathers who established the  
47 American governments as republics where the rights of the people are to be paramount and the sovereignty of the governments  
48 are limited by the rights of the people. Sovereignty in America is not based on the same premise as sovereignty in Europe.  
49 Sovereignty in Europe was based on the notion of the Divine Right of Kings where the king’s sovereignty was absolute and  
50 the people were his subjects. Sovereignty in America is based on the notion that citizens are endowed by the Creator with  
51 unalienable rights and then lend their permission to the governments to carry out certain, limited responsibilities on their  
52 behalf. In a republican form of government, the government is never allowed to overstep its authority or trample on the rights  
53 of the citizen no matter how egalitarian the political arguments may be.

1 Jesus Himself also emphasized that public SERVANTS should never become RULERS or have superior authority to the  
2 people they are supposed to SERVE when He said the following.

3 *“You know that the rulers of the Gentiles [unbelievers] lord it over them [govern from ABOVE as pagan idols],*  
4 *and those who are great exercise authority over them [supernatural powers that are the object of idol worship].*  
5 **Yet it shall not be so among you; but whoever desires to become great among you, let him be your servant**  
6 **[serve the sovereign people from BELOW rather than rule from above]. And whoever desires to be first**  
7 **among you, let him be your slave—just as the Son of Man did not come to be served, but to serve, and to**  
8 **give His life a ransom for many.”**  
9 *[Matt. 20:25-28, Bible, NKJV]*

10 Notice the word “ransom for many” in the above. This is an admission that Jesus acknowledges that cunning public servant  
11 lawyers have KIDNAPPED our legal identity from the protection of God’s law and that legal identity has been transported  
12 to a legislatively foreign jurisdiction, the District of Criminals. We exhaustively prove this with evidence in the following  
13 memorandum of law:

*Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/GovernmentIdentityTheft.pdf>

14 Jesus also states in Matt. 20:25-28 that it is the DUTY and obligation of every Christian to fight this corruption of our political  
15 system. The Holy Bible is our Delegation of Authority to do precisely this, in fact, and to restore God to His proper role as  
16 the ruler of ALL nations and ALL politicians and the only rightful Lawgiver of all human law. That delegation of authority  
17 is described in:

*Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians*, Form #13.007  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/13-SelfFamilyChurchGovnce/DelOfAuthority.pdf>

### 18 **1.3 Why is the tax upon a “trade or business” instead of ALL earnings?**

19 Why did Congress HAVE to place the tax upon an activity called a “public office” in the United States government? Because:

20 1. The government can only pass civil laws to regulate its own public officers, territory, franchises, and property. The  
21 ability to regulate the PRIVATE conduct of the public at large is “repugnant to the constitution”, as held by the U.S.  
22 Supreme Court. See the following for proof:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

23 2. The Thirteenth Amendment outlaws involuntary servitude EVERYWHERE, including on federal territory. It does not  
24 and cannot outlaw VOLUNTARY servitude. The only way they can tax your labor without instituting slavery is for  
25 you to volunteer for public office franchise in the government. See the following for proof:

*How the Government Defrauds You Out of Legitimate Deductions for the Market Value of Your Labor*, Form  
#05.026  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 3. Congress has no legislative jurisdiction within states of the Union, which are “foreign states” that are sovereign, but  
27 they have jurisdiction over anyone that contracts with them wherever they are. Hence, Congress instituted a franchise  
28 that functions as a contract that they can enforce anywhere the contractors are found. See the following for proof:

29 *Debitum et contractus non sunt nullius loci.*  
30 *Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*

31 *Locus contractus regit actum.*  
32 *The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*  
33 *[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
34 *SOURCE: <http://faanguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

35 \_\_\_\_\_

1                   *"It is generally conceded that **a franchise is the subject of a contract between the grantor and the grantee, and***  
2                   ***that it does in fact constitute a contract when the requisite element of a consideration is present.**"*<sup>12</sup> *Conversely,*  
3                   *a franchise granted without consideration is not a contract binding upon the state, franchisee, or pseudo-*  
4                   *franchisee.<sup>13</sup> "*  
5                   *[36 American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6: As a Contract (1999)]*

6 See:

<p><i>Federal Jurisdiction</i>, Form #05.018 <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></p>
--------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

7 These critical facts are very carefully concealed by the IRS in their publications to hide the true nature of the income tax and  
8 instead to make it appear as an "unapportioned direct tax" upon "persons" domiciled in states of the Union. If the American  
9 people understood on a large scale:

- 10 1. That the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A income tax was an "excise tax" upon privileged "taxable activities" only.
- 11 2. Exactly what activity was being taxed.
- 12 3. That the IRS has no jurisdiction within states of the Union against anyone who does not sign a private agreement with  
13 the government by submitting an IRS Form W-4 or a 1040 tax return.
- 14 4. That one must be domiciled on federal territory as a statutory "citizen" or "resident" before they can lawfully engage in  
15 the activity.
- 16 5. That the law specifically forbids the activity to be exercised outside the District of Columbia per 4 U.S.C. §72 or within  
17 a state of the Union.
- 18 6. That it is a CRIME for most Americans to engage in the activity pursuant to 18 U.S.C. §912.

19 . . .then they would exit the tax system en masse by simply avoiding the activity. All excise taxes are "avoidable" by avoiding  
20 the taxed activity, and therefore they are completely "voluntary". Therefore, the IRS and our public dis-servants have a  
21 vested interest in hiding and concealing the true nature of the income tax as an "excise tax" in order to maintain revenues  
22 unlawfully collected from the income tax. They sold the truth and your liberty to Satan for 20 pieces of silver. Some things  
23 never change, do they?

24                   *"For the love of money is a root of all kinds of evil, for which some have strayed from the faith in their greediness,*  
25                   *and pierced themselves through with many sorrows."*  
26                   *[1 Tim. 6:10, Bible, NKJV]*

#### 27 **1.4 Historical significance and evolution of the legal term "trade or business"**

28 The term "trade or business" was in the Revenue Act of 1862 at 12 Stat. 453, Section 59.<sup>14</sup> Taxes to fund the Civil war  
29 mainly consisted of excise or franchise taxes upon "trades and occupations", "trades or professions", and a "trade or business",  
30 meaning a public office. To wit:

#### 31 **Figure 2: Revenue Act of 1862, 12 Stat. 453, Section 59**

---

<sup>12</sup> Larson v. South Dakota, 278 U.S. 429, 73 L.Ed. 441, 49 S.Ct. 196; Grand Trunk Western R. Co. v. South Bend, 227 U.S. 544, 57 L.Ed. 633, 33 S.Ct. 303; Blair v. Chicago, 201 U.S. 400, 50 L.Ed. 801, 26 S.Ct. 427; Arkansas-Missouri Power Co. v. Brown, 176 Ark. 774, 4 S.W.2d. 15, 58 A.L.R. 534; Chicago General R. Co. v. Chicago, 176 Ill. 253, 52 N.E. 880; Louisville v. Louisville Home Tel. Co., 149 Ky. 234, 148 S.W. 13; State ex rel. Kansas City v. East Fifth Street R. Co., 140 Mo. 539, 41 S.W. 955; Baker v. Montana Petroleum Co., 99 Mont. 465, 44 P.2d. 735; Re Board of Fire Comrs. 27 N.J. 192, 142 A.2d. 85; Chrysler Light & P. Co. v. Belfield, 58 N.D. 33, 224 N.W. 871, 63 A.L.R. 1337; Franklin County v. Public Utilities Com., 107 Ohio.St. 442, 140 N.E. 87, 30 A.L.R. 429; State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co., 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537; Rutland Electric Light Co. v. Marble City Electric Light Co., 65 Vt. 377, 26 A. 635; Virginia-Western Power Co. v. Commonwealth, 125 Va. 469, 99 S.E. 723, 9 A.L.R. 1148, cert den 251 U.S. 557, 64 L.Ed. 413, 40 S.Ct. 179, disapproved on other grounds Victoria v. Victoria Ice, Light & Power Co. 134 Va. 134, 114 S.E. 92, 28 A.L.R. 562, and disapproved on other grounds Richmond v. Virginia Ry. & Power Co. 141 Va. 69, 126 S.E. 353.

<sup>13</sup> Pennsylvania R. Co. v. Bowers, 124 Pa. 183, 16 A. 836.

<sup>14</sup> To view this act yourself online, see: <http://memory.loc.gov/cgi-bin/ampage?collId=llsl&fileName=012/llsl012.db&recNum=463>

Privileges of the license may be transferred in certain cases.

Post, p. 727.

SEC. 63. *And be it further enacted*, That upon the death of any person or persons licensed under or by virtue of this act, or upon the removal of any such person or persons from the house or premises at which he, she, or they were authorized by such license to exercise or carry on the trade or business mentioned in such license, it shall and may be lawful for the person or persons authorized to grant licenses to authorize and empower, by indorsement on such license, or otherwise, as the Commissioner of Internal Revenue shall direct, the executors or administrators, or the wife or child of such deceased person, or the assignee or assigns of such person or persons so removing as aforesaid, who shall be possessed of and occupy the house or premises before used for such purpose as aforesaid, in like

As you might expect even to this day, the entire Title 26 Subtitle A is an excise tax upon a “trade or business” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26). All such franchise taxes were declared unconstitutional within the sovereign states by the License Tax Cases in 1872 after the end of the Civil War, and they CONTINUE to be unconstitutional now unless they are entirely voluntary. This is precisely why the geographical definition of “United States” in the Internal Revenue Code limits itself to federal territory and the federal zone:

*“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for granting coasting licenses, licenses to pilots, licenses to trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

*But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs exclusively to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.”*  
[License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

The “State” they are referring to above is a CONSTITUTIONAL state ONLY. It is lawful and even constitutional to establish franchises such as a “trade or business” in a STATUTORY “State”, meaning a federal territory.

*“Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform to the effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or conquest, only when and so far as Congress shall so direct. Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every state in this Union a republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people, and is exercised by representatives elected by them,' Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of the territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan, Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of government bearing a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America, and to vest the legislative power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the President. It was not until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote of the people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress thought it necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights.”*  
[Downes v. Bidwell, [182 U.S. 244](#) (1901)]

The term “trade or business” has always referred to those WITHIN the United States federal corporation and acting as officers of said corporation and not private humans protected by the Constitution. Those WITHIN the corporation called “United States” are “domestic”, while those WITHOUT it are “foreign”. A “source within the United States” therefore refers to payments from the United States government or its agents or instrumentalities:

A domestic corporation is one organized or created in the United States, including only the States (and during the periods when not States, the Territories of Alaska and Hawaii), and the District of Columbia, or under the law of the United States or of any State or Territory. A foreign corporation is one which is not domestic. A domestic corporation is a resident corporation even though it does no business and owns no property in the United States. A foreign corporation engaged in trade or business within the United States is referred to in the regulations in this chapter as a resident foreign corporation, and a foreign corporation not engaged in trade or business within the United States, as a nonresident foreign corporation. A partnership engaged in trade or business within the United States is referred to in the regulations in this chapter as a resident partnership, and a partnership not engaged in trade or business within the United States, as a nonresident partnership. Whether a partnership is to be regarded as resident or nonresident is not determined by the nationality or residence of its members or by the place in which it was **created or organized**. The term "nonresident alien," as used in the regulations in this chapter, includes a nonresident alien individual and a nonresident alien fiduciary.

The key word is "created". Congress can only tax what it creates, as is proven in the following:

[Hierarchy of Sovereignty: The Power to Create is the Power to Tax, Family Guardian Fellowship](https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/PowerToCreate.htm)  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/PowerToCreate.htm>

The current definition of the term "trade or business" is found below:

26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) Trade or business.

The term 'trade or business' includes the performance of the functions of a public office.

The statutory "individual" who is in the performance of "the functions of a public office" is not a private human protected by the Constitution, and yet is an "individual" whose trade or business was created or organized in the United States or under the law of the United States or of any State. It is a CRIME for PRIVATE people to act in the capacity of a public office without a specific election or appointment per 18 U.S.C. §912 and they cannot unilaterally "elect" themselves into said office by merely filling out a tax form.

The history of 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) appeared in the 1939 Internal Revenue Code (1939 IRC), under statute Sec. 48(a)(d) Definitions; Trade or Business. The Congressional hearings, Calendar No. 591; Senate Report No. 558, at page 29, stated that,

"This amendment [to the 1939 code] is declaratory of existing law."

Legislative history shows the change was made because of the additions as made to Section 213, see as follows:

Internal Revenue Acts 1918 - 1928  
Title II - Income Tax - Gross Income Defined [Statutes at Large] 1918 - 1928  
SEC. 213 For the purposes of this title, except as otherwise provided in section 233-[corporation]

(a) The term "gross income" includes gains, profits, and income derived from salaries, wages, or compensation for the personal service (including) in the case of the President of the United States, the judges of the Supreme and inferior courts of the United States, and all other officers and employees, whether elected or appointed, of the United States, Alaska, Hawaii, or any political subdivision thereof, or the District of Columbia, the compensation received as such), of whatever kind and in whatever form paid, or from professions, vocations, trades, businesses, commerce, or sales, or dealings in property, whether real or personal, growing out of the ownership or use of or interest in such property; also from interest, rent, dividends, securities, or the transaction of any business carried on for gain or profit, or gains or profits and income derived from any source whatever. \*

[Source: [Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: "gross income";](https://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/GrossIncome.htm)  
<https://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/GrossIncome.htm>]

The above "Gross Income" definition of the public employee or officer is in effect today, as it was never repealed nor amended, the words or terms pertaining to the public employee or officer were omitted from the IRC of 1928 only as "surplusage" as explained in report of the House of Representatives, 70th Congress, 1st Session, Union Calendar No. 3, Report No. 2, at page 12, under the heading, "Technical and Administrative Provisions". Again these individuals were not private individuals. After the Supreme Court decided the case of Evans v. Gore, 253 U.S. 245, 40 S.Ct. 550, 64 L.Ed. 887, 11 A.L.R. 519; in the year 1930 the definition of gross income was amended once again, see as follows:

4 (a) GENERAL DEFINITION.

5 "Gross income" includes gains, profits, and income derived from salaries, wages, or compensation for personal  
6 service, of whatever kind and in whatever form paid, or from professions, vocations, trades, businesses,  
7 commerce, or sales, or dealings in property, whether real or personal, growing out of the ownership or use of or  
8 interest in such property; also from interest, rent, dividends, securities or the transaction of any business carried  
9 on for gain or profit, or gains or profits and income derived from any source whatever. In the case of Presidents  
10 of the United States and judges of courts of the United States taking office after June 6, 1932, the compensation  
11 received as such shall be included in gross income; and all Acts fixing the compensation of such Presidents and  
12 judges are hereby amended accordingly."

13 [Source: *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: "gross income";  
14 <https://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/GrossIncome.htm>]

15 Later during the same year of 1939, the Public Salary Tax Act was passed, and as such, the definition of Gross Income again  
16 changed by adding STATUTORY State officers or employees to the text. By "State" we mean TERRITORIAL states and  
17 not Constitutional states of the Union, as defined in 4 U.S.C. §110(d). This definition remains in effect to this date, as the  
18 statutory language pertaining to "and income derived from salaries, wages, or compensation for personal service", has never  
19 be repealed nor amended, see as follows:

20 26 U.S.C. § 22. Gross income

21 (a) General definition.

22 "Gross income" includes gains, profits, and income derived from salaries, wages, or compensation for personal  
23 service (including [meaning] personal service as an officer or employee of a State, or any political subdivision  
24 thereof, or any agency or instrumentality of any one or more of the foregoing), of whatever kind and in whatever  
25 form paid, or from professions, vocations, trades, businesses, commerce, or sales, or dealings in property,  
26 whether real or personal, growing out of the ownership or use of or interest in such property; also from interest,  
27 rent, dividends, securities, or the transaction of any business carried on for gain or profit, or gains or profits and  
28 income derived from any source whatever. In the case of Presidents of the United States and judges of courts of  
29 the United States taking office after June 6, 1932, the compensation received as such shall be included in gross  
30 income; and all Acts fixing the compensation of such Presidents and judges are hereby amended accordingly. In  
31 the case of judges of courts of the United States who took office on or before June 6, 1932, the compensation  
32 received as such shall be included in gross income. (As amended April 12, 1939, c. 59, Title I, § 1, 3, 53 Stat.  
33 574, 575).

34 If you would like more information on the nature of the federal income tax as an excise and a franchise tax  
35 upon public offices, property, and activities WITHIN the U.S. Inc. federal corporation and its territories and  
36 possessions under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the U.S. Constitution RATHER than the Sixteenth  
37 Amendment, see:

[Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #04.404  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 38 **2 Overview of the Income Taxation Process**

39 This section provides basic background on how the income tax described in Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A functions.  
40 This will help you fit the explanation contained in this memorandum into the overall taxation process. Below is a summary  
41 of the taxation process:

- 42 1. The purpose for establishing governments is mainly to protect private property. The Declaration of Independence affirms  
43 this:

44 "We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator  
45 with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure  
46 these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,  
47 -"  
48 [Declaration of Independence, 1776]

1 2. Government protects private rights by keeping “public [government] property” and “private property” separate and never  
2 allowing them to be joined together. This is the heart of the separation of powers doctrine: separation of what is private  
3 from what is public with the goal of protecting mainly what is private. See:

[Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023  
http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

4 3. All property BEGINS as private property. The only way to lawfully change it to public property is through the exercise  
5 of your unalienable constitutional right to contract. All franchises qualify as a type of contract, and therefore, franchises  
6 are one of many methods to lawfully convert PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property. The exercise of the right to  
7 contract, in turn, is an act of consent that eliminates any possibility of a legal remedy of the donor against the donee:

8 “Volunt non fit injuria.

9 He who consents cannot receive an injury. 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.

10 Consensus tollit errorem.

11 Consent removes or obviates a mistake. Co. Litt. 126.

12 Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo concentire.

13 It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it. 3 Co. Inst. 23.

14 Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.

15 One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 145.”

16 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;

17 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

18 4. In law, all rights are “property”.

19 **Property.** That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which belongs exclusively to one. In the strict legal  
20 sense, an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government. Fulton Light, Heat &  
21 Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable  
22 right and interest. More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to  
23 dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude every one else from interfering with  
24 it. That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular things  
25 or subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a man can  
26 have to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which  
27 no way depends on another man’s courtesy.

28 The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or incorporeal,  
29 tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable value or which  
30 goes to make up wealth or estate. It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and includes real  
31 and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes every invasion of  
32 one’s property rights by actionable wrong. Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332  
33 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.

34 Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership. or whether  
35 beneficial, or a private ownership. Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. Term includes not only  
36 ownership and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes. Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo.,  
37 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.

38 Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen’s relation to physical  
39 thing, as right to possess, use and dispose of it. Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission,  
40 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.  
41 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095]

42 By protecting your constitutional rights, the government is protecting your PRIVATE property. Your rights are private  
43 property because they came from God, not from the government. Only what the government creates can become public  
44 property. An example is corporations, which are a public franchise that makes officers of the corporation into public  
45 officers.

46 5. The process of taxation is the process of converting “private property” into a “public use” and a “public purpose”. Below  
47 are definitions of these terms for your enlightenment.

48 **Public use.** Eminent domain. The constitutional and statutory basis for taking property by eminent domain. For  
49 condemnation purposes, “public use” is one which confers some benefit or advantage to the public; it is not  
50 confined to actual use by public. It is measured in terms of right of public to use proposed facilities for which  
51 condemnation is sought and, as long as public has right of use, whether exercised by one or many members of

1 public, a “public advantage” or “public benefit” accrues sufficient to constitute a public use. *Montana Power*  
2 *Co. v. Bokma, Mont.*, 457 P.2d. 769, 772, 773.

3 Public use, in constitutional provisions restricting the exercise of the right to take property in virtue of eminent  
4 domain, means a use concerning the whole community distinguished from particular individuals. But each and  
5 every member of society need not be equally interested in such use, or be personally and directly affected by it;  
6 if the object is to satisfy a great public want or exigency, that is sufficient. *Ringe Co. v. Los Angeles County*, 262  
7 U.S. 700, 43 S.Ct. 689, 692, 67 L.Ed. 1186. The term may be said to mean public usefulness, utility, or advantage,  
8 or what is productive of general benefit. It may be limited to the inhabitants of a small or restricted locality, but  
9 must be in common, and not for a particular individual. The use must be a needful one for the public, which  
10 cannot be surrendered without obvious general loss and inconvenience. A “public use” for which land may be  
11 taken defies absolute definition for it changes with varying conditions of society, new appliances in the sciences,  
12 changing conceptions of scope and functions of government, and other differing circumstances brought about by  
13 an increase in population and new modes of communication and transportation. *Katz v. Brandon*, 156 Conn.  
14 521, 245 A.2d. 579, 586.

15 See also *Condemnation; Eminent domain*.  
16 [*Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1232*]

17  
18 **“Public purpose.** In the law of taxation, eminent domain, etc., this is a term of classification to distinguish the  
19 objects for which, according to settled usage, the government is to provide, from those which, by the like usage,  
20 are left to private interest, inclination, or liberality. **The constitutional requirement that the purpose of any tax,**  
21 **police regulation, or particular exertion of the power of eminent domain shall be the convenience, safety, or**  
22 **welfare of the entire community and not the welfare of a specific individual or class of persons [such as, for**  
23 **instance, federal benefit recipients as individuals]. “Public purpose” that will justify expenditure of public  
24 money generally means such an activity as will serve as benefit to community as a body and which at same time  
25 is directly related function of government. *Pack v. Southwestern Bell Tel. & Tel. Co.*, 215 Tenn. 503, 387 S.W.2d.  
26 789, 794 .**

27 The term is synonymous with governmental purpose. As employed to denote the objects for which taxes may be  
28 levied, it has no relation to the urgency of the public need or to the extent of the public benefit which is to follow;  
29 **the essential requisite being that a public service or use shall affect the inhabitants as a community, and not**  
30 **merely as individuals. A public purpose or public business has for its objective the promotion of the public**  
31 **health, safety, morals, general welfare, security, prosperity, and contentment of all the inhabitants or residents**  
32 **within a given political division, as, for example, a state, the sovereign powers of which are exercised to promote**  
33 **such public purpose or public business.”**  
34 [*Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1231, Emphasis added*]

- 35 6. The federal government has no power of eminent domain within states of the Union. This means that they cannot  
36 lawfully convert private property to a public use or a public purpose within the exclusive jurisdiction of states of the  
37 Union:

38 **“The United States have no constitutional capacity to exercise municipal jurisdiction, sovereignty, or eminent**  
39 **domain, within the limits of a State or elsewhere, except in cases where it is delegated, and the court**  
40 **denies the faculty of the Federal Government to add to its powers by treaty**  
41 **or compact.”“**  
42 [*Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 508-509 (1856)*]

- 43 7. The Fifth Amendment prohibits converting private property to a public use or a public purpose without just compensation  
44 if the owner does not consent, and this prohibition applies to the Federal government as well as states of the Union. It  
45 was made applicable to states of the Union by the Fourteenth Amendment in 1868.

46 *Fifth Amendment - Rights of Persons*

47 **No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or**  
48 **indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual**  
49 **service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in**  
50 **jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be**  
51 **deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public**  
52 **use, without just compensation.**  
53 [*United States Constitution, Fifth Amendment*]

1 If the conversion of private property to public property is done without the express consent of the party affected by the  
2 conversion and without compensation, then the following violations have occurred:

3 7.1. Violation of the Fifth Amendment “takings clause” above.

4 7.2. “Conversion” in violation of 18 U.S.C. §654.

5 7.3. Theft.

6 8. Because taxation involves converting private property to a public use, public purpose, and public office, then it involves  
7 eminent domain if the owner of the property did not expressly consent to the taking:

8 ***Eminent domain.** The power to take private property for public use by the state, municipalities, and private  
9 persons or corporations authorized to exercise functions of public character. Housing Authority of Cherokee  
10 National of Oklahoma v. Langley, Okl., 555 P.2d. 1025, 1028. Fifth Amendment, U.S. Constitution.*

11 *In the United States, the power of eminent domain is founded in both the federal (Fifth Amend.) and state  
12 constitutions. However, the Constitution limits the power to taking for a public purpose and prohibits the  
13 exercise of the power of eminent domain without just compensation to the owners of the property which is  
14 taken. The process of exercising the power of eminent domain is commonly referred to as “condemnation”,  
15 or, “expropriation”.*

16 *The right of eminent domain is the right of the state, through its regular organization, to reassert, either  
17 temporarily or permanently, its dominion over any portion of the soil of the state on account of public exigency  
18 and for the public good. Thus, in time of war or insurrection, the proper authorities may possess and hold any  
19 part of the territory of the state for the common safety; and in time of peace the legislature may authorize the  
20 appropriation of the same to public purposes, such as the opening of roads, construction of defenses, or providing  
21 channels for trade or travel. Eminent domain is the highest and most exact idea of property remaining in the  
22 government, or in the aggregate body of the people in their sovereign capacity. It gives a right to resume the  
23 possession of the property in the manner directed by the constitution and the laws of the state, whenever the public  
24 interest requires it.*

25 *See also Adequate compensation; Condemnation; Constructive taking; Damages; Expropriation; Fair market  
26 value; Just compensation; Larger parcel; Public use; Take.  
27 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 470]*

28 9. The Fifth Amendment requires that any taking of private property without the consent of the owner must involve  
29 compensation. The Constitution must be consistent with itself. The taxation clauses found in Article 1, Section 8,  
30 Clauses 1 and 3 cannot conflict with the Fifth Amendment. The Fifth Amendment contains no exception to the  
31 requirement for just compensation upon conversion of private property to a public use, even in the case of taxation. This  
32 is why all taxes must be indirect excise taxes against people who provide their consent by applying for a license to engage  
33 in the taxed activity: The application for the license constitutes constructive consent to donate the fruits of the activity  
34 to a public use, public purpose, and public office.

35 *“Supreme Court’s decision in Armstrong v. U.S., in which Court ruled that government could not assert sovereign  
36 immunity as defense to suit for recovery under takings clause, did not provide basis for district court to exercise  
37 subject matter jurisdiction over embezzlement victim’s claim to recover taxes paid by corporation on embezzled  
38 funds; decision did not question right of Congress to limit its waiver of immunity to suit to particular court, and  
39 Court of Federal Claims had exclusive jurisdiction over victim’s claim.”  
40 [Pershing Division of Donaldson, Lufkin & Jenrette Securities Corp. v. United States, 22 F.3d. 741 (7th Cir.  
41 1994)]*

42 10. There is only ONE condition in which the conversion of private property to public property does NOT require  
43 compensation, which is when the owner donates the private property to a public use, public purpose, or public office.  
44 To wit:

45 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’  
46 and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a  
47 man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it  
48 to his neighbor’s injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor’s benefit [e.g. SOCIAL  
49 SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives  
50 to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take  
51 it upon payment of due compensation.”  
52 [Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]*

53 The above rules are summarized below:  
54

**Table 1: Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office**

#	Description	Requires consent of owner to be taken from owner?
1	The owner of property justly acquired enjoys full and exclusive use and control over the property. This right includes <u>the right to exclude government uses</u> or ownership of said property.	Yes
2	He may not use the property to injure the equal rights of his neighbor. For instance, when you murder someone, the government can take your liberty and labor from you by putting you in jail or your life from you by instituting the death penalty against you. Both your life and your labor are “property”. Therefore, the basis for the “taking” was violation of the equal rights of a fellow sovereign “neighbor”.	No
3	He cannot be compelled or required to use it to “benefit” his neighbor. That means he cannot be compelled to donate the property to any franchise that would “benefit” his neighbor such as Social Security, Medicare, etc.	Yes
4	If he donates it to a public use, he gives the public the right to control that use.	Yes
5	Whenever the public needs require, the public may take it without his consent upon payment of due compensation. E.g. “eminent domain”.	No

11. The following two methods are the ONLY methods involving consent of the owner that may be LAWFULLY employed to convert PRIVATE property into PUBLIC property. Anything else is unlawful and THEFT:

11.1. **DIRECT CONVERSION:** Owner donates the property by conveying title or possession to the government.<sup>15</sup>

11.2. **INDIRECT CONVERSION:** Owner assumes a PUBLIC status as a PUBLIC officer in the HOLDING of title to the property.<sup>16</sup> All such statuses and the rights that attach to it are creations and property of the government, the use of which is a privilege. The status and all PUBLIC RIGHTS that attach to it conveys a “benefit” for which the status user must pay an excise tax. The tax acts as a rental or use fee for the status, which is government property.

12. You and ONLY you can authorize your private property to be donated to a public use, public purpose, and public office. No third party can lawfully convert or donate your private property to a public use, public purpose, or public office without your knowledge and express consent. If they do, they are guilty of theft and conversion, and especially if they are acting in a quasi-governmental capacity as a “withholding agent” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16).

12.1. A withholding agent cannot file an information return connecting your earnings to a “trade or business” without you actually occupying a “public office” in the government BEFORE you filled out any tax form.

12.2. A withholding agent cannot file IRS Form W-2 against your earnings if you didn’t sign an IRS Form W-4 contract and thereby consent to donate your private property to a public office in the U.S. government and therefore a “public use”.

12.3. That donation process is accomplished by your own voluntary self-assessment and ONLY by that method. Before such a self-assessment, you are a “nontaxpayer” and a private person. After the assessment, you become a “taxpayer” and a public officer in the government engaged in the “trade or business” franchise.

12.4. In order to have an income tax liability, you must complete, sign, and “file” an income tax return and thereby assess yourself:

*“Our system of taxation is based upon voluntary assessment and payment, not distraint.”  
[Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960)]*

By assessing yourself, you implicitly give your consent to allow the public the right to control that use of the formerly PRIVATE property donated to a public use.

12.5. IRS Forms W-2 and W-4 are identified as Tax Class 5: Estate and Gift Taxes. Payroll withholdings are GIFTS, not “taxes” in a common law sense.

<sup>15</sup> An example of direct conversion would be the process of “registering” a vehicle with the Department of Motor Vehicles in your state. The act of registration constitutes consent by original ABSOLUTE owner to change the ownership of the property from ABSOLUTE to QUALIFIED and to convey legal title to the state and qualified title to himself.

<sup>16</sup> An example of a PUBLIC status is statutory “taxpayer” (public office called “trade or business”), statutory “citizen”, statutory “driver” (vehicle), statutory voter (registered voters are public officers).

(d)

(1) The Secretary of the Treasury may accept, hold, administer, and use gifts and bequests of property, both real and personal, for the purpose of aiding or facilitating the work of the Department of the Treasury. Gifts and bequests of money and the proceeds from sales of other property received as gifts or bequests shall be deposited in the Treasury in a separate fund and shall be disbursed on order of the Secretary of the Treasury. Property accepted under this paragraph, and the proceeds thereof, shall be used as nearly as possible in accordance with the terms of the gift or bequest.

(2) For purposes of the Federal income, estate, and gift taxes, property accepted under paragraph (1) shall be considered as a gift or bequest to or for the use of the United States.

They don't become "taxes" and assessments until you attach the Form W-2 "gift statement" to an assessment called IRS Form 1040 and create a liability with your own self-assessment signature. IRS has no delegated authority to convert a "gift" into a "tax". That is why when you file the IRS Form 1040, you must attach the W-2 gift statement. See:

Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.16  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

12.6. The IRS cannot execute a lawful assessment without your knowledge and express consent because if they didn't have your consent, then it would be criminal conversion and theft. That is why every time they do an assessment, they have to call you into their office and present it to you to procure your consent in what is called an "examination". If you make it clear that you don't consent and hand them the following, they have to delete the assessment because it's only a proposal. See:

Why the Government Can't Lawfully Assess Human Beings With an Income Tax Liability Without Their Consent, Form #05.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

There is no way other than the above to lawfully create an income tax liability without violating the Fifth Amendment takings clause. If you assess yourself, you consent to become a "public officer" and thereby donate the fruits of your labor as such officer to a public use and a public purpose.

13. The IRS won't admit this, but this in fact is how the de facto unlawful system currently functions:

13.1. You can't unilaterally "elect" yourself into a "public office", even if you do consent.

13.2. No IRS form nor any provision in the Internal Revenue Code CREATES any new public offices in the government.

13.3. The I.R.C. only taxes EXISTING public offices lawfully exercised ONLY in the District of Columbia and in all places expressly authorized pursuant to 4 U.S.C. §72.

14. Information returns are being abused in effect as "federal election" forms.

14.1. Third parties in effect are nominating private persons into public offices in the government without their knowledge, without their consent, and without compensation. Thus, information returns are being used to impose the obligations of a public office upon people without compensation and thereby impose slavery in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.

14.2. Anyone who files a false information return connecting a person to the "trade or business"/"public office" franchise who in fact does not ALREADY lawfully occupy a public office in the U.S. government is guilty of impersonating a public officer in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §912.

15. The IRS Form W-4 cannot and does not create an office in the U.S. government, but allows EXISTING public officers to elect to connect their private earnings to a public use, a public office, and a public purpose. The IRS abuses this form to unlawfully create public offices, and this abuse of the I.R.C. is the heart of the tax fraud: They are making a system that only applies to EXISTING public offices lawfully exercised in order to:

15.1. Unlawfully create new public offices in places where they are not authorized to exist.

15.2. Destroy the separation of powers between what is public and what is private.

15.3. Institute eminent domain over private labor using false third party reports. Omission in preventing such fraud accomplishes involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment, 42 U.S.C. §1994, and 18 U.S.C. §1581.

15.4. Destroy the separation of powers between the federal and state governments. Any state employee who participates in the federal income tax is serving in TWO offices, which is a violation of most state constitutions.

15.5. Enslave innocent people to go to work for them without compensation, without recourse, and in violation of the thirteenth amendment prohibition against involuntary servitude. That prohibition, incidentally, applies EVERYWHERE, including on federal territory.

16. The right to control the use of private property donated to a public use to procure the benefits of a franchise is enforced through the Internal Revenue Code, which is the equivalent of the employment agreement for franchisees called “taxpayers”.

The above criteria explains why:

1. You cannot be subject to either employment tax withholding or employment tax reporting without voluntarily signing an IRS Form W-4.

Title 26: Internal Revenue  
[PART 31—EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE](#)  
[Subpart E—Collection of Income Tax at Source](#)  
[Sec. 31.3402\(p\)-1 Voluntary withholding agreements.](#)

(a) In general.

An employee and his employer may enter into an agreement under section 3402(b) to provide for the withholding of income tax upon payments of amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of §31.3401(a)-3, made after December 31, 1970. **An agreement may be entered into under this section only with respect to amounts which are includible in the gross income of the employee under section 61, and must be applicable to all such amounts paid by the employer to the employee.** The amount to be withheld pursuant to an agreement under section 3402(p) shall be determined under the rules contained in section 3402 and the regulations thereunder. See §31.3405(c)-1, Q&A-3 concerning agreements to have more than 20-percent Federal income tax withheld from eligible rollover distributions within the meaning of section 402.

(b) Form and duration of agreement

(2) An agreement under section 3402 (p) shall be effective for such period as the employer and employee mutually agree upon. **However, either the employer or the employee may terminate the agreement prior to the end of such period by furnishing a signed written notice to the other.** Unless the employer and employee agree to an earlier termination date, the notice shall be effective with respect to the first payment of an amount in respect of which the agreement is in effect which is made on or after the first “status determination date” (January 1, May 1, July 1, and October 1 of each year) that occurs at least 30 days after the date on which the notice is furnished. If the employee executes a new Form W-4, the request upon which an agreement under section 3402 (p) is based shall be attached to, and constitute a part of, such new Form W-4.

---

[26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements](#)

(a) In general.

**Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations thereunder, the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p).** References in this chapter to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section (§31.3401(a)-3).

(b) Remuneration for services.

(1) Except as provided in subparagraph (2) of this paragraph, **the amounts referred to in paragraph (a) of this section include any remuneration for services performed by an employee for an employer which, without regard to this section, does not constitute wages under section 3401(a).** For example, remuneration for services performed by an agricultural worker or a domestic worker in a private home (amounts which are specifically excluded from the definition of wages by section 3401(a) (2) and (3), respectively) are amounts with respect to which a voluntary withholding agreement may be entered into under section 3402(p). See §§31.3401(c)-1 and 31.3401(d)-1 for the definitions of “employee” and “employer”.

2. The courts have no authority under the Declaratory Judgments Act, 28 U.S.C. §2201(a) to declare you a franchisee called a “taxpayer”. You own yourself.

Specifically, Rowen seeks a declaratory judgment against the United States of America with respect to “whether or not the plaintiff is a taxpayer pursuant to, and/or under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14).” (See Compl. at 2.) **This Court lacks jurisdiction to issue a declaratory judgment “with respect to Federal taxes other than actions brought under section 7428 of the Internal Revenue Code of 1986,” a code section that is not at issue in the**

1 instant action. See 28 U.S.C. § 2201; see also Hughes v. United States, 953 F.2d. 531, 536-537 (9th Cir. 1991)  
2 (affirming dismissal of claim for declaratory relief under § 2201 where claim concerned question of tax liability).  
3 Accordingly, defendant's motion to dismiss is hereby GRANTED, and the instant action is hereby DISMISSED.  
4 [Rowen v. U.S., 05-3766MMC. (N.D.Cal. 11/02/2005)]

5 3. The revenue laws may not be cited or enforced against a person who is not a “taxpayer”:

6 “The revenue laws are a code or system in regulation of tax assessment and collection. They relate to taxpayers,  
7 and not to nontaxpayers. The latter are without their scope. No procedure is prescribed for nontaxpayers, and no  
8 attempt is made to annul any of their rights and remedies in due course of law. With them Congress does not  
9 assume to deal, and they are neither of the subject nor of the object of the revenue laws...”  
10 [Long v. Rasmussen, 281 F. 236 (1922) ]

11 “Revenue Laws relate to taxpayers [officers, employees, instrumentalities, and elected officials of the Federal  
12 Government] and not to non-taxpayers [American Citizens/American Nationals not subject to the exclusive  
13 jurisdiction of the Federal Government and who did not volunteer to participate in the federal “trade or business”  
14 franchise]. The latter are without their scope. No procedures are prescribed for non-taxpayers and no attempt  
15 is made to annul any of their Rights or Remedies in due course of law.”  
16 [Economy Plumbing & Heating v. U.S., 470 F.2d. 585 (1972)]

17 “And by statutory definition, ‘taxpayer’ includes any person, trust or estate subject to a tax imposed by the revenue  
18 act. ...Since the statutory definition of ‘taxpayer’ is exclusive, the federal courts do not have the power to create  
19 nonstatutory taxpayers for the purpose of applying the provisions of the Revenue Acts...”  
20 [C.I.R. v. Trustees of L. Inv. Ass’n, 100 F.2d. 18 (1939) ]

21 All of the above requirements have in common that violating them would result in the equivalent of exercising eminent  
22 domain over the private property of the private person without their consent and without just compensation, which the U.S.  
23 Supreme Court said violates the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause:

24 To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow  
25 it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery  
26 because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under  
27 legislative forms.

28 Nor is it taxation. ‘A tax,’ says Webster’s Dictionary, ‘is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or  
29 property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.’ ‘Taxes are burdens or charges imposed  
30 by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.’ Cooley, Const. Lim., 479.

31 Coulter, J., in Northern Liberties v. St. John’s Church, 13 Pa.St. 104 says, very forcibly, ‘I think the common  
32 mind has everywhere taken in the understanding that taxes are a public imposition, levied by authority of the  
33 government for the purposes of carrying on the government in all its machinery and operations—that they are  
34 imposed for a public purpose.’ See, also Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St. 69; Matter of Mayor of N.Y., 11  
35 Johns., 77; Camden v. Allen, 2 Dutch., 398; Sharpless v. Mayor, supra; Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47; Whiting v.  
36 Fond du Lac, supra.”  
37 [Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]

38 As a consequence of the above considerations, any government officer or employee who does any of the following is  
39 unlawfully converting private property to a public use without the consent of the owner and without consideration:

- 40 1. Assuming or “presuming” you are a “taxpayer” without producing evidence that you consented to become one. In our  
41 system of jurisprudence, a person must be presumed innocent until proven guilty with court admissible evidence.  
42 Presumptions are NOT evidence. That means they must be presumed to be a “nontaxpayer” until they are proven with  
43 admissible evidence to be a “taxpayer”. See:

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 44 2. Performing a tax assessment or re-assessment if you haven’t first voluntarily assessed yourself by filing a tax return.  
45 See:

Why the Government Can’t Lawfully Assess Human Beings With an Income Tax Liability Without Their Consent,  
Form #05.011  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 46 3. Citing provisions of the franchise agreement against those who never consented to participate. This is an abuse of law  
47 for political purposes and an attempt to exploit the innocent and the ignorant. The legislature cannot delegate authority

1 to the Executive Branch to convert innocent persons called “nontaxpayers” into franchisees called “taxpayers” without  
2 producing evidence of consent to become “taxpayers”.

3 *“In Calder v. Bull, which was here in 1798, Mr. Justice Chase said, that there were acts which the Federal and*  
4 *State legislatures could not do without exceeding their authority, and among them he mentioned a law which*  
5 *punished a citizen for an innocent act; a law that destroyed or impaired the lawful private [labor] contracts [and*  
6 *labor compensation, e.g. earnings from employment through compelled W-4 withholding] of citizens; a law that*  
7 *made a man judge in his own case; and a law that took the property from A [the worker], and gave it to B [the*  
8 *government or another citizen, such as through social welfare programs]. ‘It is against all reason and justice,’*  
9 *he added, ‘for a people to intrust a legislature with such powers, and therefore it cannot be presumed that they*  
10 *have done it. They may command what is right and prohibit what is wrong; but they cannot change innocence*  
11 *into guilt, or punish innocence as a crime, or violate the right of an antecedent lawful private [employment]*  
12 *contract [by compelling W-4 withholding, for instance], or the right of private property. To maintain that a*  
13 *Federal or State legislature possesses such powers [of THEFT!] if they had not been expressly restrained,*  
14 *would, in my opinion, be a political heresy altogether inadmissible in all free republican governments.’ 3 Dall.*  
15 *388.”*  
16 *[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 (1878) ]*

17 4. Relying on third party information returns that are unsigned as evidence supporting the conclusion that you are a  
18 “taxpayer”. These forms include IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 and they are NOT signed and are inadmissible  
19 as evidence under Federal Rule of Evidence 802 because not signed under penalty of perjury. Furthermore, the submitters  
20 of these forms seldom have personal knowledge that you are in fact and in deed engaged in a “trade or business” as  
21 required by 26 U.S.C. §6041(a). Most people don’t know, for instance, that a “trade or business” includes ONLY “the  
22 functions of a public office”.

### 23 **3 Proof that IRC Subtitles A and C is an excise tax and franchise tax upon** 24 **activities in connection with a “trade or business” and public office**

25 The Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C is an excise tax or franchise tax upon activities in connection with a statutory  
26 franchise called a “public office”. All franchises are contracts or agreements that only acquire the force of law with the  
27 consent of BOTH the GRANTOR and the GRANTEE.

28 *“It is generally conceded that a franchise is the subject of a contract between the grantor and the grantee, and*  
29 *that it does in fact constitute a contract when the requisite element of a consideration is present.<sup>17</sup> Conversely, a*  
30 *franchise granted without consideration is not a contract binding upon the state, franchisee, or pseudo-*  
31 *franchisee.<sup>18</sup> “*  
32 *[36 American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6: As a Contract (1999)]*

33 Furthermore, the U.S. Supreme Court has held that the national government CANNOT expand its powers within a  
34 constitutional state of the Union by using any kind of contract or compact or agreement:

35 ***“The United States have no constitutional capacity to exercise municipal jurisdiction, sovereignty, or eminent***  
36 ***domain, within the limits of a State or elsewhere, except in cases where it is delegated, and the court***  
37 ***denies the faculty of the Federal Government to add to its powers by treaty***  
38 ***or compact.”***  
39 *[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 508-509 (1856)]*

---

17 Larson v. South Dakota, 278 U.S. 429, 73 L.Ed. 441, 49 S.Ct. 196; Grand Trunk Western R. Co. v. South Bend, 227 U.S. 544, 57 L.Ed. 633, 33 S.Ct. 303; Blair v. Chicago, 201 U.S. 400, 50 L.Ed. 801, 26 S.Ct. 427; Arkansas-Missouri Power Co. v. Brown, 176 Ark. 774, 4 S.W.2d. 15, 58 A.L.R. 534; Chicago General R. Co. v. Chicago, 176 Ill. 253, 52 N.E. 880; Louisville v. Louisville Home Tel. Co., 149 Ky. 234, 148 S.W. 13; State ex rel. Kansas City v. East Fifth Street R. Co., 140 Mo. 539, 41 S.W. 955; Baker v. Montana Petroleum Co., 99 Mont. 465, 44 P.2d. 735; Re Board of Fire Comrs. 27 N.J. 192, 142 A.2d. 85; Chrysler Light & P. Co. v. Belfield, 58 N.D. 33, 224 N.W. 871, 63 A.L.R. 1337; Franklin County v. Public Utilities Com., 107 Ohio.St. 442, 140 N.E. 87, 30 A.L.R. 429; State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co., 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537; Rutland Electric Light Co. v. Marble City Electric Light Co., 65 Vt. 377, 26 A. 635; Virginia-Western Power Co. v. Commonwealth, 125 Va. 469, 99 S.E. 723, 9 A.L.R. 1148, cert den 251 U.S. 557, 64 L.Ed. 413, 40 S.Ct. 179, disapproved on other grounds Victoria v. Victoria Ice, Light & Power Co. 134 Va. 134, 114 S.E. 92, 28 A.L.R. 562, and disapproved on other grounds Richmond v. Virginia Ry. & Power Co. 141 Va. 69, 126 S.E. 353.

18 Pennsylvania R. Co. v. Bowers, 124 Pa. 183, 16 A. 836.

1 “Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and  
2 with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for **granting** coasting **licenses**, licenses to pilots, licenses to  
3 trade with the Indians, and any other **licenses** necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive  
4 power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the  
5 granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.

6 **But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this**  
7 **commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs**  
8 **exclusively to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is**  
9 **warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to**  
10 **the legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of**  
11 **the State over the same subject.** It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given  
12 in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must  
13 impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and  
14 thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects.  
15 **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.**  
16 [*License Tax Cases*, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

17 Notice the language in the last quote above:

18 **“Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.”**

19 [*License Tax Cases*, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

20 By “authorize” they mean “license”. That’s what the above case was about. And WHAT “license” are they talking about?  
21 In the next section we prove that license is, in fact, the Social Security Number or “Taxpayer Identification Number”.

22 And guess what? The ONLY thing they can tax under I.R.C. Subtitles A and C of the Internal Revenue Code is a “trade or  
23 business”, which they define as “the functions of a public office”. The implication of the above is that a taxable “trade or  
24 business” CANNOT lawfully be offered in a state of the Union. That, in fact, is why the geographical definitions of “State”  
25 and “United States” found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) limit themselves to federal territory  
26 not within any state. That is also why there are no internal revenue districts within any state of the Union and 26 U.S.C.  
27 §7601 limits IRS Enforcement to “Internal Revenue Districts”. If this limit on the jurisdiction of the national government is  
28 violated, then in effect we have an unconstitutional “INVASION” in violation of Article 4, Section 4 of the U.S. Constitution.  
29 That “invasion” is a commercial invasion intended to “worship” mammon and filthy lucre:

30 *United States Constitution*  
31 *Section 4. Obligations of United States to States*

32 *The United States shall guarantee to every State in this Union a Republican Form of Government, and shall*  
33 *protect each of them against Invasion; and on Application of the Legislature, or of the Executive (when the*  
34 *Legislature cannot be convened) against domestic Violence.*

35 [*SOURCE: <http://law.justia.com/constitution/us/article-4/28-republication-form-of-government.html>*]

36 To prove the foregoing, we’ll start off with a definition of “trade or business”:

37 [26 U.S.C. §7701 Definitions](#)

38 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
39 thereof—

40 (26) “The term ‘trade or business’ [includes](#) [is limited to] the performance of the functions of a [public office](#).”

41 The definition of “privilege”, which is also called a “public right” and a “franchise” in the legal field is very revealing about  
42 what privileges ATTACH to:

43 *privilege* \ 'priv-lij, 'pri-və- \ noun

44 [*Middle English, from Anglo-French, from Latin privilegium law for or against a private person, from privus*  
45 *private + leg-, lex law] 12th century: a right or immunity granted as a peculiar benefit, advantage, or favor:*  
46 *prerogative especially: such a **right or immunity attached specifically to a position or an office***

[Mish, F. C. (2003). Preface. Merriam-Websters collegiate dictionary. (Eleventh ed.). Springfield, MA: Merriam-Webster, Inc.]

---

**privilege** verb transitive

-leged; -leging 14th century

1: to grant a privilege to

2: to accord a higher value or superior position to (privilege one mode of discourse over another)

[Mish, F. C. (2003). Preface. Merriam-Websters collegiate dictionary. (Eleventh ed.). Springfield, MA: Merriam-Webster, Inc.]

Notice that “privileges” and therefore “public rights” and “franchises” always attach to an OFFICE. In the government that office is called a “public office”. What office is that? It’s called a STATUTORY “citizen”, “resident”, “person”, or “taxpayer”. The definition of “person” even confirms this!

[TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 68](#) > [Subchapter B](#) > [PART I](#) > § 6671  
[§ 6671. Rules for application of assessable penalties](#)

(b) Person defined

The term “person”, as used in this subchapter, includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs.

---

[TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 75](#) > [Subchapter D](#) > § 7343  
[§ 7343. Definition of term “person”](#)

The term “person” as used in this chapter includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect of which the violation occurs.

We know that the IRS likes to point to the word “includes” in the above definitions of “trade or business” and “person” and state that it is an “expansive” definition that does not exclude the common meaning of the term. We must remember, however, that there is an important principle of statutory construction which states that anything not EXPRESSLY mentioned in a law, statute, code, or regulation is “excluded by implication”, which means that all things not connected to a “public office” are excluded from the definition of “trade or business” by implication:

“When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term’s ordinary meaning.” *Meese v. Keene*, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) (“It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term”); *Colautti v. Franklin*, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 (“As a rule, `a definition which declares what a term “means” . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated(“); *Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot*, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); *Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J.*, 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, *Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction* § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read “as a whole,” post at 998 [530 U.S. 943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney General’s restriction -- “the child up to the head.” Its words, “substantial portion,” indicate the contrary.” [Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]

“Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another. *Burgin v. Forbes*, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; *Newblock v. Bowles*, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. When certain persons or things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred. Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded.” [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]

Therefore, the definition of the term “trade or business”, says what it means and means what it says. The Supreme Court has held many times that words used in a law or statute are to be given their ordinary and plain meaning and are to be restricted

1 to the clear language found in the code itself. If you would like an exhaustive analysis of the meaning of the word “includes”  
2 within the Internal Revenue Code, please refer to the free pamphlet available on the internet at:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3 Judges and even government administrators are NOT legislators and cannot by fiat or presumption add ANYTHING they  
4 want to the definition of statutory terms. If they do, they are violating the separation of powers and conducting a commercial  
5 invasion of the states in violation of Article 4, Section 4 of the United States Constitution. Furthermore, according the creator  
6 of our three branch system of government, there is NO FREEDOM AT ALL and liberty is IMPOSSIBLE when the executive  
7 and LEGISLATIVE functions are united under a single person:

8 *“When the legislative and executive powers are united in the same person, or in the same body of magistrates,  
9 there can be no liberty; because apprehensions may arise, lest the same monarch or senate should enact  
10 tyrannical laws, to execute them in a tyrannical manner.”*

11 *Again, there is no liberty, if the judiciary power be not separated from the legislative and executive. Were it  
12 joined with the legislative, the life and liberty of the subject would be exposed to arbitrary control; for the judge  
13 would be then the legislator. Were it joined to the executive power, the judge might behave with violence and  
14 oppression [sound familiar?].*

15 *There would be an end of everything, were the same man or the same body, whether of the nobles or of the  
16 people, to exercise those three powers, that of enacting laws, that of executing the public resolutions, and of  
17 trying the causes of individuals.”*

18 [. . .]

19 *In what a situation must the poor subject be in those republics! The same body of magistrates are possessed,  
20 as executors of the laws, of the whole power they have given themselves in quality of legislators. They may  
21 plunder the state by their general determinations; and as they have likewise the judiciary power in their hands,  
22 every private citizen may be ruined by their particular decisions.”*

23 *[The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section 6;  
24 SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm)]*

25 The only time in the I.R.C. where the term “trade or business” can mean anything other than what it is defined above to mean  
26 is in places where there a regional definition that overrides the general or default definition found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)  
27 above. Below is the only example of that within the I.R.C., which is intended to be used only in the context of “self  
28 employment”:

29 [26 U.S.C. §1402 Definitions](#)

30 (c) Trade or business

31 *The term “trade or business”, when used with reference to self-employment income or net earnings from self-  
32 employment, shall have the same meaning as when used in section 162 (relating to trade or business expenses),  
33 except that such term shall not include -*

34 *(1) the performance of the functions of a public office, other than the functions of a public office of a State or a  
35 political subdivision thereof with respect to fees received in any period in which the functions are performed in a  
36 position compensated solely on a fee basis and in which such functions are not covered under an agreement  
37 entered into by such State and the Commissioner of Social Security pursuant to section 218 of the Social Security  
38 Act;*

39 *(2) the performance of service by an individual as an employee, other than -*

40 *(A) service described in section 3121(b)(14)(B) performed by an individual who has attained the age of 18,*

41 *(B) service described in section 3121(b)(16),*

42 *(C) service described in section 3121(b)(11), (12), or (15) performed in the United States (as defined in section  
43 3121(e)(2)) by a citizen of the United States, except service which constitutes “employment” under section  
44 3121(y),*

1 (D) service described in paragraph (4) of this subsection,

2 (E) service performed by an individual as an employee of a State or a political subdivision thereof in a position  
3 compensated solely on a fee basis with respect to fees received in any period in which such service is not covered  
4 under an agreement entered into by such State and the Commissioner of Social Security pursuant to section 218  
5 of the Social Security Act,

6 (F) service described in section 3121(b) (20), and

7 (G) service described in section 3121(b)(8)(B);

8 (3) the performance of service by an individual as an employee or employee representative as defined in section  
9 3231;

10 (4) the performance of service by a duly ordained, commissioned, or licensed minister of a church in the exercise  
11 of his ministry or by a member of a religious order in the exercise of duties required by such order;

12 (5) the performance of service by an individual in the exercise of his profession as a Christian Science  
13 practitioner; or

14 (6) the performance of service by an individual during the period for which an exemption under subsection (g) is  
15 effective with respect to him. The provisions of paragraph (4) or (5) shall not apply to service (other than service  
16 performed by a member of a religious order who has taken a vow of poverty as a member of such order) performed  
17 by an individual unless an exemption under subsection (e) is effective with respect to him.

18 So we look up the definition in 26 U.S.C. §162 and here is what it says:

19 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter B](#)  
20 [Part VI-Itemized deductions for Individuals and Corporations](#)  
21 [Sec. 162. - Trade or business expenses](#)

22 (a) In general

23 There shall be allowed as a deduction all the ordinary and necessary expenses paid or incurred during the taxable  
24 year in carrying on any **trade or business**, including –

25 (1) a reasonable allowance for salaries or other compensation for [personal services](#) actually rendered;

26 So in other words, in the context of “self employment” ONLY, the term “trade or business” *excludes* public offices in the  
27 District of Columbia and only *includes* those of federal territories and possessions, which are called “States” within the I.R.C.  
28 This is because the default definition in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#) includes ALL public offices everywhere within federal  
29 jurisdiction, whereas those public offices in the District of Columbia are specifically not mentioned by the above definition.  
30 When the authors of U.S. Code in the Office of Law Revision Counsel of the House of Representatives wants to confuse and  
31 mislead the American people, they will write the code in such a way as to use a double-negative, whereby they define what  
32 the new definition of “trade or business” *excludes*, and then don’t include public offices in the District of Columbia but  
33 include all other types of political offices under federal jurisdiction. Therefore, for self employment context ONLY, “trade  
34 or business” has a different meaning than the default definition in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#) and has been overridden to exclude  
35 public offices in the District of Columbia but include all other types of public offices otherwise within federal jurisdiction.

36 Government franchises and the excise taxes that implement them such as the “trade or business” franchise are commonly  
37 called by any of the following names to disguise the nature of the transaction:

- 38 1. “public right”.
- 39 2. “publici juris”.
- 40 3. “privilege”.
- 41 4. “excise taxable privilege”.
- 42 5. “public office”.
- 43 6. “Congressionally created right”.

44 The U.S. Supreme Court confirmed that the income tax was an excise tax indirectly when they held the following:

1 “The distinction between public rights and private rights has not been definitively explained in our precedents.<sup>19</sup>  
2 Nor is it necessary to do so in the present cases, for it suffices to observe that a matter of public rights must at a  
3 minimum arise “between the government and others.” *Ex parte Bakelite Corp.*, *supra*, at 451, 49 S.Ct., at 413.<sup>20</sup>  
4 In contrast, “the liability of one individual to another under the law as defined,” *Crowell v. Benson*, *supra*, at 51,  
5 52 S.Ct., at 292, is a matter of private rights. **Our precedents clearly establish that only controversies in the**  
6 **former category may be removed from Art. III courts and delegated to legislative courts or administrative**  
7 **agencies for their determination. See *Atlas Roofing Co. v. Occupational Safety and Health Review Comm’n*,**  
8 **430 U.S. 442, 450, n. 7, 97 S.Ct. 1261, 1266, n. 7, 51 L.Ed.2d. 464 (1977); *Crowell v. Benson*, *supra*, 285 U.S.,**  
9 **at 50-51, 52 S.Ct., at 292. See also *Katz*, *Federal Legislative Courts*, 43 *Harv.L.Rev.* 894, 917-918 (1930).FN24**  
10 ***Private-rights disputes, on the other hand, lie at the core of the historically recognized judicial power.*”**

11 [ . . . ]

12 Although *Crowell* and *Raddatz* do not explicitly distinguish between rights created by Congress and other rights,  
13 such a distinction underlies in part *Crowell*'s and *Raddatz*' recognition of a critical difference between rights  
14 created by federal statute and rights recognized by the Constitution. Moreover, such a distinction seems to us  
15 to be necessary in light of the delicate accommodations required by the principle of separation of powers reflected  
16 in Art. III. The constitutional system of checks and balances is designed to guard against “encroachment or  
17 aggrandizement” by Congress at the expense of the other branches of government. *Buckley v. Valeo*, 424 U.S.,  
18 at 122, 96 S.Ct., at 683. But when Congress creates a statutory right [a “privilege” in this case, such as a “trade  
19 or business”], it clearly has the discretion, in defining that right, to create presumptions, or assign burdens of  
20 proof, or prescribe remedies; it may also provide that persons seeking to vindicate that right must do so before  
21 particularized tribunals created to perform the specialized adjudicative tasks related to that right.FN35 Such  
22 provisions do, in a sense, affect the exercise of judicial power, but they are also incidental to Congress' power to  
23 define the right that it has created. No comparable justification exists, however, when the right being adjudicated  
24 is not of congressional creation. In such a situation, substantial inroads into functions that have traditionally  
25 been performed by the Judiciary cannot be characterized merely as incidental extensions of Congress' power to  
26 define rights that it has created. Rather, such inroads suggest unwarranted encroachments upon the judicial  
27 power of the United States, which our Constitution reserves for Art. III courts.  
28 [*Northern Pipeline Const. Co. v. Marathon Pipe Line Co.*, 458 U.S. at 83-84, 102 S.Ct. 2858 (1983)]

29 To give you an example of the above phenomenon, the so-called “U.S. Tax Court” is identified in 26 U.S.C. §7441 as an  
30 Article I court, and hence NOT an Article III court as described above. It is therefore what the U.S. Supreme Court identified  
31 above as a “particularized” tribunal that officiates ONLY over “Congressionally created rights”, which is a euphemism for  
32 “privileges” incident to a franchise.

33 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 76](#) > [Subchapter C](#) > [PART I](#) > § 7441  
34 [§ 7441. Status](#)

35 There is hereby established, under **article I of the Constitution of the United States**, a court of record to be  
36 known as the United States Tax Court. The members of the Tax Court shall be the chief judge and the judges of  
37 the Tax Court.

38 Only “public rights” exercised by “public officers” may be officiated in the U.S. Tax Court, which is a “legislative franchise  
39 court”.

40 “franchise court. Hist. A privately held court that (usu.) exists by virtue of a royal grant [privilege], with  
41 jurisdiction over a variety of matters, depending on the grant and whatever powers the court acquires over time.  
42 In 1274, Edward I abolished many of these feudal courts by forcing the nobility to demonstrate by what authority  
43 (quo warranto) they held court. If a lord could not produce a charter reflecting the franchise, the court was  
44 abolished. - Also termed courts of the franchise.

<sup>19</sup> *Crowell v. Benson*, 285 U.S. 22, 52 S.Ct. 285, 76 L.Ed. 598 (1932), attempted to catalog some of the matters that fall within the public-rights doctrine:

“Familiar illustrations of administrative agencies created for the determination of such matters are found in connection with the exercise of the congressional power as to interstate and foreign commerce, taxation, immigration, the public lands, public health, the facilities of the post office, pensions and payments to veterans.” *Id.*, at 51, 52 S.Ct., at 292 (footnote omitted).

<sup>20</sup> Congress cannot “withdraw from [Art. III] judicial cognizance any matter which, from its nature, is the subject of a suit at the common law, or in equity, or admiralty.” *Murray's Lessee v. Hoboken Land & Improvement Co.*, 18 How. 272, 284 (1856) (emphasis added). It is thus clear that the presence of the United States as a proper party to the proceeding is a necessary but not sufficient means of distinguishing “private rights” from “public rights.” And it is also clear that even with respect to matters that arguably fall within the scope of the “public rights” doctrine, the presumption is in favor of Art. III courts. See *Glidden Co. v. Zdanok*, 370 U.S., at 548-549, and n. 21, 82 S.Ct., at 1471-1472, and n. 21 (opinion of Harlan, J.). See also *Currie*, *The Federal Courts and the American Law Institute*, Part 1, 36 U.Chi.L.Rev. 1, 13-14, n. 67 (1968). Moreover, when Congress assigns these matters to administrative agencies, or to legislative courts, it has generally provided, and we have suggested that it may be required to provide, for Art. III judicial review. See *Atlas Roofing Co. v. Occupational Safety and Health Review Comm’n*, 430 U.S., at 455, n. 13, 97 S.Ct., at 1269, n. 13.

1 *Dispensing justice was profitable. Much revenue could come from the fees and dues, fines and ameracements. This*  
2 *explains the growth of the second class of feudal courts, the Franchise Courts. They too were private courts held*  
3 *by feudal lords. Sometimes their claim to jurisdiction was based on old pre-Conquest grants ... But many of them*  
4 *were, in reality, only wrongful usurpations of private jurisdiction by powerful lords. These were put down after*  
5 *the famous Quo Warranto enquiry in the reign of Edward I." W.J.V. Windeyer, Lectures on Legal History 56-57*  
6 *(2d ed. 1949)."*  
7 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Seventh Edition, p. 668]*

8 Below are the legal mechanisms involved as described by the Annotated U.S. Constitution:

9 *The Public Rights Distinction*

10 *"That is, "public" rights are, strictly speaking, those in which the cause of action inheres in or lies against the*  
11 *Federal Government in its sovereign capacity, the understanding since Murray's Lessee. However, to*  
12 *accommodate Crowell v. Benson, Atlas Roofing, and similar cases, seemingly private causes of action between*  
13 *private parties will also be deemed "public" rights, when Congress, acting for a valid legislative purpose*  
14 *pursuant to its Article I powers, fashions a cause of action that is analogous to a common-law claim and so*  
15 *closely integrates it into a public regulatory scheme that it becomes a matter appropriate for agency resolution*  
16 *with limited involvement by the Article III judiciary. (83)"*

17 *[Footnote 83: Granfinanciera, S.A. v. Nordberg, 492 U.S. at 52-54. The Court reiterated that the Government*  
18 *need not be a party as a prerequisite to a matter being of "public right." Id. at 54. Concurring, Justice Scalia*  
19 *argued that public rights historically were and should remain only those matters to which the Federal*  
20 *Government is a party. Id. at 65.]*  
21 *[Annotated Constitution (2017), p. 676.*  
22 *SOURCE: <https://www.congress.gov/content/conan/pdf/GPO-CONAN-2017.pdf>]*

23 So the U.S. Tax Court is really nothing more than an administrative binding arbitration board for federal statutory  
24 "employees" and public officers in resolving disputes INTERNAL to the national government and among federal  
25 instrumentalities, officers, bureaus, and agencies. All these entities are identified in 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) as the ONLY proper  
26 subject of IRS enforcement activity, which the code calls "distrain". That, in fact, is why the INTERNAL Revenue Service  
27 begins with the word "INTERNAL". The "private causes of action" they are referring to are the exercise of "private law",  
28 which is a fancy term for contract law, where the franchise itself codified in Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C is  
29 the franchise contract. The U.S. Supreme Court called income taxes a "quasi contract", in fact.<sup>21</sup>

30 *"Private law. That portion of the law which defines, regulates, enforces, and administers relationships among*  
31 *individuals, associations, and corporations. As used in contradistinction to public law, the term means all that*  
32 *part of the law which is administered between citizen and citizen, or which is concerned with the definition,*  
33 *regulation, and enforcement of rights in cases where both the person in whom the right inheres and the person*  
34 *upon whom the obligation is incident are private individuals. See also Private bill; Special law. Compare Public*  
35 *Law."*  
36 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1196]*

37 Private law such as the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C can only acquire the "force of law" through the consent  
38 of BOTH parties to it. Contracts between private people are an example of private law. This is thoroughly established in:

Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003, Section 9.6  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

39 Many people misrepresent the facts by claiming that the I.R.C. is not "law". It IS law, but NOT for everyone. If someone  
40 shoves a signed contract in front of you and you manifest actions that indicate consent to the provisions of the contract, then  
41 it's as good as if you signed it. This kind of consent is called "implied" consent or "tacit procuracy". This kind of consent  
42 is manifested in several forms, including:

- 43 1. Filling out "taxpayer" forms. ALL IRS forms are ONLY for consenting statutory "taxpayers".
  - 44 1.1. IRS Mission Statement, Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 1.1.1.1 says that they can help ONLY  
45 statutory "taxpayers" who consent to the franchise contract. That is the true meaning of the word "Service" in  
46 their name. They are helping those who volunteer to "serve" uncle with their "donations". 31 U.S.C. §321(d), in  
47 fact, identifies all income taxes as "donations". So whenever you see the word "tax", it REALLY means a

<sup>21</sup> See Milwaukee v. White, 296 U.S. 268 (1935).

1 donation paid under the authority of the federal public officer kickback program disguised to LOOK like a lawful  
2 constitutional tax.

- 3 1.2. If you want a nontaxpayer form, you will have to modify theirs to make one or make your own nontaxpayer form.  
4 They don't help and even interfere with the rights of "nontaxpayers", which makes us wonder whether they can  
5 even really be part of a government. REAL governments provide EQUAL protection to both "taxpayers" and  
6 "nontaxpayers", don't discriminate, and are instituted to protect mainly PRIVATE rights, which means  
7 constitutional rights of NONTAXPAYERS FIRST, before they can even take on the job of ALSO protecting  
8 public rights of public officers. For a huge collection of "nontaxpayer forms", see:

[SEDM Forms and Publications Page](http://sedm.org/Forms/PublicationsPage.htm)

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 9 2. VOLUNTARILY signing and submitting an IRS Form W-4, which the treasury regulations identify as an "agreement",  
10 and hence contract. See 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3(a) and 26 C.F.R. §34.3402(p)-1. The upper left corner of the form  
11 says "EMPLOYEE'S WITHHOLDING ALLOWANCE CERTIFICATE":  
12 2.1. YOU are the one doing the "allowing".  
13 2.2. What you are consenting to is to become a public officer engaged in the "trade or business", "social insurance"  
14 and SOCIALISM franchise. You are trading RIGHTS for statutory privileges by signing up.  
15 2.3. The IRS Form W-4 is therefore a request to become a Kelly girl on loan to a formerly private employer and to  
16 send kickbacks to the mother corporation and your "parens patriae" that loans out your services as a public  
17 officer.  
18 3. Quoting any provision of the I.R.C. and thereby "purposefully availing" yourself of its "benefits" and thereby:  
19 3.1. Waiving sovereign immunity under 28 U.S.C. §1605(a)(2).  
20 3.2. Changing your status from a statutory "non-resident non-person" to that of a resident alien under 26 U.S.C.  
21 §7701(b)(1)(A).  
22 4. Claiming earned income credits under 26 U.S.C. §32, or "trade or business" deductions under 26 U.S.C. §162.  
23 5. Petitioning U.S. Tax Court. Tax Court Rule 13(a) says that only "taxpayers" who are party to the contract can avail  
24 themselves of the "benefits" of this brand of administrative rather than judicial remedy.  
25 6. Using a "Taxpayer Identification Number", which 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) says is only mandatory in the case of  
26 those engaged in a "trade or business" and therefore a public office in the U.S. government.

27 The IRS, judges, and government prosecutors don't want you to know this stuff and carefully hide the nature of the transaction  
28 to keep you in the dark. They love what we call "mushrooms", which are organisms that you keep in the dark and feed SHIT  
29 to. The SHIT is:

- 30 1. Shifting the burden of proof to you for EVERYTHING, so they can just sit there and watch you hang yourself with  
31 your own legal ignorance. The moving party always has the burden of proof, but even when THEY assert a liability or  
32 do an assessment, the code is written so that YOU have the burden of proving you AREN'T liable (an  
33 IMPOSSIBILITY) instead of THEM proving you ARE liable if you wish to dispute it in Tax Court. See 26 U.S.C.  
34 §6902(a) and:

[Government Burden of Proof, Form #05.025](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 35 2. Disinformation. This includes EVERYTHING they say, which they are not accountable for the accuracy of. See:

[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 36 3. Deceptive publications that refuse to disclose complete or accurate definitions of key words. See the above  
37 memorandum of law.  
38 4. Words of art in their void for vagueness franchise "codes" that are private law.  
39 5. Equivocation of geographical terms such as "United States", "U.S. citizen", "U.S. person", "U.S. resident", etc. They  
40 use this equivocation to confuse the CONTEXT of geographical terms and make state citizens LOOK like territorial  
41 citizens domiciled within the exclusive jurisdiction of Congress. See:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014, Section 14.1](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 42 6. Concealing of the real names of the IRS agents (they don't use their REAL names).  
43 7. False accusations to keep you on the defensive so you never get to discuss THEIR violations of law.  
44 8. Filtering evidence against the government from appearing in litigation to keep the jury from learning what is in this  
45 document and thereby unjustly enrich themselves at your expense. This is naked thievery. It is called a "motion in  
46 limine" and it is undertaken just before trial to destroy all evidentiary weapons you could possibly use to damage the  
47 government's FRAUDULENT case against you.

1 Your public dis-servants play these games to disguise the consensual nature of what they are doing and let you practically  
2 convict and hang yourself. They also do it to protect their “plausible deniability” and absolute irresponsibility towards the  
3 public. That lack of responsibility and complete unaccountability and even anonymity is the source of GREAT evil, in fact:

- 4 1. Lucifer Effect (OFFSITE LINK) – how good people are transformed to do and think and believe evil  
5 <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=OsFEV35tWsg>
- 6 2. Stanford Prison Experiment (OFFSITE LINK) – why power corrupts and motivates government corruption  
7 <http://prisonexp.org/>
- 8 3. Milgram Experiment (OFFSITE LINK) – study that analyzes environmental factors that cause people to become evil.  
9 This study is important for those who want to direct their reforms of government to PREVENT evil.  
10 [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Milgram\\_experiment](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Milgram_experiment)

11 They sit back and watch by doing all the above, never once:

- 12 1. Admitting that the source of ALL JUST authority of the government comes from your INDIVIDUAL consent, as per  
13 the Declaration of Independence. They don’t need to because you never learned constitutional law in high school or  
14 grammar school.
- 15 2. Telling you that your consent is required.
- 16 3. Asking you whether you want to BECOME a statutory “taxpayer” and public officer.
- 17 4. Making the government satisfy the burden of proving consent on the record WITH EVIDENCE.
- 18 5. Notifying you in their publications that they will protect your right to NOT consent. If they won’t do this, then nothing  
19 is really “voluntary” to begin with!

20 We call this “hide the presumption and hide the consent” game. The trap is their own omission and the legal ignorance they  
21 manufactured in you within the public/government school system that they use to HARVEST your labor and property when  
22 you enter the work force. Here is how the Bible describes this trap:

23 *‘For among My [God’s] people are found wicked [covetous public servant] men; They lie in wait as one who  
24 sets snares; They set a trap; They catch men. As a cage is full of birds, So their houses are full of deceit.  
25 Therefore they have become great and grown rich. They have grown fat, they are sleek; Yes, they surpass the  
26 deeds of the wicked; They do not plead the cause, The cause of the fatherless [or the innocent, widows, or the  
27 nontaxpayer]; Yet they prosper, And the right of the needy they do not defend. Shall I not punish them for these  
28 things?’ says the Lord. ‘Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?’*

29 *“An astonishing and horrible thing Has been committed in the land: The prophets prophesy falsely, And the  
30 priests [judges in franchise courts that worship government as a pagan deity] rule by their own power; And  
31 My people love to have it so. But what will you do in the end?”  
32 [Jer. 5:26-31, Bible, NKJV]*

34 *“For the upright will dwell in [ON] the land,  
35 And the blameless will remain in it;  
36 But the wicked will be cut off from the earth,  
37 And the unfaithful will be uprooted from it [by KIDNAPPING their legal identity and transporting it to the  
38 District of Criminals].”  
39 [Prov. 2:21-22, Bible, NKJV]*

40 You live on a corporate farm and you are government livestock if you let that legal ignorance continue. A cage is reserved  
41 for you on the federal plantation UNLESS and UNTIL you take charge and prosecute these CRIMINALS who never protect  
42 you and ONLY protect their own mafia RICO racket. See:

<p><i>The REAL Matrix</i>, Stefan Molyneux YOUTUBE: <a href="https://youtu.be/P772Eb63qIY">https://youtu.be/P772Eb63qIY</a> LOCAL COPY: <a href="https://sedm.org/media/the-real-matrix/">https://sedm.org/media/the-real-matrix/</a></p>
---------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

43 Why do they need your consent? Because the Declaration of Independence says ALL JUST AUTHORITY of any civil  
44 government derives from CONSENT of the governed, and they need that consent in a LOT of ways to govern. Another  
45 reason is that he who consents cannot complain of an injury accomplished during tax enforcement and in some cases entirely  
46 forfeits their right to sue in REAL, Constitutional court instead of fake U.S. Tax Court franchise court.

1 "These general rules are well settled:

2 (1) That the United States, when it creates rights [PUBLIC rights/privileges/franchises] in [STATUTORY]  
3 individuals [FICTIONS OF LAW] against itself [a "public right", which is a euphemism for a "franchise" to help  
4 the court disguise the nature of the transaction], is under no obligation to provide a remedy through the courts.  
5 United States ex rel. Dunlap v. Black, 128 U.S. 40, 9 Sup.Ct. 12, 32 L.Ed. 354; Ex parte Atocha, 17 Wall. 439,  
6 21 L.Ed. 696; Gordon v. United States, 7 Wall. 188, 195, 19 L.Ed. 35; De Groot v. United States, 5 Wall. 419,  
7 431, 433, 18 L.Ed. 700; Comegys v. Vasse, 1 Pet. 193, 212, 7 L.Ed. 108.

8 (2) That where a statute creates a right and provides a special remedy, that remedy is exclusive. Wilder  
9 Manufacturing Co. v. Corn Products Co., 236 U.S. 165, 174, 175, 35 Sup.Ct. 398, 59 L.Ed. 520, Ann. Cas. 1916A,  
10 118; Amson v. Murphy, 109 U.S. 238, 3 Sup.Ct. 184, 27 L.Ed. 920; Barnett v. National Bank, 98 U.S. 555, 558,  
11 25 L.Ed. 212; Farmers' & Mechanics' National Bank v. Dearing, 91 U.S. 29, 35, 23 L.Ed. 196. Still the fact that  
12 the right and the remedy are thus intertwined might not, if the provision stood alone, require us to hold that the  
13 remedy expressly given excludes a right of review by the Court of Claims, where the decision of the special  
14 tribunal involved no disputed question of fact and the denial of compensation was rested wholly upon the  
15 construction of the act. See Medbury v. United States, 173 U.S. 492, 198, 19 Sup.Ct. 503, 43 L.Ed. 779; Parish  
16 v. MacVeagh, 214 U.S. 124, 29 Sup.Ct. 556, 53 L.Ed. 936; McLean v. United States, 226 U.S. 374, 33 Sup.Ct.  
17 122, 57 L.Ed. 260; United States v. Laughlin (No. 200), 249 U.S. 440, 39 Sup.Ct. 340, 63 L.Ed. 696, decided  
18 April 14, 1919.  
19 [U.S. v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 39 S.Ct. 464 (1919)]

20 It is otherwise an unconstitutional "bill of attainder" to institute IRS penalties against a person protected by the Constitution:

21 *Volunt non fit injuria.*  
22 *He who consents cannot receive an injury.* 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.

23 *Consensus tollit errorem.*  
24 *Consent removes or obviates a mistake.* Co. Litt. 126.

25 *Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo concentire.*  
26 *It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it.* 3 Co. Inst. 23.

27 *Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.*  
28 *One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent.* Dig. 50, 17, 145.  
29 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
30 SOURCE: <http://fanguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviarsMaxims.htm>]

31 The important thing to remember, however, is that Congress is FORBIDDEN from creating franchises within states of the  
32 Union. Why? Because:

- 33 1. The Declaration of Independence, which is organic law, says our constitutional rights are "unalienable".  
34 2. An "unalienable right" is one that you AREN'T ALLOWED BY LAW to consent to give away in relation to a real, de  
35 jure government! Such a right cannot lawfully be sold, bargained away, or transferred through any commercial  
36 process, INCLUDING A FRANCHISE. Hence, even if we consent, the forfeiture of such rights is unconstitutional,  
37 unauthorized, and a violation of the fiduciary duty to the public officer we surrender them to.

38 "*Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.*"  
39 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

- 40 3. The only place you can lawfully give up constitutional rights is where they physically do not exist, which is among  
41 those domiciled on AND physically present on federal territory not part of any state of the Union.

42 "*Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform*  
43 *to the effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or*  
44 *conquest, only when and so far as Congress shall so direct. Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every*  
45 *state in this Union a republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the*  
46 *definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people, and*  
47 *is exercised by representatives elected by them,' Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of the*  
48 *territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan,*  
49 *Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of government bearing*  
50 *a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America, and to vest the legislative*  
51 *power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the President. It was not*  
52 *until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote of the*  
53 *people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress*  
54 *thought it necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that*

1 *the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of*  
2 *habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights."*  
3 *[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]*

- 4 4. All governments are created exclusively to protect PRIVATE RIGHTS. The way you protect them is to LEAVE  
5 THEM ALONE and not burden their exercise in any way. A lawful de jure government cannot and does not protect  
6 your rights by making a business out of destroying, regulating, and taxing their exercise, implement the business as a  
7 franchise, and hide the nature of what they are doing as a franchise and an excise. This would cause and has caused the  
8 money changers to take over the charitable public trust and "civic temple" and make it into a warehouse in violation  
9 of the Constitutional trust indenture. This kind of money changing in fact, is the very reason that Jesus flipped tables  
10 over in the temple out of anger: Turning the bride of Christ and God's minister for justice into a WHORE. The nuns  
11 are now pimped out and the church is open for business for all the statutory "taxpayer" Johns who walk in.

12 That is why the geographical definitions within the I.R.C. limit themselves to federal territory exclusively and include no part  
13 of any state of the Union.

14 If you want an exhaustive analysis of how franchises such as the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C operate,  
15 please see the following:

[Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

#### 16 **4 Social Security Numbers (SSNs) and Taxpayer Identification Numbers (TINs)** 17 **are what the FTC calls a "franchise mark" <sup>22</sup>**

18 The Federal Trade Commission (F.T.C.) has defined a commercial franchise as follows:

19 *"... a commercial business arrangement [e.g. a STATUTORY "trade or business" under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)]*  
20 *is a "franchise" if it satisfies three definitional elements. Specifically, the franchisor must:*

- 21 *(1) promise to provide a trademark or other commercial symbol [e.g. the STATUTORY Social Security Number*  
22 *or Taxpayer Identification Number];*  
23 *(2) promise to exercise significant control or provide significant assistance in the operation of the business [e.g.*  
24 *enforcement of the franchise "code" such as the Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A and C] and*  
25 *(3) require a minimum payment of at least \$500 during the first six months of operations [e.g. tax refunds*  
26 *annually, deductions most Americans DO NOT need because of EXCLUSIONS in 26 U.S.C. §872 because not*  
27 *from GEOGRAPHICAL "U.S.", stimulus checks, etc]".*  
28 *[FTC Franchise Rule Compliance Guide, May 2008, p. 1;*  
29 *SOURCE: <http://business.ftc.gov/documents/bus70-franchise-rule-compliance-guide>]*

30 In the context of the above document, the "Social Security Number" or "Taxpayer Identification Number" function essentially  
31 as what the FTC calls a "franchise mark". It behaves as what we call a "de facto license" to represent Caesar as a public  
32 officer:

33 *"A franchise entails the right to operate a business that is "identified or associated with the franchisor's*  
34 *trademark, or to offer, sell, or distribute goods, services, or commodities that are identified or associated with*  
35 *the franchisor's trademark." The term "trademark" is intended to be read broadly to cover not only trademarks,*  
36 *but any service mark, trade name, or other advertising or commercial symbol. This is generally referred to as the*  
37 *"trademark" or "mark" element.*

38 **The franchisor [the government] need not own the mark itself, but at the very least must have the right to**  
39 **license the use of the mark to others. Indeed, the right to use the franchisor's mark in the operation of the**  
40 **business - either by selling goods or performing services identified with the mark or by using the mark, in**  
41 **whole or in part, in the business' name - is an integral part of franchising. In fact, a supplier can avoid Rule**  
42 **coverage of a particular distribution arrangement by expressly prohibiting the distributor from using its mark."**  
43 *[FTC Franchise Rule Compliance Guide, May 2008;*  
44 *SOURCE: <http://business.ftc.gov/documents/bus70-franchise-rule-compliance-guide>]*

<sup>22</sup> Source: *About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence*, Form #05.012, Section 2; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 The nature of Social Security Numbers as a franchise mark is implemented as follows from a legal perspective:

- 2 1. Like all contracts or agreements, franchises, or what are sometimes called “privileges” or “quasi-contracts”<sup>23</sup> by the  
3 U.S. Supreme court, require:  
4 1.1. An offer as the “Merchant” under U.C.C. §2-104(1). Sometimes also called a Creditor or Seller.  
5 1.2. A voluntary acceptance as the “Buyer” under U.C.C. §2-103(1)(a). Sometimes also called a Debtor or Borrower.  
6 1.3. Valuable consideration provided by the “Merchant” to the “Buyer” in the form of property or rights or services.  
7 Without consideration there can be no obligation or contract.  
8 1.4. Mutual assent or understanding.  
9 1.5. The absence of duress. This also implies a right to quit or to waive all or any portion of the “benefits” of the  
10 relationship and the corresponding obligation to pay for those future “benefits”.

11 *Invito beneficium non datur.*

12 *No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be*  
13 *considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

14 *Potest quis renunciare pro se, et suis, juri quod pro se introductum est.*

15 *A man may relinquish, for himself and his heirs, a right which was introduced for his own benefit. See 1 Bouv.*  
16 *Inst. n. 83.*

17 *Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.*

18 *Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv.*

19 *Inst. n. 83.*

20 *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*

21 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]*

- 22 2. The franchise mark may be a number and an associated civil status label such as an SSN or TIN, “person”, “taxpayer”,  
23 “citizen”, “resident”, etc. However, the NAME of the number, meaning “SSN” or “TIN” in this case, must DERIVE  
24 from the franchise contract DEFINED by the Merchant. Another way of stating this is that under the Uniform  
25 Commercial Code, the language of the offer and the language of the acceptance MUST be the same and the parties  
26 must agree on a SINGLE definition for all terms. Without a common definition, there can be no assent because the  
27 parties have a different understanding about what is being offered or accepted. See:  
28 2.1. *This Form is Your Form*, Mark Desantis  
29 <http://www.youtube.com/embed/b6-PRwhU7cg>  
30 2.2. *Mirror Image Rule*, Mark Desantis  
31 <http://www.youtube.com/embed/j8pgbZV757w>  
32 3. The right of the Merchant to prescribe the terms of the contract or agreement derives from the consideration, services,  
33 or valuable property he brings to the relationship that the BUYER wants.  
34 3.1. In the case of the government, that authority derives from Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States  
35 Constitution:

---

<sup>23</sup> Below is an example from the U.S. Supreme Court in the case of the “trade or business” excise taxable income tax franchise:

*“Even if the judgment is deemed to be colored by the nature of the obligation whose validity it establishes, and we are free to re-examine it, and, if we find it to be based on an obligation penal in character, to refuse to enforce it outside the state where rendered, see Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co., 127 U.S. 265, 292, et seq. 8 S.Ct.*

*1370, compare Fautleroy v. Lum, 210 U.S. 230, 28 S.Ct. 641, **still the obligation to pay taxes is not penal. It is a statutory liability, quasi contractual in nature, enforceable, if there is no exclusive statutory remedy, in the civil courts by the common-law action of debt or indebitatus assumpsit.** United States v. Chamberlin, 219 U.S. 250, 31 S.Ct. 155; Price v. United States, 269 U.S. 492, 46 S.Ct. 180; Dollar Savings Bank v. United States, 19 Wall. 227; and see Stockwell v. United States, 13 Wall. 531, 542; Meredith v. United States, 13 Pet. 486, 493. This was the rule established in the English courts before the Declaration of Independence. Attorney General v. Weeks, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 223; Attorney General v. Jewers and Batty, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 225; Attorney General v. Hatton, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. [296 U.S. 268, 272] 262; Attorney General v. —, 2 Ans.Rep. 558; see Comyn's Digest (Title 'Dett,' A, 9); 1 Chitty on Pleading, 123; cf. Attorney General v. Sewell, 4 M.&W. 77. “*  
*[Milwaukee v. White, 296 U.S. 268 (1935)]*

1 U.S. Constitution, Article IV § 3 (2).

2 The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the Territory  
3 or other Property belonging to the United States [\*\*\*]

4 3.2. In the case of the otherwise PRIVATE human being and BUYER, INCLUDING governments, the authority to  
5 make rules and definitions for the terms they use on any form, INCLUDING government forms, is the control  
6 over their own private property that they are lending or selling or renting to the government.

7 *“The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own*  
8 *property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being*  
9 *stated or implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their enforcement.*  
10 *The recipient of the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters not how limited*  
11 *the privilege conferred, its acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the compensation for*  
12 *it.”*

13 [*Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876) ]*

- 14
- 15 4. Once consent or agreement is voluntarily procured, the parties VOLUNTARILY acquire a “civil status” (Form  
16 #13.008) under the terms of the franchise agreement or contract or parole agreement, such as “person”, “taxpayer”,  
17 “benefit recipient”, “participant”, etc. This right to volunteer is protected by your unalienable right to contract and  
18 your First Amendment right to politically and legally associate. Be careful HOW you exercise your right to  
19 contract! and associate, because its the MOST DANGEROUS right you have! Why?: Because it can literally  
20 DESTROY all of your other rights! This label or civil status (Form #13.008) is the object to which ALL statutory  
21 civil obligations against the Buyer and corresponding Rights of the Merchant, legally attach. If the status was not  
22 voluntarily accepted, there can be no enforceable contract or agreement. The ONLY way to defeat such a contract or  
23 agreement is to do one of the following:
- 24 4.1. To claim that you were operating in a representative capacity and that your Principle expressly FORBIDS such  
25 consent in your delegation order. For instance, you can claim that you are God’s representative 24 hours a day  
26 and 7 days a week under the First Amendment, and that your delegation of authority order, the Bible, forbids you  
27 to consent as God’s representative to any such enticements.
- 28 4.2. To claim that the rights alienated by the franchise are UNALIENABLE per the Declaration of Independence, and  
29 thus cannot be given away to a REAL DE JURE GOVERNMENT even WITH consent. A real, de jure  
30 government established ONLY to protect PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights cannot be allowed to violate  
31 the purpose of its creation by establishing a profitable business called a franchise whose main purpose is to  
32 DESTROY such rights and convert all property into PUBLIC property or PUBLIC rights. That would violate the  
33 intent of the Constitution, in fact.
- 34 4.3. To identify yourself as being UNELIGIBLE at the time of making application. See Why You Aren’t Eligible for  
35 Social Security, Form #06.001 for proof of this, in the case of Social Security.
- 36 5. The SOURCE of the definition of the LABEL on the license number or franchise mark establishes WHO the  
37 “Merchant” is.
- 38 5.1. If you accept the STATUTORY definition of “SSN”, then GOVERNMENT is the Merchant and YOU are the  
39 Buyer.
- 40 5.2. If you make your OWN definition for “SSN” or “TIN” on the government form or application and reject the  
41 STATUTORY definition, even though it uses the same LABEL (e.g. “SSN” or “TIN”), then YOU are the  
42 Merchant and GOVERNMENT is the Buyer. In other words, changing the definitions replaces the original  
43 Merchant’s offer with a COUNTEROFFER by the Buyer. The Buyer then becomes the NEW Merchant and the  
44 roles switch.
- 45 5.3. If the original Merchant then responds to your definition of terms by saying that you have to accept THEIR  
46 definition to get the “benefit” of the franchise, you simply respond that you have a right NOT to receive a  
47 “benefit” and that the only thing you want is for the government to LEAVE YOU ALONE, which is what  
48 “justice” itself is defined as. For instance, having government ID that does not impute a civil statutory status to  
49 you such as “citizen”, “resident”, or “person” has the effect of allowing you to be LEFT ALONE and not  
50 attaching any enforcement authority or “benefit” to you. By doing this, you are preventing what we call  
51 “bundling”, where civil obligations are attached to the receipt of some government service by associating you  
52 with a civil statutory status that you don’t want. More on this in:

Your Exclusive Right to Declare or Establish Your Civil Status, Form #13.008

<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 53 5.4. If the government Merchant then tries to advise you what to put on the form, or refuses to accept your form with  
54 your definitions, then they are discriminating against you, and also criminally tampering with a witness, because

1 most government forms are signed under penalty of perjury as court admissible legal evidence.

- 2 6. A prospective Buyer SUBMITTING a government form is the CREATOR of the form. The CREATOR is always the  
3 OWNER of the thing, and thus the ONLY one who can define what it means. See:

Hierarchy of Sovereignty: The Power to Create is the Power to Tax, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/PowerToCreate.htm>

- 4 7. The only Party to the transaction who can “make rules” or definitions relating to property is the OWNER of that  
5 property. That’s what legally “ownership” is defined as, in fact: CONTROL and the right to exclude any and all  
6 others from using or benefitting from a thing.  
7 8. If a form is required to be submitted by the Buyer to the Merchant to receive custody or eligibility of specific property  
8 or rights under a franchise, the CREATOR of a form controls the outcome of the transaction rather than the author of  
9 the form. By “CREATOR” we mean the person who SUBMITS AND SIGNS the form, not the person who  
10 PROVIDES or offers the form to use in the application process. The submitter is the ONLY one who can define the  
11 meaning or context of the terms of the form. The courts have held that you cannot trust ANYTHING on a government  
12 form or ANYTHING an executive branch employees says. Thus, you can’t trust that you KNOW what the definition  
13 or context of the terms are. Thus you are OBLIGATED to define them in a way that benefits and protects ONLY  
14 YOU. See:

Federal Courts and the IRS’ Own IRM Say the IRS is NOT RESPONSIBLE for its Actions or Its Words, or for  
Following Its Own Written Procedures, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<https://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>

- 15 9. If you want to FLIP the relationship of the parties so that YOU become the Merchant and government becomes the  
16 Buyer, simply define the term “SSN” or “TIN” on government forms as NOT the one in statutes, but one issued by  
17 YOU that makes government the Buyer. Here is an example:

18 NOTES:

19 *1. All terms used on this form OTHER than "Social Security Number" shall be construed in their statutory sense.  
20 This is especially true in the case of money or finance. They are not used in their private, ordinary, or common  
21 law sense. The term "Social Security Number" identifies a PRIVATE number owned and issued by the Submitter  
22 to the government under license and franchise. It is not a number identified in any governments statute and does  
23 not pertain to anyone eligible to receive Social Security Benefits and may not be used to indicate or imply  
24 eligibility to receive said benefits. The license for the use of the number for use outside of the VA for any purpose,  
25 and especially civil or criminal enforcement purpose, is identified below and incorporated by reference herein.  
26 Acceptance or use of said number for such purpose constitutes constructive or implied consent to said agreement  
27 by all those so using said number:*

28 Injury Defense Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027; [https://sedm.org/Forms/06-](https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/InjuryDefenseFranchise.pdf)  
29 [AvoidingFranch/InjuryDefenseFranchise.pdf](https://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/InjuryDefenseFranchise.pdf).

30 *This provision is repeated Section 0 in the attached form entitled Why It is Illegal for Me to Request or Use a  
31 Taxpayer Identification Number, Form #04.205. The reason for this provision is that everyone who asks for such  
32 number refers to them as "MINE" or "MY" or "YOUR", meaning that it is MY absolutely owned PRIVATE  
33 property. Therefore I am simply documenting the fact that it is my absolutely owned private property as a private  
34 human not affiliated with the government. All private property can be used as a basis to place conditions on its  
35 use or else it isn't mine. That's what "ownership" implies in a legal sense. Congress does the same thing with  
36 ITS property under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2, and I am simply carrying out exactly the authority THEY claim  
37 over THEIR property in the same manner as them.*

38 [Veterans Administration Benefit Application, Form #06.041, <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>]

39 Why can you emulate the government’s tactics in doing this? Because ALL are treated equally under real law, and  
40 because if the government can CREATE obligations against you essentially by using equivocation to make you look  
41 like someone who is eligible, even if you are not, then you can use the SAME equivocation to AVOID becoming  
42 eligible and make THEM eligible for your ANTI-FRANCHISE. Otherwise, the constitutional requirement for equal  
43 protection and equal treatment is violated. Fight fire with fire! For proof, see:

Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment, Form #05.033  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 44 10. As far as NATIONAL franchises, Congress is FORBIDDEN from establishing excise taxable franchises or privileges  
45 such as the income tax within the exclusive jurisdiction of a constitutional state of the Union. Thus, the ONLY place  
46 they can establish them is within FEDERAL AREAS subject to the exclusive jurisdiction of Congress:

47 *“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and  
48 with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for granting coasting licenses, licenses to pilots, licenses to  
49 trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive*

power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.

But very different considerations apply to the **internal commerce or domestic trade** of the States. Over this commerce and trade Congress has **no power of regulation nor any direct control**. This power belongs **exclusively** to the States. **No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature.** The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects.

**Congress cannot authorize [e.g. LICENSE using a Social Security Number] a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.**

[License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866) ]

11. For more about tricks with definitions, changing the context, and the equivocation that changing context of words on a form does, see:

[Avoiding Traps on Government Forms](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #12.023  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

This same SSN or TIN “franchise mark” is what the Bible calls “the mark of the beast”. It defines “the Beast” as the government or civil rulers:

*“And I saw **the beast, the kings of the earth, and their armies**, gathered together to make war against Him who sat on the horse and against His army.”*  
[Rev. 19:19, Bible, NKJV]

*“He [the government BEAST] causes all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and slave, to receive a mark on their right hand or on their foreheads,<sup>17</sup> and that no one may buy or sell except one who has the mark or<sup>18</sup> the name of the beast, or the number of his name.”*  
[Rev. 13:16-17, Bible, NKJV]

The “business” that is “operated” or “licensed” by THE BEAST in statutes is called a “trade or business” which is defined as follows:

26 U.S.C. Sec. 7701(a)(26)

*“The term ‘trade or business’ includes the performance of the functions of a public office.”*

Those engaged in “the trade or business” franchise activity are officers of Caesar and have fired God as their civil protector. By becoming said public officers or officers of Caesar, they have violated the FIRST COMMANDMENT of the Ten Commandments, because they are “serving other gods”, and the pagan god they serve is a man:

*“You shall have no other gods [including governments or civil rulers] before Me.*

*“You shall not make for yourself a carved image—any likeness of anything that is in heaven above, or that is in the earth beneath, or that is in the water under the earth; **you shall not bow down to them nor serve them. For I, the LORD your God, am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children to the third and fourth generations of those who hate Me**, but showing mercy to thousands, to those who love Me and keep My commandments.*  
[Exodus 20:3-6, Bible, NKJV]

By “bowing down” as indicated above, the Bible means that you cannot become UNEQUAL or especially INFERIOR to any government or civil ruler under the civil law. In other words, you cannot surrender your equality and be civilly governed by any government or civil ruler under the Roman system of jus civile, civil law, or civil “statutes”. That is not to say that you are lawless or an “anarchist” by any means, because you are still accountable under criminal law, equity, and the common law in any court. All civil statutory codes make the government superior and you inferior so you can’t consent to a domicile and thereby become subject to it. The word “subjection” in the following means INFERIORITY:

*“Protectio trahit subjectionem, subjectio projectionem.*  
*Protection draws to it subjection, subjection, protection. Co. Litt. 65.”*

Below are ways one becomes subject to Caesar's civil statutory "codes" and civil franchises as a "subject", and thereby surrenders their equality to engage in government idolatry:

1. Domicile by choice: Choosing domicile within a specific jurisdiction. because not from GEOGRAPHICAL "U.S."
2. Domicile by operation of law. Also called domicile of necessity:
  - 2.1. Representing an entity that has a domicile within a specific jurisdiction even though not domiciled oneself in said jurisdiction. For instance, representing a federal corporation as a public officer of said corporation, even though domiciled outside the federal zone. The authority for this type of jurisdiction is, for instance, Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).
  - 2.2. Becoming a dependent of someone else, and thereby assuming the same domicile as that of your care giver. For instance, being a minor and dependent and having the same civil domicile as your parents. Another example is becoming a government dependent and assuming the domicile of the government paying you the welfare check.
  - 2.3. Being committed to a prison as a prisoner, and thereby assuming the domicile of the government owning or funding the prison.

Those who violate the First Commandment by doing any of the above become subject to the civil statutory franchises or codes. They are thereby committing the following form of idolatry because they are nominating a King to be ABOVE them rather than EQUAL to them under the common law:

*Then all the elders of Israel gathered together and came to Samuel at Ramah, and said to him, "Look, you are old, and your sons do not walk in your ways. Now make us a king to judge us like all the nations [and be OVER them]"*.

*But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the Lord. And the Lord said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected Me [God], that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods [Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign over them."*

*So Samuel told all the words of the LORD to the people who asked him for a king. And he said, "This will be the behavior of the king who will reign over you: He will take [STEAL] your sons and appoint them for his own chariots and to be his horsemen, and some will run before his chariots. He will appoint captains over his thousands and captains over his fifties, will set some to plow his ground and reap his harvest, and some to make his weapons of war and equipment for his chariots. He will take [STEAL] your daughters to be perfumers, cooks, and bakers. And he will take [STEAL] the best of your fields, your vineyards, and your olive groves, and give them to his servants. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your grain and your vintage, and give it to his officers and servants. And he will take [STEAL] your male servants, your female servants, your finest young men, and your donkeys, and put them to his work [as SLAVES]. He will take [STEAL] a tenth of your sheep. And you will be his servants. And you will cry out in that day because of your king whom you have chosen for yourselves, and the LORD will not hear you in that day."*

*Nevertheless the people refused to obey the voice of Samuel; and they said, "No, but we will have a king over us, that we also may be like all the nations, and that our king may judge us and go out before us and fight our battles." [1 Sam. 8:4-20, Bible, NKJV]*

In support of this section, the following evidence is provided for use in court which PROVES that those who use SSNs or TINs are considered to be and MUST, by law, be considered to be public officers:

1. The U.S. Supreme Court has held in the case of the State Action doctrine that those receiving government "benefits" are to be regarded as state actors, meaning public officers.

*"One great object of the Constitution is to permit citizens to structure their private relations as they choose subject only to the constraints of statutory or decisional law. [500 U.S. 614, 620]*

*To implement these principles, courts must consider from time to time where the governmental sphere [e.g. "public purpose" and "public office"] ends and the private sphere begins. Although the conduct of private parties lies beyond the Constitution's scope in most instances, governmental authority may dominate an activity to such an extent that its participants must be deemed to act with the authority of the government and, as a*

1 **result, be subject to constitutional constraints.** This is the jurisprudence of state action, which explores the  
2 "essential dichotomy" between the private sphere and the public sphere, with all its attendant constitutional  
3 obligations. *Moose Lodge*, *supra*, at 172. "

4 [. . .]

5 Given that the statutory authorization for the challenges exercised in this case is clear, the remainder of our state  
6 action analysis centers around the second part of the *Lugar* test, whether a private litigant, in all fairness, must  
7 be deemed a government actor in the use of peremptory challenges. Although we have recognized that this aspect  
8 of the analysis is often a fact-bound inquiry, see *Lugar*, *supra*, 457 U.S. at 939, our cases disclose certain  
9 principles of general application. **Our precedents establish that, in determining whether a particular action or**  
10 **course of conduct is governmental in character, it is relevant to examine the following: the extent to which the**  
11 **actor relies on governmental assistance and benefits, see *Tulsa Professional Collection Services, Inc. v. Pope*,**  
12 **485 U.S. 478 (1988); *Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority*, 365 U.S. 715 (1961); whether the actor is**  
13 **performing a traditional governmental function, see *Terry v. Adams*, 345 U.S. 461 (1953); *Marsh v. Alabama*,**  
14 **326 U.S. 501 (1946); cf. *San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic [500 U.S. 614, 622]***  
15 **Committee, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987); and whether the injury caused is aggravated in a unique way by the**  
16 **incidents of governmental authority, see *Shelley v. Kraemer*, 334 U.S. 1 (1948).** Based on our application of these  
17 three principles to the circumstances here, we hold that the exercise of peremptory challenges by the defendant  
18 in the District Court was pursuant to a course of state action.  
19 [*Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company*, 500 U.S. 614 (1991)]

- 20 2. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that government identifying numbers may be mandated against those seeking to  
21 receive government "benefits".

22 Appellees raise a constitutional challenge to two features of the statutory scheme here.<sup>[4]</sup> They object to Congress'  
23 requirement that a state AFDC plan "must . . . provide (A) that, as a condition of eligibility under the plan, each  
24 applicant for or recipient of aid shall furnish to the State agency his social security account number." 42 U.S.C.  
25 §602(a)(25) (emphasis added). They also object to Congress' requirement that "such State agency shall utilize  
26 such account numbers. . . in the administration of such plan." *Ibid.* (emphasis added).<sup>[5]</sup> We analyze each of these  
27 contentions, turning to the latter contention first.

28 **Our cases have long recognized a distinction between the freedom of individual belief, which is absolute, and**  
29 **the freedom of individual conduct, which is not absolute.** This case implicates only the latter concern. Roy  
30 objects to the statutory requirement that state agencies "shall utilize" Social Security numbers not because it  
31 places any restriction on what he may believe or what he may do, but because he believes the use of the number  
32 may harm his daughter's spirit.

33 **Never to our knowledge has the Court interpreted the First Amendment to require the Government itself to**  
34 **behave in ways that the individual believes will further his or her spiritual development or that of his or her**  
35 **family. The Free Exercise Clause simply cannot be understood to require the Government to conduct its own**  
36 **internal affairs in ways that comport with the religious beliefs of particular citizens.** Just as the Government  
37 may not insist that appellees engage in [476 U.S. 693, 700] any set form of religious observance, so appellees  
38 may not demand that the Government join in their chosen religious practices by refraining from using a number  
39 to identify their daughter. "[T]he Free Exercise Clause is written in terms of what the government cannot do to  
40 the individual, not in terms of what the individual can extract from the government." *Sherbert v. Verner*, 374 U.S.  
41 398, 412 (1963) (Douglas, J., concurring).

42 As a result, Roy may no more prevail on his religious objection to the Government's use of a Social Security  
43 number for his daughter than he could on a sincere religious objection to the size or color of the Government's  
44 filing cabinets. **The Free Exercise Clause affords an individual protection from certain forms of governmental**  
45 **compulsion; it does not afford an individual a right to dictate the conduct of the Government's internal**  
46 **procedures.**  
47 [*Bowen v. Roy*, 476 U.S. 693 (1986)]

48  
49 FOOTNOTES:

50 [4] They also raise a statutory argument — that the Government's denial of benefits to them constitutes illegal  
51 discrimination on the basis of religion or national origin. See 42 U.S.C. §2000d; 7 U.S.C. §2011. We find these  
52 claims to be without merit.

53 [5] The Food Stamp program restrictions that appellees challenge contain restrictions virtually identical to those  
54 in the AFDC program quoted in the text. See 7 U.S.C. § 2025(e).

1 3. The U.S. Supreme Court has also held that no one can RECEIVE government payments without actually WORKING  
2 for the government. Any abuse of the taxing power to redistribute wealth is unconstitutional.

3 To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow  
4 it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery  
5 because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under  
6 legislative forms.

7 Nor is it taxation. 'A tax,' says Webster's Dictionary, 'is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or  
8 property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.' 'Taxes are burdens or charges imposed  
9 by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.' Cooley, Const. Lim., 479.

10 Coulter, J., in Northern Liberties v. St. John's Church, 13 Pa.St. 104 says, very forcibly, 'I think the common  
11 mind has everywhere taken in the understanding that taxes are a public imposition, levied by authority of the  
12 government for the purposes of carrying on the government in all its machinery and operations—that they are  
13 imposed for a public purpose.' See, also Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St. 69; Matter of Mayor of N.Y., 11  
14 Johns., 77; Camden v. Allen, 2 Dutch., 398; Sharpless v. Mayor, supra; Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47; Whiting v.  
15 Fond du Lac, supra."  
16 [Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)]  
17

18 "A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the  
19 support of the government. The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group  
20 for the benefit of another."  
21 [U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 (1936)]

22 4. Those eligible to receive government "benefits" are identified in Title 5 of the U.S. Code as "federal personnel".

23 [TITLE 5 > PART I > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II](#) > § 552a  
24 [§552a. Records maintained on individuals](#)

25 (a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

26 (13) the term "Federal personnel" means officers and employees of the Government of the United States,  
27 members of the uniformed services (including members of the Reserve Components), individuals entitled to  
28 receive immediate or deferred retirement benefits under any retirement program of the Government of the  
29 United States (including survivor benefits).

30 5. Those not subject to the Internal Revenue Code and a "foreign estate" are described as NOT engaged in a "trade or  
31 business", meaning a public office.

32 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79](#) > § 7701  
33 [§ 7701. Definitions](#)

34 (31) Foreign estate or trust

35 (A) Foreign estate The term "foreign estate" means an estate the income of which, from sources without the  
36 United States which is not effectively connected with the conduct of a [trade or business](#) within the [United States](#),  
37 is not includible in gross income under subtitle A.

38 (B) Foreign trust The term "foreign trust" means any trust other than a trust described in subparagraph (E) of  
39 paragraph (30).

40 6. Those who work for the government or receive the "benefit" of any government civil statute are presumed to waive  
41 ALL of their constitutional rights and cannot invoke ANY of them in court.

42 "The principle is invoked that one who accepts the benefit of a statute cannot be heard to question its  
43 constitutionality. [Great Falls Manufacturing Co. v. Attorney General](#), 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527;  
44 [Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co.](#), 244 U.S. 407, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; [St. Louis, etc., Co., v. George C.](#)  
45 [Prendergast Const. Co.](#), 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.

46 [ . . . ]

6. The Court will not pass upon the constitutionality of a statute at the instance of one who has availed himself of its benefits.<sup>24</sup> *Great Falls Mfg. Co. v. Attorney General*, 124 U.S. 581, 8 S.Ct. 631, 31 L.Ed. 527; *Wall v. Parrot Silver & Copper Co.*, 244 U.S. 407, 411, 412, 37 S.Ct. 609, 61 L.Ed. 1229; *St. Louis Malleable Casting Co. v. Prendergast Construction Co.*, 260 U.S. 469, 43 S.Ct. 178, 67 L.Ed. 351.”  
[*Ashwander v. T.V.A.*, 297 U.S. 288, 56 S.Ct. 466, 80 L.Ed. 688 (1936)]

“It is not open to question that one who has acquired rights of property necessarily based upon a statute may not attack that statute as unconstitutional, for he cannot both assail it and rely upon it in the same proceeding. \*528  
*Hurley v. Commission of Fisheries*, 257 U.S. 223, 225, 42 S.Ct. 83, 66 L.Ed. 206.”  
[*Frost v. Corporation Commission*, 278 U.S. 515, 49 S.Ct. 235 (U.S., 1929)]

Based on the preceding overwhelming evidence, the inference and conclusion that Social Security Numbers are regarded and treated as a de facto license to occupy a public office is inescapable. The taxation of the exercise of that office, in fact, is the main object of the entire Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A and C. It is de facto, because those exercising said office do so illegally and unconstitutionally in the vast majority of cases.

## 5 Public v. Private<sup>25</sup>

A very important subject is the division of legal authority between PUBLIC and PRIVATE rights. On this subject the U.S. Supreme Court held:

“A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he administer or execute them.”  
[*United States v. Harris*, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]

If you can't "execute" them, then you ALSO can't enforce them against ANYONE else. Some people might be tempted to say that we all construe them against the private person daily, but in fact we can't do that WITHOUT being a public officer WITHIN the government.

“The reason why States are “bodies politic and corporate” is simple: just as a corporation is an entity that can act only through its agents, “[t]he State is a political corporate body, can act only through agents, and can command only by laws.” *Poindexter v. Greenhow*, supra, 114 U.S., at 288, 5 S.Ct. at 912-913. See also *Black’s Law Dictionary* 159 (5th ed. 1979) (“B]ody politic or corporate”: “A social compact by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good”). As a “body politic and corporate,” a State falls squarely within the Dictionary Act’s definition of a “person.”  
[*Will v. Michigan Dept. of State Police*, 491 U.S. 58, 109 S.Ct. 2304 (U.S.Mich., 1989)]

If we do enforce the law as a private nonresident human, we are criminally impersonating a public officer in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. Other U.S. Supreme Court cites also confirm why this must be:

“All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made with [private] individuals.”  
[*Osborn v. Bank of U.S.*, 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

“...we are of the opinion that there is a clear distinction in this particular between an [PRIVATE] individual and a [PUBLIC] corporation, and that the latter has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for an examination at the suit of the state. The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to the state or to his neighbors to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the state, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the organization of the state, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his

<sup>24</sup> Compare *Electric Co. v. Dow*, 166 U.S. 489, 17 S.Ct. 645, 41 L.Ed. 1088; *Pierce v. Somerset Ry.*, 171 U.S. 641, 648, 19 S.Ct. 64, 43 L.Ed. 316; *Leonard v. Vicksburg, etc., R. Co.*, 198 U.S. 416, 422, 25 S.Ct. 750, 49 L.Ed. 1108.

<sup>25</sup> Source: *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030, Section 3; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he does not trespass upon their rights.

“Upon the other hand, the [PUBLIC] corporation is a creature of the state. It is presumed to be incorporated for the benefit of the public. It receives certain special privileges and franchises, and holds them subject to the laws of the state and the limitations of its charter. Its powers are limited by law. It can make no contract not authorized by its charter. Its rights to [201 U.S. 43, 75] act as a corporation are only preserved to it so long as it obeys the laws of its creation. There is a reserved right in the legislature to investigate its contracts and find out whether it has exceeded its powers. It would be a strange anomaly to hold that a state, having chartered a corporation to make use of certain franchises, could not, in the exercise of its sovereignty, inquire how these franchises had been employed, and whether they had been abused, and demand the production of the corporate books and papers for that purpose. The defense amounts to this: That an officer of a corporation which is charged with a criminal violation of the statute, may plead the criminality of such corporation as a refusal to produce its books. To state this proposition is to answer it. While an individual may lawfully refuse to answer incriminating questions unless protected by an immunity statute, it does not follow that a corporation, vested with special privileges and franchises, may refuse to show its hand when charged with an abuse of such privileges.”  
[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43 (1906)]

You MUST therefore be an agent of the government and therefore a PUBLIC officer in order to “make constitutions or laws or administer, execute, or ENFORCE EITHER”. Here is more proof:

“A defendant sued as a wrong-doer, who seeks to substitute the state in his place, or to justify by the authority of the state, or to defend on the ground that the state has adopted his act and exonerated him, cannot rest on the bare assertion of his defense. He is bound to establish it. **The state is a political corporate body, can act only through agents, and can command only by laws.** It is necessary, therefore, for such a defendant, in order to complete his defense, to produce a law of the state which constitutes his commission as its agent, and a warrant for his act.”  
[Poindexter v. Greenhow, 114 U.S. 270 (1885)]

By “act” above, they implicitly also include “enforce”. If you aren’t an agent of the state, they can’t enforce against you. Examples of “agents” or “public officers” of the government include all the following:

1. “person” (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1)).
2. “individual” (26 C.F.R. §1441-1(c)(3)).
3. “taxpayer” (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14)).
4. “withholding agent” (26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16)).

“The government thus lays a tax, through the [GOVERNMENT] instrumentality [PUBLIC OFFICE] of the company [a FEDERAL and not STATE corporation], upon the income of a non-resident alien over whom it cannot justly exercise any control, nor upon whom it can justly lay any burden.”  
[United States v. Erie R. Co., 106 U.S. 327 (1882)]

So how do you “OBEY” a law without “EXECUTING” it? We’ll give you a hint: It CAN’T BE DONE!

Likewise, if ONLY public officers can “administer, execute, or enforce” the law, then the following additional requirements of the law are unavoidable and also implied:

1. Congress cannot impose DUTIES against private persons through the civil law. Otherwise the Thirteenth Amendment would be violated and the party executing said duties would be criminally impersonating an agent or officer of the government in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912.
2. Congress can only impose DUTIES upon public officers through the civil statutory law.
3. The civil statutory law is law for GOVERNMENT, and not PRIVATE persons. See:  

<u>Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037</u> <a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a>
-------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------
4. Those who enforce any civil statutory duties against you are PRESUMING that you occupy a public office.
5. You cannot unilaterally “elect” yourself into a public office in the government by filling out a government form, even if you consent to volunteer.
6. Even if you ARE a public officer, you can only execute the office in a place EXPRESSLY authorized by Congress per 4 U.S.C. §72, which means ONLY the District of Columbia and “not elsewhere”.

[TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 3 > § 72](#)  
[§ 72. Public offices; at seat of Government](#)

All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere, except as otherwise expressly provided by law.

7. If you are “construing, administering, or executing” the laws, then you are doing so as a public officer and:
  - 7.1. You are bound and constrained in all your actions by the constitution like every OTHER public officer while on official business interacting with PRIVATE humans.
  - 7.2. The Public Records exception to the Hearsay Exceptions Rule, Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8) applies. EVERYTHING you produce in the process of “construing, administering, or executing” the laws is instantly admissible and cannot be excluded from the record by any judge. If a judge interferes with the admission of such evidence, he is:
    - 7.2.1. Interfering with the duties of a coordinate branch of the government in violation of the Separation of Powers.
    - 7.2.2. Criminally obstructing justice.

## 5.1 Introduction

In order to fully understand and comprehend the nature of franchises, it is essential to thoroughly understand the distinctions between PUBLIC and PRIVATE property. The following subsections will deal with this important subject extensively. In the following subsections, we will establish the following facts:

1. There are TWO types of property:
  - 1.1. Public property. This type of property is protected by the CIVIL law.
  - 1.2. Private property. This type of property is protected by the COMMON law.
2. Specific legal rights attach to EACH of the two types of property. These “rights” in turn, are ALSO property as legally defined.

*Property. That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which **belongs exclusively to one**. In the strict legal sense, **an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government**. *Fulton Light, Heat & Power Co. v. State*, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable right and interest. More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude everyone else from interfering with it. That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular things or subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a man can have to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which no way depends on another man's courtesy.*

*The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or incorporeal, tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable value or which goes to make up wealth or estate. **It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and includes real and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes every invasion of one's property rights by actionable wrong.** *Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America*, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.*

[. . .]

[*Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095*]

3. Human beings can simultaneously be in possession of BOTH PUBLIC and PRIVATE rights. This gives rise to TWO legal “persons”: PUBLIC and PRIVATE.
  - 3.1. The CIVIL law attaches to the PUBLIC person.
  - 3.2. The COMMON law and the Constitution attach to and protect the PRIVATE person.This is consistent with the following maxim of law.

*Quando duo juro concurrunt in und personâ, aequum est ac si essent in diversis.*  
*When two rights [public right v. private right] concur in one person, it is the same as if they were **two separate persons**.* 4 Co. 118.  
[*Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

4. That the purpose of the Constitution and the establishment of government itself is to protect EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE rights.

1                   *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator*  
2 *with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--***That to secure**  
3 **these [EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE, God-given] rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their**  
4 **just powers from the consent of the governed, -"**  
5 *[Declaration of Independence, 1776]*

6           The VERY FIRST step in protecting PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property is to prevent such property from being  
7 converted to PUBLIC property or PUBLIC rights without the consent of the owner. In other words, the VERY FIRST  
8 step in protecting PRIVATE rights is to protect you from the GOVERNMENT'S OWN theft. Obviously, if a  
9 government becomes corrupted and refuses to protect PRIVATE rights or recognize them, there is absolutely no reason  
10 you can or should want to hire them to protect you from ANYONE ELSE.

- 11 5. The main method for protecting PRIVATE rights is to impose the following burden of proof and presumption upon  
12 any entity or person claiming to be "government":

13                   *"All rights and property are PRESUMED to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and beyond the control of government*  
14 *or the CIVIL law unless and until the government meets the burden of proving, WITH EVIDENCE, on the record*  
15 *of the proceeding that:*

- 16                   1. A SPECIFIC formerly PRIVATE owner consented IN WRITING to convert said property to PUBLIC property.  
17                   2. The owner was either abroad, domiciled on, or at least PRESENT on federal territory NOT protected by the  
18 Constitution and therefore had the legal capacity to ALIENATE a Constitutional right or relieve a public  
19 servant of the fiduciary obligation to respect and protect the right. Those physically present but not necessarily  
20 domiciled in a constitutional but not statutory state protected by the constitution cannot lawfully alienate rights  
21 to a real, de jure government, even WITH their consent.  
22                   3. If the government refuses to meet the above burden of proof, it shall be CONCLUSIVELY PRESUMED to be  
23 operating in a PRIVATE, corporate capacity on an EQUAL footing with every other private corporation and  
24 which is therefore NOT protected by official, judicial, or sovereign immunity.

- 25 6. That the ability to regulate EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE conduct is repugnant to the constitution and therefore such  
26 conduct cannot lawfully become the subject of any civil statutory law.
- 27 7. That the terms "person", "persons", "individual", "individuals" as used within the civil statutory law by default imply  
28 PUBLIC "persons" and therefore public offices within the government and not PRIVATE human beings. All such  
29 offices are creations and franchises of the government and therefore property of the government subject to its exclusive  
30 control.
- 31 8. That if the government wants to call you a statutory "person" or "individual" under the civil law, then:  
32 8.1. You must volunteer or consent at some point to occupy a public office in the government while situated  
33 physically in a place not protected by the USA Constitution and the Bill of Rights....namely, federal territory. In  
34 some cases, that public office is also called a "citizen" or "resident".  
35 8.2. If you don't volunteer, they are essentially exercising unconstitutional "eminent domain" over your PRIVATE  
36 property. Keep in mind that rights protected by the Constitution are PRIVATE PROPERTY.
- 37 9. That there are VERY SPECIFIC and well defined rules for converting PRIVATE property into PUBLIC PROPERTY  
38 and OFFICES, and that all such rules require your express consent except when a crime is involved.
- 39 10. That if a corrupted judge or public servant imposes upon you any civil statutory status, including that of "person" or  
40 "individual" without PROVING with evidence that you consented to the status AND had the CAPACITY to lawfully  
41 consent at the time you consented, they are:  
42 10.1. Violating due process of law.  
43 10.2. Imposing involuntary servitude.  
44 10.3. STEALING property from you. We call this "theft by presumption".  
45 10.4. Kidnapping your identity and moving it to federal territory.  
46 10.5. Instituting eminent domain over EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property.
- 47 11. That within the common law, the main mechanism for PREVENTING the conversion of PRIVATE property to  
48 PUBLIC property through government franchises are the following maxims of law. These maxims of law MANDATE  
49 that all governments must protect your right NOT to participate in franchises or be held accountable for the  
50 consequences of receiving a "benefit" you did not consent to receive and/or regarded as an INJURY rather than a  
51 "benefit":

52                   *Invito beneficium non datur.*  
53 *No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be*  
54 *considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

1 *Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.*  
2 *Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv.*  
3 *Inst. n. 83.*

4 [*Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856,*  
5 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

6 For an example of how this phenomenon works in the case of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A and C “trade or business”  
7 franchise, see:

[Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8 As an example of why an understanding of this subject is EXTREMELY important, consider the following dialog at an IRS  
9 audit in which the FIRST question out of the mouth of the agent is ALWAYS “What is YOUR Social Security Number?”:

10  
11  
12 IRS AGENT: What is YOUR Social Security Number?

13  
14 YOU: 20 C.F.R. §422.103(d) says SSNs belong to the government. The only way it could be MY number is if I am appearing  
15 here today as a federal employee or officer on official business. If that is the case, no, I am here as a private human  
16 being and not a government statutory “employee” in possession or use of “public property” such as a number.  
17 Therefore, I don’t HAVE a Social Security Number. Furthermore, I am not lawfully eligible and never have been  
18 eligible to participate in Social Security and any records you have to the contrary are FALSE and FRAUDULENT  
19 and should be DESTROYED.

20  
21 IRS AGENT: That’s ridiculous. Everyone HAS an SSN.

22  
23 YOU: Well then EVERYONE is a STUPID whore for acting as a federal employee or agent without compensation THEY  
24 and not YOU determine. The charge for my services to act as a federal “employee” or officer or trustee in possession  
25 of public property such as an SSN is ALL the tax and penalty liability that might result PLUS \$1,000 per hour. Will  
26 you agree in writing pay the compensation I demand to act essentially as your federal coworker, because if you  
27 don’t, then it’s not MY number?

28  
29 IRS AGENT: It’s YOUR number, not the government’s.

30  
31 YOU: Well why do the regulations at 20 C.F.R. §422.103(d) say it belongs to the Social Security Administration instead of  
32 me? I am not appearing as a Social Security employee at this meeting and its unreasonable and prejudicial for you  
33 to assume that I am. I am also not appearing here as “federal personnel” as defined in [5 U.S.C. §552a\(a\)\(13\)](#). I  
34 don’t even qualify for Social Security and never have, and what you are asking me to do by providing an INVALID  
35 and knowingly FALSE number is to VIOLATE THE LAW and commit fraud by providing that which I am not  
36 legally entitled to and thereby fraudulently procure the benefits of a federal franchise. Is that your intention?

37  
38 IRS AGENT: Don’t play word games with me. It’s YOUR number.

39  
40 YOU: Well good. Then if it’s MY number and MY property, then I have EXCLUSIVE control and use over it. That is what  
41 the word “property” implies. That means I, and not you, may penalize people for abusing MY property. The penalty  
42 for wrongful use or possession of MY property is all the tax and penalty liability that might result from using said  
43 number for tax collection plus \$1,000 per hour for educating you about your lawful duties because you obviously  
44 don’t know what they are. If it’s MY property, then your job is to protect me from abuses of MY property. If you  
45 can penalize me for misusing YOUR procedures and forms, which are YOUR property, then I am EQUALLY  
46 entitled to penalize you for misusing MY property. Are you willing to sign an agreement in writing to pay for the  
47 ABUSE of what you call MY property, because if you aren’t, you are depriving me of exclusive use and control  
48 over MY property and depriving me of the equal right to prevent abuses of my property??

49  
50 IRS AGENT: OK, well it’s OUR number. Sorry for deceiving you. Can you give us OUR number that WE assigned to  
51 you?

1 **YOU:** You DIDN'T assign it to ME as a private person, which is what I am appearing here today as. You can't lawfully  
2 issue public property such as an SSN to a private person. That's criminal embezzlement. The only way it could  
3 have been assigned to me is if I'm acting as a "public officer" or federal employee at this moment, and I am NOT.  
4 I am here as a private person and not a public employee. Therefore, it couldn't have been lawfully issued to me.  
5 Keep this up, and I'm going to file a criminal complaint with the U.S. Attorney for embezzlement in violation of [18](#)  
6 [U.S.C. §641](#) and impersonating a public officer in violation of [18 U.S.C. §912](#). I'm not here as a public officer and  
7 you are asking me to act like one without compensation and without legal authority. Where is the compensation  
8 that I demand to act as a fiduciary and trustee over your STINKING number, which is public property? I remind  
9 you that the very purpose why governments are created is to PROTECT and maintain the separation between "public  
10 property" and "private property" in order to preserve my inalienable constitutional rights that you took an oath to  
11 support and defend. Why do you continue to insist on co-mingling and confusing them in order to STEAL my labor,  
12 property, and money without compensation in violation of the Fifth Amendment takings clause?  
13

14 Usually, after the above interchange, the IRS agent will realize he is digging a DEEP hole for himself and will abruptly end  
15 that sort of inquiry, and many times will also end his collection efforts.

## 16 **5.2 What is "Property"?**

17 Property is legally defined as follows:

18 *Property. That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which **belongs exclusively to one**. In the strict  
19 legal sense, **an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government**. *Fulton Light, Heat  
20 & Power Co. v. State*, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable  
21 right and interest. More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to  
22 dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude everyone else from interfering with it.  
23 That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular things or  
24 subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a man can have  
25 to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which no  
26 way depends on another man's courtesy.*

27 *The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or incorporeal,  
28 tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable value or which  
29 goes to make up wealth or estate. **It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and includes real  
30 and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes every invasion of  
31 one's property rights by actionable wrong**. *Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America*, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332  
32 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.*

33 *Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership, or whether  
34 beneficial, or a private ownership. *Davis v. Davis*. TexCiv.App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. Term includes not only  
35 ownership and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes. *Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo.*,  
36 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.*

37 *Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen's relation to physical thing,  
38 as right to possess, use and dispose of it. *Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission*, 230  
39 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.*

40 *Goodwill is property, *Howell v. Bowden, TexCiv. App.*, 368 S.W.2d. 842, &18; as is an insurance policy and  
41 rights incident thereto, including a right to the proceeds, *Harris v. Harris*, 83 N.M. 441,493 P.2d. 407, 408.*

42 *Criminal code. "Property" means anything of value. including real estate, tangible and intangible personal  
43 property, contract rights, choses-in-action and other interests in or claims to wealth, admission or transportation  
44 tickets, captured or domestic animals, food and drink, electric or other power. Model Penal Code. Q 223.0. See  
45 also Property of another, infra. Dusts. Under definition in Restatement, Second, Trusts, Q 2(c), it denotes interest  
46 in things and not the things themselves.  
47 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095]*

48 Keep in mind the following critical facts about "property" as legally defined:

- 49 1. The essence of the "property" right, also called "ownership", is the RIGHT TO EXCLUDE others from using or  
50 benefitting from the use of the property.

1 "We have repeatedly held that, as to property reserved by its owner for private use, 'the right to exclude [others  
2 is] 'one of the most essential sticks in the bundle of rights that are commonly characterized as property.' "  
3 Loretto v. Teleprompter Manhattan CATV Corp., 458 U.S. 419, 433 (1982), quoting Kaiser Aetna v. United  
4 States, 444 U.S. 164, 176 (1979). "  
5 [Nollan v. California Coastal Comm'n, 483 U.S. 825 (1987)]

6  
7 "In this case, we hold that the 'right to exclude,' so universally held to be a fundamental element of the  
8 property right,<sup>[11]</sup> falls within this category of interests that the Government cannot take without  
9 compensation."  
10 [Kaiser Aetna v. United States, 444 U.S. 164 (1979)]

11 [11] See, e. g., United States v. Pueblo of San Ildefonso, 206 Ct.Cl. 649, 669-670, 513 F.2d. 1383, 1394 (1975);  
12 United States v. Lutz, 295 F.2d. 736, 740 (CA5 1961). As stated by Mr. Justice Brandeis, "[a]n essential element  
13 of individual property is the legal right to exclude others from enjoying it." International News Service v.  
14 Associated Press, 248 U.S. 215, 250 (1918) (dissenting opinion).

- 15 2. It's NOT your property if you can't exclude EVERYONE, including the GOVERNMENT from using, benefitting from  
16 the use, or taxing the specific property.  
17 3. All constitutional rights and statutory privileges are property.  
18 4. Anything that conveys a right or privilege is property.  
19 5. Contracts convey rights or privileges and are therefore property.  
20 6. All franchises are contracts between the grantor and the grantee and therefore property.

### 21 **5.3 "Public" v. "Private" property ownership**

22 Next, we would like to compare the two types of property: Public v. Private. There are two types of ownership of "property":  
23 Absolute and Qualified. The following definition describes and compares these two types of ownership:

24 *Ownership. Collection of rights to use and enjoy property, including right to transmit it to others. Trustees of*  
25 *Phillips Exeter Academy v. Exeter, 92 N.H. 473, 33 A.2d. 665, 673. The complete dominion, title, or proprietary*  
26 *right in a thing or claim. The entirety of the powers of use and disposal allowed by law.*

27 *The right of one or more persons to possess and use a thing to the exclusion of others. The right by which a thing*  
28 *belongs to someone in particular, to the exclusion of all other persons. The exclusive right of possession,*  
29 *enjoyment, and disposal; involving as an essential attribute the right to control, handle, and dispose.*

30 *Ownership of property is either absolute or qualified. The ownership of property is absolute when a single*  
31 *person has the absolute dominion over it, and may use it or dispose of it according to his pleasure, subject only*  
32 *to general laws. The ownership is qualified when it is shared with one or more persons, when the time of*  
33 *enjoyment is deferred or limited, or when the use is restricted. Calif. Civil Code, §§678-680.*

34 *There may be ownership of all inanimate things which are capable of appropriation or of manual delivery; of all*  
35 *domestic animals; of all obligations; of such products of labor or skill as the composition of an author, the*  
36 *goodwill of a business, trademarks and signs, and of rights created or granted by statute. Calif. Civil Code, §655.*

37 *In connection with burglary, "ownership" means any possession which is rightful as against the burglar.*

38 *See also Equitable ownership; Exclusive ownership; Hold; Incident of ownership; Interest; Interval ownership;*  
39 *Ostensible ownership; Owner; Possession; Title.*  
40 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1106]

41 Participation in franchises causes PRIVATE property to transmute into PUBLIC property. Below is a table comparing these  
42 two great classes of property and the legal aspects of their status.

43 **Table 2: Public v. Private Property**

#	Characteristic	Public	Private
1	Authority for ownership comes from	Grantor/ creator of franchise	God/natural law
2	Type of ownership	Qualified	Absolute

#	Characteristic	Public	Private
3	Law protecting ownership	Statutory franchises	Bill of Rights (First Ten Amendments to the U.S. Constitution)
4	Owner is	The public as LEGAL owner and the human being as EQUITABLE owner	A single person as LEGAL owner
5	Ownership is a	Privilege/franchise	Right
6	Courts protecting ownership	Franchise court (Article 4 of the USA Constitution)	Constitutional court
7	Subject to taxation?	Yes	No (you have the right EXCLUDE government from using or benefitting from it)
8	Title held by	Statutory citizen (Statutory citizens are public officers)	Constitutional citizen (Constitutional citizens are human beings and may NOT be public officers)
9	Character of YOUR/HUMAN title	Equitable	Legal
10	Conversion to opposite type of property by	1. Removing government identifying number. 2. Donation.	1. Associating with government identifying number. <sup>26</sup> 2. Donation. 3. Eminent domain (with compensation). 4. THEFT (Internal Revenue Service).

1 Private and Public property MUST, at all times, remain completely separate from each other. If in fact rights are  
2 UNALIENABLE as declared in the Declaration of Independence, then you aren't allowed legally to consent to donate them  
3 to any government. Hence, they must remain private. You can't delegate that authority to anyone else either, because you  
4 can't delegate what you don't have:

5 *"Derativa potestas non potest esse major primitiva.*  
6 *The power which is derived cannot be greater than that from which it is derived."*

7 *"Nemo plus juris ad alienum transfere potest, quam ispe habent.*  
8 *One cannot transfer to another a right which he has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175."*  
9 *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
10 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviersMaxims.htm>]*

11 For a fascinating and powerful presentation showing why private and public are separate, how to keep them that way, and  
12 how governments illegally try to convert PRIVATE to PUBLIC in order to STEAL from you, see:

[Separation Between Public and Private Course](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #12.025  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

13 **5.4 The purpose and foundation of de jure government: Protection of EXCLUSIVELY**  
14 **PRIVATE rights and property**

15 The main purpose for which all governments are established is the protection of EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE rights and  
16 property. This purpose is the foundation of all the just authority of any government as held by the Declaration of  
17 Independence:

18 *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator*  
19 *with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--**That to secure***

<sup>26</sup> See: *About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012.*

1 these rights. Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the  
2 governed. -"  
3 [Declaration of Independence, 1776]

4 The fiduciary duty that a public officer who works for the government has is founded upon the requirement to protect  
5 PRIVATE property.

6 *"As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be*  
7 *exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer. <sup>27</sup>*  
8 ***Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level***  
9 ***of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under***  
10 ***every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain***  
11 ***from a discharge of their trusts. <sup>28</sup> That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political***  
12 ***entity on whose behalf he or she serves. <sup>29</sup> and owes a fiduciary duty to the public. <sup>30</sup> It has been said that the***  
13 ***fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual. <sup>31</sup> Furthermore,***  
14 ***it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence***  
15 ***and undermine the sense of security for individual [PRIVATE] rights is against public policy. <sup>32</sup>***"*  
16 *[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]**

17 The VERY FIRST step that any lawful de jure government must take in protecting PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights  
18 is to protect it from being converted to PUBLIC/GOVERNMENT property. After all: If the people you hire to protect you  
19 won't even do the job of protecting you from THEM, why should you hire them to protect you from ANYONE ELSE?

20 The U.S. Supreme Court has also affirmed that the protection of PRIVATE rights and PRIVATE property is "the foundation  
21 of the government" when it held the following. The case below was a challenge to the constitutionality of the first national  
22 income tax, and the U.S. government rightfully lost that challenge:

23 *"Here I close my opinion. I could not say less in view of questions of such gravity that they go down to the **very***  
24 ***foundations of the government.** If the provisions of the Constitution can be set aside by an act of Congress, where*  
25 *is the course of usurpation to end?"*

26 *The present **assault upon capital** [THEFT! and WEALTH TRANSFER by unconstitutional CONVERSION of*  
27 *PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property] is but the beginning. **It will be but the stepping stone to others larger***  
28 ***and more sweeping,** until our political contest will become war of the poor against the rich; a war of growing*  
29 *intensity and bitterness."*  
30 *[Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., [157 U.S. 429](#), 158 U.S. 601 (1895), hearing the case against the first*  
31 *income tax passed by Congress that included people in states of the Union. They declared that first income tax*  
32 *UNCONSTITUTIONAL, by the way]*

33 In the above landmark case, the lawyer for the petitioner, Mr. Choate, even referred to the income tax as COMMUNISM,  
34 and he was obviously right! Why? Because communism like socialism operates upon the following political premises:

- 35 1. All property is PUBLIC property and there IS no PRIVATE property.  
36 2. The government owns and/or controls all property and said property is LOANED to the people.

<sup>27</sup> State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

<sup>28</sup> Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

<sup>29</sup> Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

<sup>30</sup> United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

<sup>31</sup> Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

<sup>32</sup> Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

- 1 3. The government and/or the collective has rights superior to those of the individual. There is and can be NO equality or  
 2 equal protection under the law without the right of PRIVATE property. In that sense, the government or the “state” is  
 3 a pagan idol with “supernatural powers” because human beings are “natural” and they are inferior to the collective.  
 4 4. Control is synonymous with ownership. If the government CONTROLS the property but the citizen “owns” it, then:  
 5 4.1. The REAL owner is the government.  
 6 4.2. The ownership of the property is QUALIFIED rather than ABSOLUTE.  
 7 4.3. The person holding the property is a mere CUSTODIAN over GOVERNMENT property and has EQUITABLE  
 8 rather than LEGAL ownership. Hence, their name in combination with the Social Security Number constitutes a  
 9 PUBLIC office synonymous with the government itself.  
 10 5. Everyone in temporary use of said property is an officer and agent of the state. A “public officer”, after all, is someone  
 11 who is in charge of the PROPERTY of the public. It is otherwise a crime to use public property for a PRIVATE use or  
 12 benefit. That crime is called theft or conversion:

13 *“Public office. The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either*  
 14 *fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of the*  
 15 *sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58.*  
 16 *An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the*  
 17 *sovereign power, either great or small. Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; Lacey v. State,*  
 18 *13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; Shelmadine v. City of*  
 19 *Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmler, 46 Ariz. 413, 52*  
 20 *P.2d. 483, 486. **Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient authority, but for***  
 21 *such time as de- notes duration and continuance, with Independent power to control the property of the public,*  
 22 *or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the service to be compensated by*  
 23 *a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position so created is a public office.*  
 24 *State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593.*  
 25 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]*

26 Look at some of the planks of the Communist Manifesto and confirm the above for yourself:

- 27 1. Abolition of property in land and application of all rents of land to public purposes.  
 28 2. A heavy progressive or graduated income tax.  
 29 [ . . . ]  
 30 [Wikipedia Topic: “The Communist Manifesto” (12-27-2011); SOURCE:  
 31 [http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The\\_Communist\\_Manifesto](http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/The_Communist_Manifesto)]

32 The legal definition of “property” confirms that one who OWNS a thing has the EXCLUSIVE right to use and dispose of and  
 33 CONTROL the use of his or her or its property and ALL the fruits and “benefits” associated with the use of such property .  
 34 The implication is that you as the PRIVATE owner have a right to EXCLUDE ALL OTHERS including all governments  
 35 from using, benefitting from, or controlling your property. Governments, after all, are simply legal “persons” and the  
 36 constitution guarantees that ALL “persons” are equal. If your neighbor can’t benefit from your property without your consent,  
 37 then neither can any so-called “government”.

38 *Property. That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which **belongs exclusively to one**. In the strict*  
 39 *legal sense, **an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government**. Fulton Light, Heat*  
 40 *& Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. The term is said to extend to every species of valuable*  
 41 *right and interest. **More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to***  
 42 ***dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude everyone else from interfering with***  
 43 ***it. That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular***  
 44 ***things or subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a***  
 45 ***man can have to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or***  
 46 ***chatels, which no way depends on another man’s courtesy.***

47 *The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or incorporeal,*  
 48 *tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable value or which*  
 49 *goes to make up wealth or estate. **It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and includes real***  
 50 ***and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes every invasion of***  
 51 ***one’s property rights by actionable wrong.** Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332*  
 52 *P.2d. 250, 252, 254.*

53 *Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership, or whether*  
 54 *beneficial, or a private ownership. Davis v. Davis. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. Term includes not only*  
 55 *ownership and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes. Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo.,*  
 56 *389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.*

1 *Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen's relation to physical thing,*  
2 *as right to possess, use and dispose of it. Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission, 230*  
3 *Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.*

4 [. . .]

5 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095*]

6 In a lawful de jure government under our constitution:

- 7 1. All “persons” are absolutely equal under the law. No government can have any more rights than a single human being,  
8 no matter how many people make up that government. If your neighbor can’t take your property without your consent,  
9 then neither can the government. The only exception to this requirement of equality is that artificial persons do not  
10 have constitutional rights, but only such “privileges” as statutory law grants them. See:

[Requirement for Equal Protection and Equal Treatment](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.033  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 11 2. All property is CONCLUSIVELY presumed to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE until the GOVERNMENT meets the  
12 burden of proof on the record of the legal proceeding that you EXPRESSLY consented IN WRITING to donate the  
13 property or use of the property to the PUBLIC:

14 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, - 'life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;'*  
15 *and to 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a*  
16 *man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it*  
17 *to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his*  
18 *neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other*  
19 *public “benefit”]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control*  
20 *that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due*  
21 *compensation.”*

22 [*Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)*]

- 23 3. You have to knowingly and intentionally DONATE your PRIVATE property to a public use and a PUBLIC purpose  
24 before the government can lawfully REGULATE its use. In other words, you have to at least SHARE your ownership  
25 of otherwise private property with the government and become an EQUITABLE rather than ABSOLUTE owner of the  
26 property before they can acquire the right to regulate its use or impose obligations or duties upon its original owner.
- 27 4. That donation ordinarily occurs by applying for and/or using a license in connection with the use of SPECIFIC  
28 otherwise PRIVATE property.
- 29 5. The process of applying for or using a license and thereby converting PRIVATE into PUBLIC cannot be compelled. If  
30 it is, the constitutional violation is called “eminent domain” without compensation or STEALING, in violation of the  
31 Fifth Amendment takings clause.
- 32 6. You have a PUBLIC persona (office) and a PRIVATE persona (human) at all times.
- 33 6.1. That which you VOLUNTARILY attach a government license number to, such as a Social Security Number or  
34 Taxpayer Identification Number, becomes PRIVATE property donated to a public use to procure the benefits of a  
35 PUBLIC franchise. That property, in turn, is effectively OWNED by the government grantor of your public  
36 persona and the public office it represents.
- 37 6.2. If you were compelled to use a government license number, such as an SSN or TIN, then a theft and taking  
38 without compensation has occurred, because all property associated with such numbers was unlawfully converted  
39 and STOLEN.
- 40 7. If the right to contract of the parties conducting any business transaction has any meaning at all, it implies the right to  
41 EXCLUDE the government from participation in their relationship.
- 42 7.1. You can write the contract such that neither party may use or invoke a license number, or complain to a licensing  
43 board, about the transaction, and thus the government is CONTRACTED OUT of the otherwise PRIVATE  
44 relationship. Consequently, the transaction becomes EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and government may not tax or  
45 regulate or arbitrate the relationship in any way under the terms of the license franchise.
- 46 7.2. Every consumer of your services has a right to do business with those who are unlicensed. This right is a natural  
47 consequence of the right to CONTRACT and NOT CONTRACT. The thing they are NOT contracting with is the  
48 GOVERNMENT, and the thing they are not contracting FOR is STATUTORY/FRANCHISE “protection”.  
49 Therefore, even those who have applied for government license numbers are NOT obligated to use them in  
50 connection with any specific transaction and may not have their licenses suspended or revoked for failure or  
51 refusal to use them for a specific transaction.

- 1 8. If the government invades the commercial relationship between you and those you do business with by forcing either
- 2 party to use or invoke the license number or pursue remedies or “benefits” under the license, they are:
- 3 8.1. Interfering with your UNALIENABLE right to contract.
- 4 8.2. Compelling you to donate EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property to a PUBLIC use.
- 5 8.3. Exercising unconstitutional eminent domain over your otherwise PRIVATE property.
- 6 8.4. Compelling you to accept a public “benefit”, where the “protection” afforded by the license is the “benefit”.

7 The above requirements of the USA Constitution are circumvented with nothing more than the simple PRESUMPTION,  
 8 usually on the part of the IRS and corrupted judges who want to STEAL from you, that the GOVERNMENT owns it and that  
 9 you have to prove that they CONSENTED to let you keep the fruits of it. They can’t and never have proven that they have  
 10 such a right, and all such presumptions are a violation of due process of law.

11 (1) [8:4993] *Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:*

12 *A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected*  
 13 *liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due*  
 14 *process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland*  
 15 *Bed. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) 414 U.S. 632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that*  
 16 *unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]*  
 17 *[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group (2006), paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34]*

18 In order to unconstitutionally and TREASONOUSLY circumvent the above limitation on their right to presume, corrupt  
 19 governments and government actors will play “word games” with citizenship and key definitions in the ENCRYPTED “code”  
 20 in order to KIDNAP your legal identity and place it OUTSIDE the above protections of the constitution by:

- 21 1. PRESUMING that you are a public officer and therefore, that everything held in your name is PUBLIC property of the
- 22 GOVERNMENT and not YOUR PRIVATE PROPERTY. See:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008  
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyThiefOrPubOfficer.pdf>

- 23 2. Abusing fraudulent information returns to criminally and unlawfully “elect” you into public offices in the government:

*Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001  
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/04-Tax/0-CorrErrInfoRtns/CorrErrInfoRtns.pdf>

- 24 3. PRESUMING that because you did not rebut evidence connecting you to a public office, then you CONSENT to
- 25 occupy the office.
- 26 4. PRESUMING that ALL of the four contexts for "United States" are equivalent.
- 27 5. PRESUME that CONSTITUTIONAL citizens and STATUTORY citizens are EQUIVALENT under federal law. They
- 28 are NOT. A CONSTITUTIONAL citizen is a "non-resident " under federal civil law and NOT a STATUTORY
- 29 "national and citizen of the United States\*\* at birth" per 8 U.S.C. §1401. See the document below:

*Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006  
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/WhyANational.pdf>

- 30 6. PRESUMING that "nationality" and "domicile" are equivalent. They are NOT. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

- 31 7. Using the word "citizenship" in place of "nationality" OR "domicile", and refusing to disclose WHICH of the two they
- 32 mean in EVERY context.
- 33 8. Confusing the POLITICAL/CONSTITUTIONAL meaning of words with the civil STATUTORY context. For
- 34 instance, asking on government forms whether you are a POLITICAL/CONSTITUTIONAL citizen and then
- 35 FALSELY PRESUMING that you are a STATUTORY citizen under 8 U.S.C. §1401.
- 36 9. Confusing the words "domicile" and "residence" or impute either to you without satisfying the burden of proving that
- 37 you EXPRESSLY CONSENTED to it and thereby illegally kidnap your civil legal identity against your will. One can
- 38 have only one "domicile" but many "residences" and BOTH require your consent. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
 FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
 DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/Domicile.pdf>

10. Adding things or classes of things to the meaning of statutory terms that do not EXPRESSLY appear in their definitions, in violation of the rules of statutory construction. See:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf>

11. Refusing to allow the jury to read the definitions in the law and then give them a definition that is in conflict with the statutory definition. This substitutes the JUDGES will for what the law expressly says and thereby substitutes PUBLIC POLICY for the written law.

12. Publishing deceptive government publications that are in deliberate conflict with what the statutes define "United States" as and then tell the public that they CANNOT rely on the publication. The [IRS does this with ALL of their publications](#) and it is FRAUD. See:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/ReasonableBelief.pdf>

This kind of arbitrary discretion is PROHIBITED by the Constitution, as held by the U.S. Supreme Court:

*"When we consider the nature and the theory of our institutions of government, the principles upon which they are supposed to rest, and review the history of their development, **we are constrained to conclude that they do not mean to leave room for the play and action of purely personal and arbitrary power.**"*  
[Yick Wo v. Hopkins, [118 U.S. 356, 369](#), 6 S. Sup.Ct. 1064, 1071]

Thomas Jefferson, our most revered founding father, precisely predicted the above abuses when he astutely said:

*"It has long been my opinion, and I have never shrunk from its expression,... that the germ of dissolution of our Federal Government is in the constitution of the Federal Judiciary--an irresponsible body (for impeachment is scarcely a scare-crow), **working like gravity by night and by day, gaining a little today and a little tomorrow, and advancing its noiseless step like a thief over the field of jurisdiction until all shall be usurped from the States and the government be consolidated into one. To this I am opposed.**"*  
[Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:331]

*"Contrary to all correct example, [the Federal judiciary] are in the habit of going out of the question before them, to throw an anchor ahead and grapple further hold for future advances of power. **They are then in fact the corps of sappers and miners, steadily working to undermine the independent rights of the States and to consolidate all power in the hands of that government in which they have so important a freehold estate.**"*  
[Thomas Jefferson: Autobiography, 1821. ME 1:121]

*"The judiciary of the United States is the subtle corps of sappers and miners constantly working under ground to undermine the foundations of our confederated fabric. They are construing our Constitution from a co-ordination of a general and special government to a general and supreme one alone. **This will lay all things at their feet, and they are too well versed in English law to forget the maxim, 'boni judicis est ampliari jurisdictionem.'**"*  
[Thomas Jefferson to Thomas Ritchie, 1820. ME 15:297]

*"**When all government, domestic and foreign, in little as in great things, shall be drawn to Washington as the center of all power, it will render powerless the checks provided of one government on another and will become as venal and oppressive as the government from which we separated.**"*  
[Thomas Jefferson to Charles Hammond, 1821. ME 15:332]

*"What an augmentation of the field for jobbing, speculating, plundering, office-building [["trade or business" scam](#)] and office-hunting would be produced by an assumption [[PRESUMPTION](#)] of all the State powers into the hands of the General Government!"*  
[Thomas Jefferson to Gideon Granger, 1800. ME 10:168]

The key to preventing the unconstitutional abuse of presumption by the corrupted judiciary and IRS to STEAL from people is to completely understand the content of the following memorandum of law and consistently apply it in every interaction with the government:

Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

It ought to be very obvious to the reader that:

1. The rules for converting PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property ought to be consistently, completely, clearly, and unambiguously defined by every government officer you come in contact with, and ESPECIALLY in court. These rules ought to be DEMANDED to be declared EVEN BEFORE you enter a plea in a criminal case.
2. If the government asserts any right over your PRIVATE property, they are PRESUMING they are the LEGAL owner and relegating you to EQUITABLE ownership. This presumption should be forcefully challenged.
3. If they won't expressly define the rules, or try to cloud the rules for converting PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property, then they are:
  - 3.1. Defeating the very purpose for which they were established as a "government". Hence, they are not a true "government" but a de facto private corporation PRETENDING to be a "government", which is a CRIME under 18 U.S.C. §912.
  - 3.2. Exercising unconstitutional eminent domain over private property without the consent of the owner and without compensation.
  - 3.3. Trying to STEAL from you.
  - 3.4. Violating their fiduciary duty to the public.

## 5.5 The Ability to Regulate Private Rights and Private Conduct is Repugnant to the Constitution

The following cite establishes that private rights and private property are entirely beyond the control of the government:

*When one becomes a member of society, he necessarily parts with some rights or privileges which, as an individual not affected by his relations to others, he might retain. "A body politic," as aptly defined in the preamble of the Constitution of Massachusetts, "is a social compact by which the whole people covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for the common good." This does not confer power upon the whole people to control rights which are purely and exclusively private. Thorpe v. R. & B. Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 143; but it does authorize the establishment of laws requiring each citizen to so conduct himself, and so use his own property, as not unnecessarily to injure another. This is the very essence of government, and 125\*125 has found expression in the maxim sic utere tuo ut alienum non laedas. From this source come the police powers, which, as was said by Mr. Chief Justice Taney in the License Cases, 5 How. 583, "are nothing more or less than the powers of government inherent in every sovereignty, . . . that is to say, . . . the power to govern men and things." Under these powers the government regulates the conduct of its citizens one towards another, and the manner in which each shall use his own property, when such regulation becomes necessary for the public good. In their exercise it has been customary in England from time immemorial, and in this country from its first colonization, to regulate ferries, common carriers, hackmen, bakers, millers, wharfingers, innkeepers, &c., and in so doing to fix a maximum of charge to be made for services rendered, accommodations furnished, and articles sold. To this day, statutes are to be found in many of the States upon some or all these subjects; and we think it has never yet been successfully contended that such legislation came within any of the constitutional prohibitions against interference with private property. With the Fifth Amendment in force, Congress, in 1820, conferred power upon the city of Washington "to regulate . . . the rates of wharfage at private wharves, . . . the sweeping of chimneys, and to fix the rates of fees therefor, . . . and the weight and quality of bread," 3 Stat. 587, sect. 7; and, in 1848, "to make all necessary regulations respecting hackney carriages and the rates of fare of the same, and the rates of hauling by cartmen, wagoners, carmen, and draymen, and the rates of commission of auctioneers," 9 id. 224, sect. 2.*  
 [Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),  
 SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=6419197193322400931](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931)]

Notice that they say that the ONLY basis to regulate private rights is to prevent injury of one man to another by the use of said property. They say that this authority is the origin of the "police powers" of the state. What they hide, however, is that these same POLICE POWERS involve the CRIMINAL laws and EXCLUDE the CIVIL laws or even franchises. You can TELL they are trying to hide something because around this subject they invoke the Latin language that is unknown to most Americans to conceal the nature of what they are doing. Whenever anyone invokes Latin in a legal setting, a red flag ought to go up because you KNOW they are trying to hide a KEY fact. Here is the Latin they invoked:

*"sic utere tuo ut alienum non laedas"*

The other phrase to notice in the Munn case above is the use of the word "social compact". A compact is legally defined as a contract.

*"Compact, n. An agreement or contract between persons, nations, or states. Commonly applied to working agreements between and among states concerning matters of mutual concern. A contract between parties, which creates obligations and rights capable of being enforced and contemplated as such between the parties, in their distinct and independent characters. A mutual consent of parties concerned respecting some property or right*

1                   that is the object of the stipulation, or something that is to be done or forbore. See also Compact clause;  
2                   Confederacy; Interstate compact; Treaty.”  
3                   [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 281]

4           Therefore, one cannot exercise their First Amendment right to legally associate with or contract with a SOCIETY and thereby  
5           become a party to the "social compact/contract" without ALSO becoming a STATUTORY "citizen". By statutory citizen,  
6           we really mean a domiciliary of a SPECIFIC municipal jurisdiction, and not someone who was born or naturalized in that  
7           place. Hence, by STATUTORY citizen we mean a person who:

- 8           1. Has voluntarily chosen a civil domicile within a specific municipal jurisdiction and thereby become a “citizen” or  
9           “resident” of said jurisdiction. “citizens” or “residents” collectively are called “inhabitants”.
- 10          2. Has indicated their choice of domicile on government forms in the block called “residence” or “permanent address”.
- 11          3. CONSENTS to be protected by the regional civil laws of a SPECIFIC municipal government.

12          A CONSTITUTIONAL citizen, on the other hand, is someone who cannot consent to choose the place of their birth. These  
13          people in federal statutes are called “non-residents”. Neither BEING BORN nor being PHYSICALLY PRESENT in a place  
14          is an express exercise of one’s discretion or an act of CONSENT, and therefore cannot make one a government contractor  
15          called a statutory “U.S. citizen”. That is why birth or naturalization determines nationality but not their status under the  
16          CIVIL laws. All civil jurisdiction is based on “consent of the governed”, as the Declaration of Independence indicates. Those  
17          who do NOT consent to the civil laws that implement the social compact of the municipal government they are  
18          PHYSICALLY situated within are called “free inhabitants”, “nonresidents”, “transient foreigners”, or “foreign sovereigns”.  
19          These “free inhabitants” are mentioned in the Articles of Confederation, which continue to this day and they are NOT the  
20          same and mutually exclusive to a statutory “U.S. citizen”. These “free inhabitants” instead are CIVILLY governed by the  
21          common law RATHER than the civil law.

22          Policemen are NOT allowed to involve themselves in CIVIL disputes and may ONLY intervene or arrest anyone when a  
23          CRIME has been committed. They CANNOT arrest for an "infraction", which is a word designed to hide the fact that the  
24          statute being enforced is a CIVIL or FRANCHISE statute not involving the CRIMINAL "police powers". Hence, civil  
25          jurisdiction over PRIVATE rights is NOT authorized among those who HAVE such rights. Only those who know those  
26          rights and claim and enforce them, not through attorneys but in their proper person, have such rights. Nor can those PRIVATE  
27          rights lawfully be surrendered to a REAL, de jure government, even WITH consent, if they are, in fact UNALIENABLE as  
28          the Declaration of Independence indicates.

29                   *“Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”*  
30                   [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]

31          The only people who can consent to give away a right are those who HAVE no rights because domiciled on federal territory  
32          not protected by the Constitution or the Bill of Rights:

33                   *“Indeed, the practical interpretation put by Congress upon the Constitution has been long continued and uniform*  
34                   *to the effect [182 U.S. 244, 279] that the Constitution is applicable to territories acquired by purchase or*  
35                   *conquest, only when and so far as Congress shall so direct. Notwithstanding its duty to 'guarantee to every*  
36                   *state in this Union a republican form of government' (art. 4, 4), by which we understand, according to the*  
37                   *definition of Webster, 'a government in which the supreme power resides in the whole body of the people, and*  
38                   *is exercised by representatives elected by them,' Congress did not hesitate, in the original organization of the*  
39                   *territories of Louisiana, Florida, the Northwest Territory, and its subdivisions of Ohio, Indiana, Michigan,*  
40                   *Illinois, and Wisconsin and still more recently in the case of Alaska, to establish a form of government bearing*  
41                   *a much greater analogy to a British Crown colony than a republican state of America, and to vest the legislative*  
42                   *power either in a governor and council, or a governor and judges, to be appointed by the President. It was not*  
43                   *until they had attained a certain population that power was given them to organize a legislature by vote of the*  
44                   *people. In all these cases, as well as in territories subsequently organized west of the Mississippi, Congress*  
45                   *thought it necessary either to extend to Constitution and laws of the United States over them, or to declare that*  
46                   *the inhabitants should be entitled to enjoy the right of trial by jury, of bail, and of the privilege of the writ of*  
47                   *habeas corpus, as well as other privileges of the bill of rights.”*  
48                   [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

49          To apply these concepts, the police enforce the "vehicle code", but most of the vehicle code is a civil franchise that they may  
50          NOT enforce without ABUSING the police powers of the state. In recognition of these concepts, the civil provisions of the  
51          vehicle code are called "infractions" rather than "crimes". AND, before the civil provisions of the vehicle code may lawfully  
52          be enforced against those using the public roadways, one must be a "resident" with a domicile not within the state, but on  
53          federal territory where rights don't exist. All civil law attaches to SPECIFIC territory. That is why by applying for a driver's

1 license, most state vehicle codes require that the person must be a "resident" of the state, meaning a person with a domicile  
2 within the statutory but not Constitutional "United States", meaning federal territory.

3 So what the vehicle codes in most states do is mix CRIMINAL and CIVIL and even PRIVATE franchise law all into one  
4 title of code, call it the "Vehicle code", and make it extremely difficult for even the most law abiding "citizen" to distinguish  
5 which provisions are CIVIL/FRANCHISES and which are CRIMINAL, because they want to put the police force to an  
6 UNLAWFUL use enforcing CIVIL rather than CRIMINAL law. This has the practical effect of making the "CODE" not  
7 only a deception, but void for vagueness on its face, because it fails to give reasonable notice to the public at large, WHICH  
8 specific provisions pertain to EACH subset of the population. That in fact, is why they have to call it "the code", rather than  
9 simply "law": Because the truth is encrypted and hidden in order to unlawfully expand their otherwise extremely limited  
10 civil jurisdiction. The two subsets of the population who they want to confuse and mix together in order to undermine your  
11 sovereignty are:

- 12 1. Those who consent to the "social compact" by choosing a domicile or residence within a specific municipal  
13 jurisdiction. These people are identified by the following statutory terms:
  - 14 1.1. Individuals.
  - 15 1.2. Residents.
  - 16 1.3. Citizens.
  - 17 1.4. Inhabitants.
  - 18 1.5. PUBLIC officers serving as an instrumentality of the government.
- 19 2. Those who do NOT consent to the "social compact" and who therefore are called:
  - 20 2.1. Free inhabitants.
  - 21 2.2. Nonresidents.
  - 22 2.3. Transient foreigners.
  - 23 2.4. Sojourners.
  - 24 2.5. EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE human beings beyond the reach of the civil statutes implementing the social  
25 compact.

26 So how can they reach those in constitutional states with the vehicle code who are neither domiciled on federal territory nor  
27 representing a public office that is domiciled there? The way they get around the problem of only being able to enforce the  
28 CIVIL provisions of the vehicle code against domiciliaries of the federal zone is to:

- 29 1. Force those who apply for driver licenses to misrepresent their status so they appear as either statutory citizens or  
30 public officers on official business. This is done using the "permanent address" block and requiring a Social Security  
31 Number to get a license.
- 32 2. Confuse CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens" with STATUTORY "citizens", to make them appear the same even though  
33 they are NOT.
- 34 3. Arrest people domiciled in constitutional states for driving WITHOUT a license, even though technically these  
35 provisions can only be enforceable against those who are acting as a public officer WHILE driving AND who are  
36 STATUTORY but not CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens". This creates the false appearance that EVERYONE must have  
37 a license, rather than only those domiciled on federal territory or representing an office domiciled there.

38 The act of "governing" WITHOUT consent therefore implies CRIMINAL governing, not CIVIL governing. To procure  
39 CIVIL jurisdiction over a private right requires the CONSENT of the owner of the right. That is why the U.S. Supreme Court  
40 states in *Munn* the following:

41 *"When one becomes a member of society, he necessarily parts with some rights or privileges which, as an*  
42 *individual not affected by his relations to others, he might retain."*  
43 *[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),*  
44 *SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=6419197193322400931](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931)]*

45 Therefore, if one DOES NOT consent to join a "society" as a statutory citizen, he RETAINS those SOVEREIGN rights that  
46 would otherwise be lost through the enforcement of the civil law. Here is how the U.S. Supreme Court describes this  
47 requirement of law:

48 *"Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, - 'life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;'*  
49 *and to 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. **That property [or income] which a***  
50 ***man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations:***

1 [1] First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must  
2 use it for his neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and  
3 every other public "benefit"];

4 [2] second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and

5 [3] third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation."  
6 [Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]

7 A PRIVATE right that is unalienable cannot be given away by a citizen, even WITH consent, to a de jure government. Hence,  
8 the only people that any government may CIVILLY govern are those without unalienable rights, all of whom MUST therefore  
9 be domiciled on federal territory where CONSTITUTIONAL rights do not exist.

10 Notice that when they are talking about "regulating" conduct using CIVIL law, all of a sudden they mention "citizens" instead  
11 of ALL PEOPLE. These "citizens" are those with a DOMICILE within federal territory not protected by the Constitution:

12 *"Under these powers the government regulates the conduct of its citizens one towards another, and the manner*  
13 *in which each shall use his own property, when such regulation becomes necessary for the public good."*  
14 *[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876),*  
15 *SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=6419197193322400931](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=6419197193322400931)]*

16 All "citizens" that they can regulate therefore must be WITHIN the government and be acting as public officers. Otherwise,  
17 they would continue to be PRIVATE parties beyond the CIVIL control of any government. Hence, in a Republican Form of  
18 Government where the People are sovereign:

- 19 1. The only "subjects" under the civil law are public officers in the government.
- 20 2. The government is counted as a STATUTORY "citizen" but not a CONSTITUTIONAL "citizen". All  
21 CONSTITUTIONAL citizens are human beings and CANNOT be artificial entities. All STATUTORY citizens, on the  
22 other hand, are artificial entities and franchises and NOT CONSTITUTIONAL citizens.

23 *"A corporation [the U.S. government, and all those who represent it as public officers, is a federal corporation*  
24 *per 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A)] is a citizen, resident, or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of*  
25 *which it was created, and of that state or country only."*  
26 *[19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §886 (2003)]*

27  
28 *Citizens of the United States within the meaning of this Amendment must be natural and not artificial*  
29 *persons; a corporate body is not a citizen of the United States.*<sup>14</sup>

30  
31 <sup>14</sup> *Insurance Co. v. New Orleans, 13 Fed.Cas. 67 (C.C.D.La. 1870). Not being citizens of the United States,*  
32 *corporations accordingly have been declared unable "to claim the protection of that clause of the Fourteenth*  
33 *Amendment which secures the privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States against abridgment or*  
34 *impairment by the law of a State." Orient Ins. Co. v. Daggs, 172 U.S. 557, 561 (1869) . This conclusion was in*  
35 *harmony with the earlier holding in Paul v. Virginia, 75 U.S. (8 Wall.) 168 (1869), to the effect that corporations*  
36 *were not within the scope of the privileges and immunities clause of state citizenship set out in Article IV, Sec. 2.*  
37 *See also Selover, Bates & Co. v. Walsh, 226 U.S. 112, 126 (1912); Berea College v. Kentucky, 211 U.S. 45 (1908)*  
38 *; Liberty Warehouse Co. v. Tobacco Growers, 276 U.S. 71, 89 (1928); Grosjean v. American Press Co., 297 U.S.*  
39 *233, 244 (1936).*  
40 *[SOURCE: Annotated Fourteenth Amendment, Congressional Research Service (C.R.S.):*  
41 *[http://www.law.cornell.edu/amdi14a\\_hd1](http://www.law.cornell.edu/amdi14a_hd1)]*

- 42 3. The only statutory "citizens" are public offices in the government.
- 43 4. By serving in a public office, one becomes the same type of "citizen" as the GOVERNMENT is.

44 These observations are consistent with the very word roots that form the word "republic". The following video says the word  
45 originally comes from "res publica", which means a collection of PUBLIC rights shared by the public. You must therefore  
46 JOIN "the public" and become a public officer before you can partake of said PUBLIC rights.

This gives a WHOLE NEW MEANING to Abraham Lincoln's Gettysburg Address, in which he refers to American government as:

*"A government of the people, by the people, and for the people."*

You gotta volunteer as an uncompensated public officer for the government to CIVILLY govern you. Hence, the only thing they can CIVILLY GOVERN, is the GOVERNMENT! Pretty sneaky, huh? Here is a whole memorandum of law on this subject proving such a conclusion:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
FORMS PAGE: <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
DIRECT LINK: <http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/StatLawGovt.pdf>

The other important point we wish to emphasize is that those who are EXCLUSIVELY private and therefore beyond the reach of the civil law are:

1. Free inhabitants.
2. Not a statutory "person" under the civil law or franchise statute in question.
3. Not "individuals" under the CIVIL law if they are human beings. All statutory "individuals", in fact, are identified as "employees" under 5 U.S.C. §2105(a). This is the ONLY statute that describes HOW one becomes a statutory "individual" that we have been able to find.
4. "foreign", a "transient foreigner", and sovereign in respect to government CIVIL but not CRIMINAL jurisdiction.
5. NOT "subject to" but also not necessarily statutorily "exempt" under the civil or franchise statute in question.

For a VERY interesting background on the subject of this section, we recommend reading the following case:

Mugler v. Kansas, 123 U.S. 623 (1887)  
SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=12658364258779560123](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=12658364258779560123)

## 5.6 The Right to be left alone

The purpose of the Constitution of the United States of America is to confer the "right to be left alone", which is the essence of being sovereign:

*"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.**"*

*[Olmstead v. United States, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also Washington v. Harper, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]*

The legal definition of "justice" confirms that its purpose is to protect your right to be "left alone":

*PAULSEN, ETHICS (Thilly's translation), chap. 9.*

*"Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the lives and interests of others, and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others. This virtue springs from the individual's respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different spheres of interests may be roughly classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual life; property, or the totality of the instruments of action; honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or the possibility of fashioning one's life as an end in itself. The law defends these different spheres, thus giving rise to a corresponding number of spheres of rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . To violate the rights, to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice. All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the neighbor; it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself, having the same value as the individual's own*

1 life. The general formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as follows: Do no wrong yourself, and  
2 permit no wrong to be done, so far as lies in your power; or, expressed positively: Respect and protect the right."  
3 [*Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2*]

4 The Bible also states the foundation of justice by saying:

5 "*Do not strive with [or try to regulate or control or enslave] a man without cause, **if he has done you no harm.***"  
6 [*Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV*]

7 And finally, Thomas Jefferson agreed with the above by defining "justice" as follows in his First Inaugural Address:

8 "*With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing  
9 more, fellow citizens--**a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall  
10 leave them otherwise free to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from  
11 the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close  
12 the circle of our felicities.***"  
13 [*Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320*]

14 Therefore, the word "injustice" means interference with the equal rights of others absent their consent and which constitutes  
15 an injury NOT as any law defines it, but as the PERSON who is injured defines it. Under this conception of "justice",  
16 anything done with your consent cannot be classified as "injustice" or an injury.

17 Those who are "private persons" fit in the category of people who must be left alone as a matter of law:

18 "*There is a clear distinction in this particular case between an individual and a corporation, and that the latter  
19 has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for an examination at the suit of the State. The individual  
20 may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. **He is entitled to carry on his private business in his own  
21 way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom,  
22 beyond the protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long  
23 antecedent to the organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in  
24 accordance with the constitution.** Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of  
25 himself and his property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public  
26 so long as he does not trespass upon their rights."*  
27 [*Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)*]

28  
29 [Internal Revenue Manual \(IR.M.\), Section 5.14.10.2 \(09-30-2004\)](#)  
30 [Payroll Deduction Agreements](#)

31 **2. Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll deduction**  
32 **agreements.** Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process executed agreements  
33 before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.  
34 [*SOURCE: [http://sedm.org/Exhibits/EX05\\_043.pdf](http://sedm.org/Exhibits/EX05_043.pdf)*]

35 The U.S. Supreme Court has also held that the ability to regulate what it calls "private conduct" is repugnant to the  
36 constitution. It is the differentiation between PRIVATE rights and PUBLIC rights, in fact, that forms the basis for enforcing  
37 your right to be left alone:

38 "*The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes  
39 of redress" against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States  
40 v. Reese, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876); United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883); James v. Bowman, 190 U.S.  
41 127, 139 (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see,  
42 e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, 379 U.S. 241 (1964); United States v. Guest, 383 U.S. 745  
43 (1966), their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been  
44 questioned."*  
45 [*City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 (1997)*]

46 Only by taking on a "public character" or engaging in "public conduct" rather than a "private" character may our actions  
47 become the proper or lawful subject of federal or state legislation or regulation.

48 "***One great object of the Constitution is to permit citizens to structure their private relations as they choose***  
49 ***subject only to the constraints of statutory or decisional law.*** [500 U.S. 614, 620]

1 To implement these principles, courts must consider from time to time where the governmental sphere [e.g.  
2 “public purpose” and “public office”] ends and the private sphere begins. Although the conduct of private  
3 parties lies beyond the Constitution’s scope in most instances, governmental authority may dominate an activity  
4 to such an extent that its participants must be deemed to act with the authority of the government and, as a  
5 result, be subject to constitutional constraints. This is the jurisprudence of state action, which explores the  
6 “essential dichotomy” between the private sphere and the public sphere, with all its attendant constitutional  
7 obligations. Moose Lodge, supra, at 172. “

8 [. . .]

9 Given that the statutory authorization for the challenges exercised in this case is clear, the remainder of our state  
10 action analysis centers around the second part of the Lugar test, whether a private litigant, in all fairness, must  
11 be deemed a government actor in the use of peremptory challenges. Although we have recognized that this aspect  
12 of the analysis is often a fact-bound inquiry, see Lugar, supra, 457 U.S. at 939, our cases disclose certain  
13 principles of general application. Our precedents establish that, in determining whether a particular action or  
14 course of conduct is governmental in character, it is relevant to examine the following: the extent to which the  
15 actor relies on governmental assistance and benefits, see Tulsa Professional Collection Services, Inc. v. Pope,  
16 485 U.S. 478 (1988); Burton v. Wilmington Parking Authority, 365 U.S. 715 (1961); whether the actor is  
17 performing a traditional governmental function, see Terry v. Adams, 345 U.S. 461 (1953); Marsh v. Alabama,  
18 326 U.S. 501 (1946); cf. San Francisco Arts & Athletics, Inc. v. United States Olympic [500 U.S. 614, 622]  
19 Committee, 483 U.S. 522, 544 -545 (1987); and whether the injury caused is aggravated in a unique way by the  
20 incidents of governmental authority, see Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1 (1948). Based on our application of these  
21 three principles to the circumstances here, we hold that the exercise of peremptory challenges by the defendant  
22 in the District Court was pursuant to a course of state action.  
23 [Edmonson v. Leesville Concrete Company, 500 U.S. 614 (1991)]

24 The phrase “subject only to the constraints of statutory or decisional law” refers ONLY to statutes or court decisions that  
25 pertain to licensed or privileged activities or franchises, all of which:

- 26 1. Cause the licensee or franchisee to represent a “public office” and work for the government.
- 27 2. Cause the licensee or franchisee to act in a representative capacity as an officer of the government, which is a federal  
28 corporation and therefore he or she becomes an “officer or employee of a corporation” acting in a representative capacity.  
29 See 26 U.S.C. §6671(b) and 26 U.S.C. §7434, which both define a “person” within the I.R.C. criminal and penalty  
30 provisions as an officer or employee of a corporation.
- 31 3. Change the effective domicile of the “office” or “public office” of the licensee or franchisee to federal territory pursuant  
32 to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b), 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39), and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d).

33 IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.

34 (b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

35 Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:

36 (1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual’s domicile;

37 (2) for a corporation [or the officers or “public officers” of the corporation], by the law under which it was  
38 organized; and

39 (3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:

40 (A) a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state’s law may sue or  
41 be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution or  
42 laws; and

43 (B) 28 U.S.C. §§754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue or  
44 be sued in a United States court.

- 45 4. Create a “res” or “office” which is the subject of federal legislation and a “person” or “individual” within federal statutes.  
46 For instance, the definition of “individual” within 5 U.S.C. §552(a)(2) reveals that it is a government employee with a  
47 domicile in the statutory “United States”, which is federal territory. Notice that the statute below is in Title 5, which is  
48 “Government Organization and Employees”, and that “citizens and residents of the United States” share in common a  
49 legal domicile on federal territory. An “individual” is an officer of the government, and not a natural man or woman.  
50 The office is the “individual”, and not the man or woman who fills it:

51 TITLE 5 > PART I > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > § 552a  
52 § 552a. Records maintained on individuals

53 (a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

1 (2) the term "individual" means a citizen of the United States or an alien lawfully admitted for permanent  
2 residence;

3 If you don't maintain a domicile on federal territory, which is called the "United States" in the U.S. Code, or you don't work  
4 for the government by participating in its franchises, then the government has NO AUTHORITY to even keep records on  
5 you under the authority of the Privacy Act and you would be committing perjury under penalty of perjury to call yourself an  
6 "individual" on a government form. Why? Because you are the sovereign and the sovereign is not the subject of the law,  
7 but the author of the law!

8 "Since in common usage, the term person does not include the sovereign, statutes not employing the phrase are  
9 ordinarily construed to exclude it."  
10 [United States v. Cooper Corporation, 312 U.S. 600 (1941)]

11 "There is no such thing as a power of inherent Sovereignty in the government of the United States. In this country  
12 sovereignty resides in the People, and Congress can exercise no power which they have not, by their Constitution  
13 entrusted to it: All else is withheld."  
14 [Juilliard v. Greenman, 110 U.S. 421 (1884)]

15 "Sovereignty itself is, of course, not subject to law for it is the author and source of law;"  
16 [Yick Wo v. Hopkins, 118 U.S. 356 (1886)]

17 "Under our form of government, the legislature is NOT supreme. It is only one of the organs of that ABSOLUTE  
18 SOVEREIGNTY which resides in the whole body of the PEOPLE; like other bodies of the government, it can only  
19 exercise such powers as have been delegated to it, and when it steps beyond that boundary, its acts.. are utterly  
20 VOID."  
21 [Billings v. Hall, 7 CA. 1]

22 "In Europe, the executive is synonymous with the sovereign power of a state...where it is too commonly acquired  
23 by force or fraud, or both...In America, however the case is widely different. Our government is founded upon  
24 compact. Sovereignty was, and is, in the people."  
25 [The Betsy, 3 Dall 6]

26 In summary, the only way the government can control you through civil law is to connect you to public conduct or a "public  
27 office" within the government executed on federal territory. If they are asserting jurisdiction that you believe they don't  
28 have, it is probably because:

- 29 1. You misrepresented your domicile as being on federal territory within the "United States" or the "State of \_\_\_" by  
30 declaring yourself to be either a statutory "U.S. citizen" pursuant to 8 U.S.C. §1401 or a statutory "resident" (alien)  
31 pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A). This made you subject to their laws and put you into a privileged state.
- 32 2. You filled out a government application for a franchise, which includes government benefits, professional licenses,  
33 driver's licenses, marriage licenses, etc.
- 34 3. Someone else filed a document with the government which connected you to a franchise, even though you never  
35 consented to participate in the franchise. For instance, IRS information returns such as IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098,  
36 and 1099 presumptively connect you to a "trade or business" in the U.S. government pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041. A  
37 "trade or business" is then defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as "the functions of a public office". The only way to  
38 prevent this evidence from creating a liability under the franchise agreement provisions is to rebut it promptly. See:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 39 **5.7 The PUBLIC You (straw man) vs. the PRIVATE You (human)**

40 It is extremely important to know the difference between PRIVATE and PUBLIC "persons", because we all have private and  
41 public identities. This division of our identities is recognized in the following maxim of law:

42 *Quando duo juro concurrunt in und personâ, aequum est ac si essent in diversis.*  
43 *When two rights [public right v. private right] concur in one person, it is the same as if they were two separate*  
44 *persons.* 4 Co. 118.  
45 [Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
46 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

47 The U.S. Supreme Court also recognizes the division of PUBLIC v. PRIVATE:

---

### ***The "Trade or Business" Scam***

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
Form 05.001, Rev. 7-30-2013

92 of 281

EXHIBIT: \_\_\_\_\_

1 "A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he  
2 administer or execute them."  
3 [*United States v. Harris*, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]

4 "All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be  
5 carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made  
6 with [private] individuals."  
7 [*Osborn v. Bank of U.S.*, 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

8  
9 "... we are of the opinion that there is a clear distinction in this particular between an [PRIVATE] individual  
10 and a [PUBLIC] corporation, and that the latter has no right to refuse to submit its books and papers for an  
11 examination at the suit of the state. The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is  
12 entitled to carry on his private business in his own way. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty to  
13 the state or to his neighbors to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may  
14 tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the state, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the  
15 protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the  
16 organization of the state, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the  
17 Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his  
18 property from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public so long as he  
19 does not trespass upon their rights.

20 "Upon the other hand, the [PUBLIC] corporation is a creature of the state. It is presumed to be incorporated  
21 for the benefit of the public. It receives certain special privileges and franchises, and holds them subject to the  
22 laws of the state and the limitations of its charter. Its powers are limited by law. It can make no contract not  
23 authorized by its charter. Its rights to [201 U.S. 43, 75] act as a corporation are only preserved to it so long  
24 as it obeys the laws of its creation. There is a reserved right in the legislature to investigate its contracts and  
25 find out whether it has exceeded its powers. It would be a strange anomaly to hold that a state, having chartered  
26 a corporation to make use of certain franchises, could not, in the exercise of its sovereignty, inquire how these  
27 franchises had been employed, and whether they had been abused, and demand the production of the corporate  
28 books and papers for that purpose. The defense amounts to this: That an officer of a corporation which is charged  
29 with a criminal violation of the statute, may plead the criminality of such corporation as a refusal to produce its  
30 books. To state this proposition is to answer it. While an individual may lawfully refuse to answer incriminating  
31 questions unless protected by an immunity statute, it does not follow that a corporation, vested with special  
32 privileges and franchises, may refuse to show its hand when charged with an abuse of such privileges. "  
33 [*Hale v. Henkel*, 201 U.S. 43 (1906)]

34 The next time you are in court as a PRIVATE person, here are some questions for the next jury, judge, or government  
35 prosecutor trying to enforce a civil obligation upon you as a PRESUMED public officer called a "citizen", "resident",  
36 "person", or "taxpayer":

- 37 1. How do you, a PRIVATE human, "OBEY" a law without "EXECUTING" it? We'll give you a hint: It CAN'T BE  
38 DONE!
- 39 2. What "public office" or franchise does the government claim to have "created" and therefore have the right to control  
40 in the context of my otherwise exclusively PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights under the Constitution?
- 41 3. Who is the "customer" in the context of the IRS: The STATUTORY "taxpayer" public office or the PRIVATE human  
42 filling the office?
- 43 4. Who gets to define what a "benefit" is in the context of "customers"? Isn't it the human volunteering to be surety for  
44 the "taxpayer" office and not the government grantor of the public office franchise?
- 45 5. What if I as the human compelled to become surety for the office define that compulsion as an INJURY rather than a  
46 BENEFIT? Does that "end the privilege" and the jurisdiction to tax and regulate?
- 47 6. Does the national government claim the right to create franchises within a constitutional state in order to tax them?  
48 The Constitution says they CANNOT and that this is an "invasion" within the meaning of Article 4, Section 4 of the  
49 Constitution:

50 "*Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and*  
51 *with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for granting coasting licenses, licenses to pilots, licenses to*  
52 *trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive*  
53 *power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the*  
54 *granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

55 *But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this*  
56 *commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs*  
57 *exclusively to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State*

1 is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly  
2 granted to the legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive  
3 power of the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It  
4 is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports,  
5 and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus  
6 limited, and thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing  
7 subjects. **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.**  
8 [License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

- 9 7. Isn't a judge compelling you to violate your religious beliefs by compelling you to serve in a public office or accept the  
10 DUTES of the office? Isn't this a violation of the First Commandment NOT to serve "other gods", which can and does  
11 mean civil rulers or governments?

12 *But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the Lord.  
13 **And the Lord said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected  
14 Me [God], that I should not reign over them.** According to all the works which they have done since the day that  
15 I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods  
16 **[Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry].** Now therefore, heed their  
17 voice. **However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign  
18 over them.**"*  
19 [1 Sam. 8:6-9, Bible, NKJV]

- 20 8. How can one UNILATERALLY ELECT themselves into public office by filling out a government form? The form  
21 isn't even signed by anyone in the government, such as a tax form or social security application, and therefore couldn't  
22 POSSIBLY be a valid contract anyway? Isn't this a FRAUD upon the United States and criminal bribery, using illegal  
23 "withholdings" to bribe someone to TREAT you as a public officer? See 18 U.S.C. §211.  
24 9. How can a judge enforce civil statutory law that only applies to public officers without requiring proof on the record  
25 that you are CONSENSUALLY and LAWFULLY engaged in a public office? In other words, that you waived  
26 sovereign immunity by entering into a contract with the government.

27 ***"It is true, that the person who accepts an office may be supposed to enter into a compact to be answerable to  
28 the government, which he serves, for any violation of his duty; and, having taken the oath of office, he would  
29 unquestionably be liable, in such case, to a prosecution for perjury in the Federal Courts. But because one  
30 man, by his own act [CONSENT], renders himself amenable to a particular jurisdiction, shall another man,  
31 who has not incurred a similar obligation, be implicated? If, in other words, it is sufficient to vest a jurisdiction  
32 in this court, that a Federal Officer is concerned; if it is a sufficient proof of a case arising under a law of the  
33 United States to affect other persons, that such officer is bound, by law, to discharge his duty with fidelity; a  
34 source of jurisdiction is opened, which must inevitably overflow and destroy all the barriers between the judicial  
35 authorities of the State and the general government. Anything which can prevent a Federal Officer from the  
36 punctual, as well as from an impartial, performance of his duty; an assault and battery; or the recovery of a debt,  
37 as well as the offer of a bribe, may be made a foundation of the jurisdiction of this court; and, considering the  
38 constant disposition of power to extend the sphere of its influence, fictions will be resorted to, when real cases  
39 cease to occur. A mere fiction, that the defendant is in the custody of the marshal, has rendered the jurisdiction  
40 of the King's Bench universal in all personal actions."***  
41 [United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798)]  
42 SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=3339893669697439168/](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=3339893669697439168/)

- 43 10. Isn't this involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment to serve in a public office if you DON'T  
44 consent and they won't let you TALK about the ABSENCE of your consent?  
45 11. Isn't it a violation of due process of law to PRESUME that you are public officer WITHOUT EVIDENCE on the  
46 record from an unbiased witness who has no financial interest in the outcome?

47 *"A presumption is an assumption of fact that the law requires to be made from another fact or group of facts  
48 found or otherwise established in the action. A presumption is not evidence."*  
49 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185]

50  
51 ***"If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not  
52 due process of law. [. . .] the presumption of innocence under which guilt must be proven by legally obtained  
53 evidence and the verdict must be supported by the evidence presented; rights at the earliest stage of the criminal  
54 process; and the guarantee that an individual will not be tried more than once for the same offence (double  
55 jeopardy).***  
56 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]  
57

- 3 12. If the judge won't enforce the requirement that the government as moving party has the burden of proving WITH  
4 EVIDENCE that you were LAWFULLY "appointed or elected" to a public office, aren't you therefore PRESUMED to  
5 be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and therefore beyond the reach of the civil statutory law?  
6 13. Isn't the judge criminally obstructing justice to interfere with requiring evidence on the record that you lawfully  
7 occupy a public office? See 18 U.S.C. §1503, whereby the judge is criminally "influencing" the PUBLIC you.  
8 14. Isn't an unsupported presumption that prejudices a PRIVATE right a violation of the Constitution and doesn't the  
9 rights that UNCONSTITUTIONAL presumption prejudicially conveys to the government constitute a taking of rights  
10 without just compensation in violation of the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause?  
11 15. Don't the rights that UNCONSTITUTIONAL presumptions prejudicially convey to the government constitute a taking  
12 of rights without just compensation in violation of the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause?  
13 16. By what authority does the judge impose federal civil law within a constitutional state of the Union because:  
14 16.1. Constitutional states are legislatively but not constitutionally foreign jurisdiction.  
15 16.2. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) requires that those with a domicile outside of federal territory cannot be  
16 sued under federal law.  
17 16.3. The Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652 dictates that state rather than federal law applies.  
18 16.4. National franchises and the PRIVATE law that implements them cannot be offered or enforced within  
19 constitutional states per License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866).  
20 17. Even if we ARE lawfully serving in a public office, don't we have the right to:  
21 17.1. Be off duty?  
22 17.2. Choose WHEN we want to be off duty?  
23 17.3. Choose WHAT financial transactions we want to connect to the office?  
24 17.4. Be protected in NOT volunteering to connect a specific activity to the public office? Governments LIE by calling  
25 something "voluntary" and yet refusing to protect those who do NOT consent to "volunteer", don't they?  
26 17.5. Not be coerced to sign up for OTHER, unrelated public offices when we sign up for a single office? For instance,  
27 do we have a right not become a FEDERAL officer when we sign up for a STATE "driver license" and "public  
28 office" that ALSO requires us to have a Social Security Number to get the license, and therefore to ALSO  
29 become a FEDERAL officer at the same time.  
30 If the answer to all the above is NO, then there ARE no PRIVATE rights or PRIVATE property and there IS no  
31 "government" because government's only protect PRIVATE rights and private property!

32 We'd love to hear a jury, judge, or prosecutor address this subject before they haul him away in a straight jacket to the nuthouse  
33 because of a completely irrational and maybe even criminal answer.

34 The next time you end up in front of a judge or government attorney enforcing a civil statute against you, you might want to  
35 insist on proof in the record during the process of challenging jurisdiction as a defendant or respondent:

- 36 1. WHICH of the two "persons" they are addressing or enforcing against.  
37 2. How the two statuses, PUBLIC v. PRIVATE, became connected.  
38 3. What specific act of EXPRESS consent connected the two. PRESUMPTION alone on the part of government can't. A  
39 presumption that the two became connected WITHOUT consent is an unconstitutional eminent domain in violation of  
40 the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause.

41 In a criminal trial, such a question would be called a "bill of particulars".

42 We can handle private and public affairs from the private, but we cannot handle private affairs from the public. The latter is  
43 one of the biggest mistakes many people make when trying to handle their commercial and lawful (private) or legal (public)  
44 affairs. Those who use PUBLIC property for PRIVATE gain in fact are STEALING and such stealing has always been a  
45 crime.

---

<sup>33</sup> Levasseur v. Field (Me), 332 A.2d. 765; Hinds v. John Hancock Mut. Life Ins. Co., 155 Me 349, 155 A.2d. 721, 85 A.L.R.2d. 703 (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in Poitras v. R. E. Glidden Body Shop, Inc. (Me) 430 A.2d. 1113); Connizzo v. General American Life Ins. Co. (Mo App), 520 S.W.2d. 661.

1 In law, all rights attach to LAND, and all privileges attach to one's STATUS under voluntary civil franchises. An example  
2 of privileged statuses include "taxpayer" (under the tax code), "person", "individual", "driver" (under the vehicle code),  
3 "spouse" (under the family code). Rights are PRIVATE, PRIVILEGES are PUBLIC.

4 In our society, the PRIVATE "straw man" was created by the application for the birth certificate. It is a legal person under  
5 contract law and under the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.), with capacity to sue or be sued under the common law. It  
6 is PRIVATE PROPERTY of the human being described in the birth certificate.

7 The PUBLIC officer "straw man" (e.g. statutory "taxpayer") was created by the SSA Form SS-5, Application for SS Card.  
8 It is a privileged STATUS under an [unconstitutional national franchise](#) of the [de facto government](#). It is PROPERTY of the  
9 national government. The PUBLIC "straw man" is thoroughly described in:

*Proof that There Is a "Straw Man", Form #05.042*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10 The PRIVATE "John Doe" is a statutory "non-resident non-person" not engaged in the "trade or business"/PUBLIC  
11 OFFICER franchise in relation to the PUBLIC. He exists in the republic and is a free inhabitant under the Articles of  
12 Confederation. He has inalienable rights and unlimited liabilities. Those unlimited liabilities are described in

*The Unlimited Liability Universe*  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Spirituality/Articles/UnlimitedLiabilityUniverse.htm>

13 The PUBLIC "JOHN DOE" is a public office in the government corporation and statutory "U.S. citizen" per 8 U.S.C. §1401,  
14 26 U.S.C. §3121(e), and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c). He exists in the privileged [socialist democracy](#). He has "benefits", franchises,  
15 obligations, immunities, and limited liability.

16 In the PRIVATE, money is an ASSET and always in the form of something that has intrinsic value, i.e. gold or silver. Payment  
17 for anything is in the form of commercial set off.

18 In the PUBLIC, money is a LIABILITY or debt and normally takes the form of a promissory note, i.e. a Federal Reserve  
19 Note (FRN), a check, bond or note. Payment is in the form of discharge in the future.

20 The PRIVATE realm is the basis for all contract and commerce under the Uniform Commercial Code (U.C.C.). The PUBLIC  
21 realm was created by the bankruptcy of the PRIVATE entity. Generally, creditors can operate from the PRIVATE. PUBLIC  
22 entities are all debtors (or slaves). The exercise of the right to contract by the PRIVATE straw man makes human beings into  
23 SURETY for the PUBLIC straw man.

24 Your judicious exercise of your right to contract and the requirement for consent that protects it is the main thing that keeps  
25 the PUBLIC separate from the PRIVATE. See:

*Requirement for Consent, Form #05.003*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

26 **Be careful how you use your right to contract!** It is the most DANGEROUS right you have because it can destroy ALL  
27 of your PRIVATE rights by converting them to PUBLIC rights and offices.

28 **"These general rules are well settled:**

29 **(1) That the United States, when it creates rights in individuals against itself [a "public right", which is a**  
30 **euphemism for a "franchise" to help the court disguise the nature of the transaction], is under no obligation**  
31 **to provide a remedy through the courts.** *United States ex rel. Dunlap v. Black, 128 U.S. 40, 9 Sup.Ct. 12, 32*  
32 *L.Ed. 354; Ex parte Atocha, 17 Wall. 439, 21 L.Ed. 696; Gordon v. United States, 7 Wall. 188, 195, 19 L.Ed. 35;*  
33 *De Groot v. United States, 5 Wall. 419, 431, 433, 18 L.Ed. 700; Comegys v. Vasse, 1 Pet. 193, 212, 7 L.Ed. 108.*

34 **(2) That where a statute creates a right and provides a special remedy, that remedy is exclusive.** *Wilder*  
35 *Manufacturing Co. v. Corn Products Co., 236 U.S. 165, 174, 175, 35 Sup.Ct. 398, 59 L.Ed. 520, Ann. Cas. 1916A,*  
36 *118; Arnson v. Murphy, 109 U.S. 238, 3 Sup.Ct. 184, 27 L.Ed. 920; Barnet v. National Bank, 98 U.S. 555, 558,*  
37 *25 L.Ed. 212; Farmers' & Mechanics' National Bank v. Dearing, 91 U.S. 29, 35, 23 L.Ed. 196. Still the fact that*  
38 *the right and the remedy are thus intertwined might not, if the provision stood alone, require us to hold that the*

1 *remedy expressly given excludes a right of review by the Court of Claims, where the decision of the special*  
2 *tribunal involved no disputed question of fact and the denial of compensation was rested wholly upon the*  
3 *construction of the act. See Medbury v. United States, 173 U.S. 492, 198, 19 Sup.Ct. 503, 43 L.Ed. 779; Parish v.*  
4 *MacVeagh, 214 U.S. 124, 29 Sup.Ct. 556, 53 L.Ed. 936; McLean v. United States, 226 U.S. 374, 33 Sup.Ct. 122,*  
5 *57 L.Ed. 260; United States v. Laughlin (No. 200), 249 U.S. 440, 39 Sup.Ct. 340, 63 L.Ed. 696, decided April 12,*  
6 *1919."*  
7 *[U.S. v. Babcock, 250 U.S. 328, 39 S.Ct. 464 (1919)]*

8 All PUBLIC franchises are contracts or agreements and therefore participating in them is an act of contracting.

9 *"It is generally conceded that a franchise is the subject of a contract between the grantor and the grantee, and*  
10 *that it does in fact constitute a contract when the requisite element of a consideration is present.<sup>34</sup> Conversely, a*  
11 *franchise granted without consideration is not a contract binding upon the state, franchisee, or pseudo-*  
12 *franchisee.<sup>35</sup> "*  
13 *[36 American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §6: As a Contract (1999)]*

14 Franchises include Social Security, income taxation ("trade or business"/public office franchise), unemployment insurance,  
15 driver licensing ("driver" franchise), and marriage licensing ("spouse" franchise).

16 *"You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan*  
17 *government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by*  
18 *becoming a "resident" or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me*  
19 *[God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a*  
20 *snare to you."*  
21 *[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]*

22 Governments become corrupt by:

- 23 1. Refusing to recognize the PRIVATE.
- 24 2. Undermining or interfering with the invocation of the common law in courts of justice.
- 25 3. Allowing false information returns to be abused to convert the PRIVATE into the PUBLIC without the consent of the  
26 owner.
- 27 4. Destroying or undermining remedies for the protection of PRIVATE rights.
- 28 5. Replacing CONSTITUTIONAL courts with LEGISLATIVE FRANCHISE courts.
- 29 6. Making judges into statutory franchisees such as "taxpayers", through which they are compelled to have a conflict of  
30 interest that ultimately destroys or undermines all private rights. This is a crime and a civil offense in violation of 18  
31 U.S.C. §208, 28 U.S.C. §144, and 28 U.S.C. §455.
- 32 7. Offering or enforcing government franchises to people not domiciled on federal territory. This breaks down the  
33 separation of powers and enforces franchise law extraterritorially.
- 34 8. Abusing "words of art" to blur or confuse the separation between the PUBLIC and the PRIVATE. (deception)
- 35 9. Removing the domicile prerequisite for participation in government franchises through policy and not law, thus  
36 converting them into essentially PRIVATE business ventures that operate entirely through the right to contract.
- 37 10. Abusing sovereign immunity to protect PRIVATE government business ventures, thus destroying competition and  
38 implementing a state-sponsored monopoly.
- 39 11. Refusing to criminally prosecute those who compel participation in government franchises.
- 40 12. Turning citizenship into a statutory franchise, and thus causing people who claim citizen status to unwittingly become  
41 PUBLIC officers.
- 42 13. Allowing presumption to be used as a substitute for evidence in any proceeding to enforce government franchises  
43 against an otherwise PRIVATE party. This violates due process of law, unfairly advantages the government, and  
44 imputes to the government supernatural powers as an object of religious worship.

<sup>34</sup> Larson v. South Dakota, 278 U.S. 429, 73 L.Ed. 441, 49 S.Ct. 196; Grand Trunk Western R. Co. v. South Bend, 227 U.S. 544, 57 L.Ed. 633, 33 S.Ct. 303; Blair v. Chicago, 201 U.S. 400, 50 L.Ed. 801, 26 S.Ct. 427; Arkansas-Missouri Power Co. v. Brown, 176 Ark. 774, 4 S.W.2d. 15, 58 A.L.R. 534; Chicago General R. Co. v. Chicago, 176 Ill. 253, 52 N.E. 880; Louisville v. Louisville Home Tel. Co., 149 Ky. 234, 148 S.W. 13; State ex rel. Kansas City v. East Fifth Street R. Co., 140 Mo. 539, 41 S.W. 955; Baker v. Montana Petroleum Co., 99 Mont. 465, 44 P.2d. 735; Re Board of Fire Comrs. 27 N.J. 192, 142 A.2d. 85; Chrysler Light & P. Co. v. Belfield, 58 N.D. 33, 224 N.W. 871, 63 A.L.R. 1337; Franklin County v. Public Utilities Com., 107 Ohio.St. 442, 140 N.E. 87, 30 A.L.R. 429; State ex rel. Daniel v. Broad River Power Co., 157 S.C. 1, 153 S.E. 537; Rutland Electric Light Co. v. Marble City Electric Light Co., 65 Vt. 377, 26 A. 635; Virginia-Western Power Co. v. Commonwealth, 125 Va. 469, 99 S.E. 723, 9 A.L.R. 1148, cert den 251 U.S. 557, 64 L.Ed. 413, 40 S.Ct. 179, disapproved on other grounds Victoria v. Victoria Ice, Light & Power Co. 134 Va. 134, 114 S.E. 92, 28 A.L.R. 562, and disapproved on other grounds Richmond v. Virginia Ry. & Power Co. 141 Va. 69, 126 S.E. 353.

<sup>35</sup> Pennsylvania R. Co. v. Bowers, 124 Pa. 183, 16 A. 836.

1 Therefore, it is important to learn how to be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and a CREDITOR in all of our affairs. Freedom is  
2 possible in the PRIVATE; it is not even a valid fantasy in the realm of the PUBLIC.

3 Below is a summary:

4 **Table 3: Public v. Private**

#	Characteristic	Private	Public
1	Name	“John Doe”	“JOHN DOE” (idemsonans)
2	Created by	Birth certificate	SSA Form SS-5, Application for SS Card
3	Property of	Human being	Government
4	Protected by	Common law	Statutory franchises
5	Type of rights exercised	Private rights Constitutional rights	Public rights Statutory privileges
6	Rights/privileges attach to	LAND you stand on	Statutory STATUS under a voluntary civil franchise
7	Courts which protect or vindicate rights/privileges	Constitutional courts under Article III in the true Judicial Branch	Legislative administrative franchise courts under Articles 1 and IV in the Executive Branch.
8	Domiciled on	Private property	Public property/federal territory
9	Commercial standing	Creditor	Debtor
10	Money	Gold and silver	Promissory note (debt instrument)
11	Sovereign being worshipped/obeyed	God	Governments and political rulers (The Beast, Rev. 19:19). Paganism
12	Purpose of government	Protect PRIVATE rights	Expand revenues and control over the populace and consolidate all rights and sovereignty to itself
13	Government consists of	Body POLITIC (PRIVATE) <b>and</b> body CORPORATE (PUBLIC)	Body CORPORATE (PUBLIC) <b>only</b> . All those in the body POLITIC are converted into officers of the corporation by abusing franchises.

5 **5.8 All PUBLIC/GOVERNMENT law attaches to government territory, all PRIVATE law**  
6 **attaches to your right to contract**

7 A very important consideration to understand is that:

- 8 1. All EXCLUSIVELY PUBLIC LAW attaches to the government’s own territory. By “PUBLIC”, we mean law that  
9 runs the government and ONLY the government.  
10 2. All EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE law attaches to one of the following:  
11 2.1. The exercise of your right to contract with others.  
12 2.2. The property you own and lend out to others based on specific conditions.

13 Item 2.2 needs further attention. Here is how that mechanism works:

14 *“How, then, are purely equitable obligations created? For the most part, either by the acts of third persons or by*  
15 *equity alone. **But how can one person impose an obligation upon another? By giving property to the latter on***  
16 ***the terms of his assuming an obligation in respect to it. At law there are only two means by which the object of***  
17 ***the donor could be at all accomplished, consistently with the entire ownership of the property passing to the***  
18 ***donee, namely: first, by imposing a real obligation upon the property; secondly, by subjecting the title of the***  
19 ***donee to a condition subsequent.** The first of these the law does not permit; the second is entirely inadequate.*  
20 *Equity, however, can secure most of the objects of the doner, and yet avoid the mischiefs of real obligations by*  
21 *imposing upon the donee (and upon all persons to whom the property shall afterwards come without value or*  
22 *with notice) **a personal obligation with respect to the property; and accordingly this is what equity does.** It is in*  
23 *this way that all trusts are created, and all equitable charges made (i.e., equitable hypothecations or liens created)*  
24 *by testators in their wills. In this way, also, most trusts are created by acts inter vivos, except in those cases in*  
25 *which the trustee incurs a legal as well as an equitable obligation. **In short, as property is the subject of every***  
26 ***equitable obligation, so the owner of property is the only person whose act or acts can be the means of creating***  
27 ***an obligation in respect to that property. Moreover, the owner of property can create an obligation in respect***  
28 ***to it in only two ways: first, by incurring the obligation himself, in which case he commonly also incurs a legal***

1 obligation; secondly, by imposing the obligation upon some third person; and this he does in the way just  
2 explained.”

3 [*Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 543*]

4 Next, we must describe exactly what we mean by “territory”, and the three types of “territory” identified by the U.S. Supreme  
5 Court in relation to the term “United States”. Below is how the United States Supreme Court addressed the question of the  
6 meaning of the term “United States” (see Black’s Law Dictionary) in the famous case of *Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt*, 324  
7 U.S. 652 (1945). The Court ruled that the term United States has three uses:

8 *“The term ‘United States’ may be used in any one of several senses. It may be merely the name of a sovereign*  
9 *occupying the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations. It may designate the territory*  
10 *over which the sovereignty of the United States extends, or it may be the collective name of the states which are*  
11 *united by and under the Constitution.”*

12 [*Hooven & Allison Co. v. Evatt, 324 U.S. 652 (1945)*]

13 We will now break the above definition into its three contexts and show what each means.  
14

**Table 4: Meanings assigned to "United States" by the U.S. Supreme Court in *Hooven & Allison v. Evatt***

#	U.S. Supreme Court Definition of "United States" in <i>Hooven</i>	Context in which usually used	Referred to in this article as	Interpretation
1	"It may be merely the name of a sovereign occupying the position analogous to that of other sovereigns in the family of nations."	International law	"United States**"	"These <u>united States</u> ," when traveling abroad, you come under the jurisdiction of the President through his agents in the U.S. State Department, where "U.S." refers to the sovereign society. You are a "Citizen of the United States" like someone is a Citizen of France, or England. We identify this version of "United States" with a single asterisk after its name: "United States*" throughout this article.
2	"It may designate the territory over which the sovereignty of the United States extends, or"	Federal law Federal forms	"United States**"	"The United States (the District of Columbia, possessions and territories)". Here Congress has exclusive legislative jurisdiction. In this sense, the term "United States" is a singular noun. You are a person residing in the District of Columbia, one of its Territories or Federal areas (enclaves). Hence, even a person living in the one of the sovereign States could still be a member of the Federal area and therefore a "citizen of the United States." This is the definition used in most "Acts of Congress" and federal statutes. We identify this version of "United States" with two asterisks after its name: "United States**" throughout this article. This definition is also synonymous with the "United States" corporation found in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A).
3	"...as the collective name for the states which are united by and under the Constitution."	Constitution of the United States	"United States***"	"The <u>several States</u> which is the <u>united States of America</u> ." Referring to the <u>50 sovereign States</u> , which are united under the <u>Constitution of the United States of America</u> . The federal areas within these states are not included in this definition because the <u>Congress does not</u> have exclusive legislative authority over any of the <u>50 sovereign States within the Union of States</u> . Rights are retained by the <u>States</u> in the 9th and 10th Amendments, and you are a "Citizen of these <u>united States</u> ." This is the definition used in the Constitution for the United States of America. We identify this version of "United States" with a three asterisks after its name: "United States***" throughout this article.

The way our present system functions, all PUBLIC rights are attached to federal territory. They cannot lawfully attach to EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property because the right to regulate EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE rights is repugnant to the constitution, as held by the U.S. Supreme Court.

Lastly, when the government enters the realm of commerce and private business activity, it operates in equity and is treated as EQUAL in every respect to everyone else. ONLY in this capacity can it enact law that does NOT attach to its own territory and to those DOMICILED on its territory:

*See also Clearfield Trust Co. v. United States, 318 U.S. 363, 369 (1943) ("The United States does business on business terms") (quoting United States v. National Exchange Bank of Baltimore, 270 U.S. 527, 534 (1926)); Perry v. United States, supra at 352 (1935) ("When the United States, with constitutional authority, makes contracts, it has rights and incurs responsibilities similar to those of individuals who are parties to such instruments. There is no difference . . . except that the United States cannot be sued without its consent") (citation omitted); United States v. Bostwick, 94 U.S. 53, 66 (1877) ("The United States, when they contract with their citizens, are controlled by the same laws that govern the citizen in that behalf"); Cooke v. United States, 91 U.S. 389, 398 (1875) (explaining that when the United States "comes down from its position of sovereignty, and enters the domain of commerce, it submits itself to the same laws that govern individuals there").*

*See Jones, 1 Cl.Ct. at 85 ("Wherever the public and private acts of the government seem to commingle, a citizen or corporate body must by supposition be substituted in its place, and then the question be determined whether the action will lie against the supposed defendant"); O'Neill v. United States, 231 Ct.Cl. 823, 826 (1982) (sovereign acts doctrine applies where, "[w]here [the] contracts exclusively between private parties, the party hurt by such governing action could not claim compensation from the other party for the governing action"). The dissent ignores these statements (including the statement from Jones, from which case Horowitz drew its reasoning literally verbatim), when it says, post at 931, that the sovereign acts cases do not emphasize the need to treat the government-as-contractor the same as a private party. [United States v. Winstar Corp., 518 U.S. 839 (1996)]*

If a government wants to reach outside its territory and create PRIVATE law for those who have not consented to its jurisdiction by choosing a domicile on its territory, the ONLY method it has for doing this is to exercise its right to contract.

*Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*

1 *Locus contractus regit actum.*  
2 *The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*  
3 *[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;*  
4 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

5 The most important method by which governments exercise their PRIVATE right to contract and disassociate with the  
6 territorial limitation upon their lawmaking powers is through the use or abuse of franchises, which are contracts.

7 *As a rule, **franchises spring from contracts between the sovereign power and private citizens**, made upon*  
8 *valuable considerations, for purposes of individual advantage as well as public benefit,<sup>36</sup> and thus a franchise*  
9 *partakes of a double nature and character. **So far as it affects or concerns the public, it is publici juris and is***  
10 ***subject to governmental control. The legislature may prescribe the manner of granting it, to whom it may be***  
11 ***granted, the conditions and terms upon which it may be held, and the duty of the grantee to the public in***  
12 ***exercising it, and may also provide for its forfeiture upon the failure of the grantee to perform that duty. But***  
13 ***when granted, it becomes the property of the grantee, and is a private right, subject only to the governmental***  
14 ***control growing out of its other nature as publici juris.**<sup>37</sup>*  
15 *[American Jurisprudence 2d, Franchises, §4: Generally (1999)]*

## 16 **5.9 Taxation of “Public” v. “Private” property**

17 *“All systems either of preference or of restraint, therefore, being thus completely taken away, the obvious and*  
18 *simple system of natural liberty establishes itself of its own accord. Every man, as long as he does not violate the*  
19 *laws of justice, is left perfectly free to pursue his own interest his own way, and to bring both his industry and*  
20 *capital into competition with those of any other man or order of men. The sovereign is completely discharged*  
21 *from a duty, in the attempting to perform which he must always be exposed to innumerable delusions, and for the*  
22 *proper performance of which no human wisdom or knowledge could ever be sufficient: the duty of superintending*  
23 *the industry of private people.”*  
24 *[Adam Smith, [An Inquiry into the Nature and Causes of the Wealth of Nations](#) (1776)]*

25 The U.S. Supreme Court has held many times that the ONLY purpose for lawful, constitutional taxation is to collect revenues  
26 to support ONLY the machinery and operations of the government and its “employees”. This purpose, it calls a “public use”  
27 or “public purpose”:

28 *“The power to tax is, therefore, the strongest, the most pervading of all powers of government, reaching directly*  
29 *or indirectly to all classes of the people. **It was said by Chief Justice Marshall, in the case of McCulloch v.***  
30 ***Md., 4 Wheat. 431, that the power to tax is the power to destroy.** A striking instance of the truth of the proposition*  
31 *is seen in the fact that the existing tax of ten per cent, imposed by the United States on the circulation of all other*  
32 *banks than the National Banks, drove out of existence every \*state bank of circulation within a year or two after*  
33 *its passage. This power can be readily employed against one class of individuals and in favor of another, so as*  
34 *to ruin the one class and give unlimited wealth and prosperity to the other, if there is no implied limitation of the*  
35 *uses for which the power may be exercised.*

36 ***To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow***  
37 ***it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery***  
38 ***because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under***  
39 ***legislative forms.***

40 ***Nor is it taxation. ‘A tax,’ says Webster’s Dictionary, ‘is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or***  
41 ***property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.’ ‘Taxes are burdens or charges imposed***  
42 ***by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.’ Cooley, Const. Lim., 479.***

43 *Coulter, J., in Northern Liberties v. St. John’s Church, 13 Pa.St. 104 says, very forcibly, ‘I think the common*  
44 *mind has everywhere taken in the understanding that **taxes are a public imposition, levied by authority of the***  
45 ***government for the purposes of carrying on the government in all its machinery and operations—that they are***  
46 ***imposed for a public purpose.’ See, also Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St. 69; Matter of Mayor of N.Y., 11***  
47 ***Johns., 77; Camden v. Allen, 2 Dutch., 398; Sharpless v. Mayor, supra; Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47; Whiting v.***  
48 ***Fond du Lac, supra.’***  
49 *[[Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 \(1874\)](#)]*  
50

---

<sup>36</sup> Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263; Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460; State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665; Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691.

<sup>37</sup> Georgia R. & Power Co. v. Atlanta, 154 Ga. 731, 115 S.E. 263; Lippencott v. Allander, 27 Iowa 460; State ex rel. Hutton v. Baton Rouge, 217 La. 857, 47 So.2d. 665; Tower v. Tower & S. Street R. Co. 68 Minn 500, 71 N.W. 691.

1 "A tax, in the general understanding of the term and as used in the constitution, signifies an exaction for the  
2 support of the government. The word has never thought to connote the expropriation of money from one group  
3 for the benefit of another."  
4 [[U.S. v. Butler, 297 U.S. 1 \(1936\)](#)]

5 Black's Law Dictionary defines the word "public purpose" as follows:

6 "**Public purpose.** In the law of taxation, eminent domain, etc., this is a term of classification to distinguish the  
7 objects for which, according to settled usage, the government is to provide, from those which, by the like usage,  
8 are left to private interest, inclination, or liberality. The constitutional requirement that the purpose of any tax,  
9 police regulation, or particular exertion of the power of eminent domain shall be the convenience, safety, or  
10 welfare of the entire community and not the welfare of a specific individual or class of persons [such as, for  
11 instance, federal benefit recipients as individuals]. "Public purpose" that will justify expenditure of public money  
12 generally means such an activity as will serve as benefit to community as a body and which at same time is directly  
13 related function of government. *Pack v. Southwestern Bell Tel. & Tel. Co.*, 215 Tenn. 503, 387 S.W.2d. 789, 794.

14 The term is synonymous with governmental purpose. As employed to denote the objects for which taxes may be  
15 levied, it has no relation to the urgency of the public need or to the extent of the public benefit which is to follow;  
16 **the essential requisite being that a public service or use shall affect the inhabitants as a community, and not**  
17 **merely as individuals.** A public purpose or public business has for its objective the promotion of the public  
18 health, safety, morals, general welfare, security, prosperity, and contentment of all the inhabitants or residents  
19 within a given political division, as, for example, a state, the sovereign powers of which are exercised to promote  
20 such public purpose or public business."  
21 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1231, Emphasis added*]

22 A related word defined in Black's Law Dictionary is "public use":

23 **Public use.** Eminent domain. The constitutional and statutory basis for taking property by eminent domain. For  
24 condemnation purposes, "public use" is one which confers some benefit or advantage to the public; it is not  
25 confined to actual use by public. It is measured in terms of right of public to use proposed facilities for which  
26 condemnation is sought and, as long as public has right of use, whether exercised by one or many members of  
27 public, a "public advantage" or "public benefit" accrues sufficient to constitute a public use. *Montana Power*  
28 *Co. v. Bokma, Mont.*, 457 P.2d. 769, 772, 773.

29 Public use, in constitutional provisions restricting the exercise of the right to take property in virtue of eminent  
30 domain, means a use concerning the whole community distinguished from particular individuals. But each and  
31 every member of society need not be equally interested in such use, or be personally and directly affected by it;  
32 if the object is to satisfy a great public want or exigency, that is sufficient. *Ringe Co. v. Los Angeles County*, 262  
33 U.S. 700, 43 S.Ct. 689, 692, 67 L.Ed. 1186. The term may be said to mean public usefulness, utility, or advantage,  
34 or what is productive of general benefit. It may be limited to the inhabitants of a small or restricted locality, but  
35 must be in common, and not for a particular individual. The use must be a needful one for the public, which  
36 cannot be surrendered without obvious general loss and inconvenience. A "public use" for which land may be  
37 taken defies absolute definition for it changes with varying conditions of society, new appliances in the sciences,  
38 changing conceptions of scope and functions of government, and other differing circumstances brought about by  
39 an increase in population and new modes of communication and transportation. *Katz v. Brandon*, 156 Conn.  
40 521, 245 A.2d. 579, 586.

41 See also *Condemnation; Eminent domain.*  
42 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1232*]

43 Black's Law Dictionary also defines the word "tax" as follows:

44 "**Tax:** A charge by the government on the income of an individual, corporation, or trust, as well as the value  
45 of an estate or gift. The objective in assessing the tax is to generate revenue to be used for the needs of the public.

46 A pecuniary [relating to money] burden laid upon individuals or property to support the government, and is a  
47 payment exacted by legislative authority. *In re Mytinger, D.C.Tex.* 31 F.Supp. 977,978,979. **Essential**  
48 **characteristics of a tax are that it is NOT A VOLUNTARY**  
49 **PAYMENT OR DONATION, BUT AN ENFORCED**  
50 **CONTRIBUTION, EXACTED PURSUANT TO**  
51 **LEGISLATIVE AUTHORITY.** *Michigan Employment Sec. Commission v. Patt*, 4  
52 Mich.App. 228, 144 N.W.2d. 663, 665. ..."  
53 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1457*]

1 So in order to be legitimately called a “tax” or “taxation”, the money we pay to the government must fit all of the following  
2 criteria:

- 3 1. The money must be used ONLY for the support of government. It cannot go to a private person, or even to those who  
4 THINK they are private but aren’t.
- 5 2. The subject of the tax must be “liable”, and responsible to pay for the support of government under the force of law.
- 6 3. The money must go toward a “public purpose” rather than a “private purpose”.
- 7 4. The monies paid cannot be described as wealth transfer between two people or classes of PRIVATE people within  
8 society.
- 9 5. The monies paid cannot aid one group of private individuals in society at the expense of another group, because this  
10 violates the concept of equal protection of law for all citizens found in Fourteenth Amendment, Section 1.

11 If the monies demanded by government do not fit all of the above requirements, then they are being used for a “private”  
12 purpose and cannot be called “taxes” or “taxation”, according to the U.S. Supreme Court. Actions by the government to  
13 enforce the payment of any monies that do not meet all the above requirements can therefore only be described as:

- 14 1. Theft and robbery by the government in the guise of “taxation”
- 15 2. Government by decree rather than by law
- 16 3. Tyranny
- 17 4. Socialism
- 18 5. Mob rule and a tyranny by the “have-nots” against the “haves”
- 19 6. [18 U.S.C. §241](#): Conspiracy against rights. The IRS shares tax return information with states of the union, so that both  
20 of them can conspire to deprive you of your property.
- 21 7. [18 U.S.C. §242](#): Deprivation of rights under the color of law. The Fifth Amendment says that people in states of the  
22 Union cannot be deprived of their property without due process of law or a court hearing. Yet, the IRS tries to make it  
23 appear like they have the authority to just STEAL these people’s property for a fabricated tax debt that they aren’t even  
24 legally liable for.
- 25 8. [18 U.S.C. §247](#): Damage to religious property; obstruction of persons in the free exercise of religious beliefs
- 26 9. [18 U.S.C. §872](#): Extortion by officers or employees of the United States.
- 27 10. [18 U.S.C. §876](#): Mailing threatening communications. This includes all the threatening notices regarding levies, liens,  
28 and idiotic IRS letters that refuse to justify why government thinks we are “liable”.
- 29 11. [18 U.S.C. §880](#): Receiving the proceeds of extortion. Any money collected from Americans through illegal enforcement  
30 actions and for which the contributors are not “liable” under the law is extorted money, and the IRS is in receipt of the  
31 proceeds of illegal extortion.
- 32 12. [18 U.S.C. §1581](#): Peonage, obstructing enforcement. IRS is obstructing the proper administration of the Internal  
33 Revenue Code and the Constitution, which require that they respect those who choose NOT to volunteer to participate  
34 in the federal donation program identified under subtitle A of the I.R.C.
- 35 13. [18 U.S.C. §1583](#): Enticement into slavery. IRS tries to enlist “nontaxpayers” to rejoin the ranks of other peons who pay  
36 taxes they aren’t demonstrably liable for, which amount to slavery.
- 37 14. [18 U.S.C. §1589](#): Forced labor. Being forced to expend one’s personal time responding to frivolous IRS notices and  
38 pay taxes on my labor that I am not liable for.

39 The U.S. Supreme Court has further characterized all efforts to abuse the tax system in order to accomplish “wealth transfer”  
40 as “political heresy” that is a denial of republican principles that form the foundation of our Constitution, when it issued the  
41 following strong words of rebuke. Incidentally, the case below also forms the backbone of reasons why the Internal Revenue  
42 Code can never be anything more than private law that only applies to those who volunteer into it:

43 *“The Legislature may enjoin, permit, forbid, and punish; they may declare new crimes; and establish rules of*  
44 *conduct for all its citizens in future cases; they may command what is right, and prohibit what is wrong; but **they***  
45 ***[the government] cannot change innocence [a “nontaxpayer”] into guilt [a “taxpayer”]; or punish innocence***  
46 ***as a crime [criminally prosecute a “nontaxpayer” for violation of the tax laws]; or violate the right of an***  
47 ***antecedent lawful private contract; or the right of private property. To maintain that our Federal, or State,***  
48 ***Legislature possesses such powers [of THEFT and FRAUD], if they had not been expressly restrained; would,***  
49 ***\*389 in my opinion, be a political heresy, altogether inadmissible in our free republican governments.***”  
50 *[Calder v. Bull, 3 U.S. 386 (1798)]*

51 We also cannot assume or suppose that our government has the authority to make “gifts” of monies collected through its  
52 taxation powers, and especially not when paid to private individuals or foreign countries because:

1. The Constitution DOES NOT authorize the government to “gift” money to anyone within states of the Union or in foreign countries, and therefore, this is not a Constitutional use of public funds, nor does unauthorized expenditure of such funds produce a tangible public benefit, but rather an injury, by forcing those who do not approve of the gift to subsidize it and yet not derive any personal benefit whatsoever for it.
2. The Supreme Court identifies such abuse of taxing powers as “robbery in the name of taxation” above.

Based on the foregoing analysis, we are then forced to divide the monies collected by the government through its taxing powers into only two distinct classes. We also emphasize that every tax collected and every expenditure originating from the tax paid MUST fit into one of the two categories below:

**Table 5: Two methods for taxation**

#	Characteristic	Public use/purpose	Private use/purpose
1	Authority for tax	U.S. Constitution	Legislative fiat, tyranny
2	Monies collected described by Supreme Court as	Legitimate taxation	“Robbery in the name of taxation” (see <i>Loan Assoc. v. Topeka</i> , above)
3	Money paid only to following parties	Federal “employees”, contractors, and agents	Private parties with no contractual relationship or agency with the government
4	Government that practices this form of taxation is	A righteous government	A THIEF
5	This type of expenditure of revenues collected is:	Constitutional	Unconstitutional
6	Lawful means of collection	Apportioned direct or indirect taxation	Voluntary donation (cannot be lawfully implemented as a “tax”)
7	Tax system based on this approach is	A lawful means of running a government	A charity and welfare state for private interests, thieves, and criminals
8	Government which identifies payment of such monies as mandatory and enforceable is	A righteous government	A lying, thieving government that is deceiving the people.
9	When enforced, this type of tax leads to	Limited government that sticks to its corporate charter, the Constitution	Socialism Communism Mafia protection racket Organized extortion
10	Lawful subjects of Constitutional, federal taxation	Taxes on imports into states of the Union coming from foreign countries. See Constitution, Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3 (external) taxation.	No subjects of lawful taxation. Whatever unconstitutional judicial fiat and a deceived electorate will tolerate is what will be imposed and enforced at the point of a gun
11	Tax system based on	Private property VOLUNTARILY donated to a public use by its exclusive owner	All property owned by the state, which is FALSELY PRESUMED TO BE EVERYTHING. Tax becomes a means of “renting” what amounts to state property to private individuals for temporary use.

The U.S. Supreme Court also helped to clarify how to distinguish the two above categories when it said:

*“It is undoubtedly the duty of the legislature which imposes or authorizes municipalities to impose a tax to see that it is not to be used for purposes of private interest instead of a public use, and the courts can only be justified in interposing when a violation of this principle is clear and the [87 U.S. 665] reason for interference cogent. And in deciding whether, in the given case, the object for which the taxes are assessed falls upon the one side or the other of this line, they must be governed mainly by the course and usage of the government, the objects for which taxes have been customarily and by long course of legislation levied, what objects or purposes have been considered necessary to the support and for the proper use of the government, whether state or municipal. Whatever lawfully pertains to this and is sanctioned by time and the acquiescence of the people may well be held to belong to the public use, and proper for the maintenance of good government, though this may not be the only criterion of rightful taxation.”*

2 If we give our government the benefit of the doubt by “assuming” or “presuming” that it is operating lawfully and consistent  
3 with the model on the left above, then we have no choice but to conclude that everyone who lawfully receives any kind of  
4 federal payment MUST be either a federal “employee” or “federal contractor” on official duty, and that the compensation  
5 received must be directly connected to the performance of a sovereign or Constitutionally authorized function of government.  
6 Any other conclusion or characterization of a lawful tax other than this is irrational, inconsistent with the rulings of the U.S.  
7 Supreme Court on this subject, and an attempt to deceive the public about the role of limited Constitutional government based  
8 on Republican principles. This means that you cannot participate in any of the following federal social insurance programs  
9 WITHOUT being a federal “employee”, and if you refuse to identify yourself as a federal employee, then you are admitting  
10 that your government is a thief and a robber that is abusing its taxing powers:

- 11 1. Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code. I.R.C. (26 U.S.C.) sections 1, 32, and 162 all confer privileged financial
- 12 benefits to the participant which constitute federal “employment” compensation.
- 13 2. Social Security.
- 14 3. Unemployment compensation.
- 15 4. Medicare.

16 An examination of the Privacy Act, [5 U.S.C. §552a\(a\)\(13\)](#), in fact, identifies all those who participate in the above programs  
17 as “federal personnel”, which means federal “employees”. To wit:

18 [TITLE 5 > PART I > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > § 552a](#)  
19 [§ 552a. Records maintained on individuals](#)

20 (a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

21 (13) the term “Federal personnel” means officers and employees of the Government of the United States,  
22 members of the uniformed services (including members of the Reserve Components), individuals entitled to  
23 receive immediate or deferred retirement benefits under any retirement program of the Government of the  
24 United States (including survivor benefits).

25 The “individual” they are talking about above is further defined in [5 U.S.C. §552a\(a\)\(2\)](#) as follows:

26 [TITLE 5 > PART I > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > § 552a](#)  
27 [§ 552a. Records maintained on individuals](#)

28 (a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—

29 (2) the term “individual” means a citizen of the United States or an alien lawfully admitted for permanent  
30 residence;

31 The “citizen of the United States” they are talking about above is based on the statutory rather than constitutional definition of the  
32 “United States”, which means it refers to the federal zone and excludes states of the Union. Also, note that both of the two  
33 preceding definitions are found within Title 5 of the U.S. Code, which is entitled “Government Organization and Employees”.  
34 Therefore, it refers ONLY to government “employees” and excludes private employees. There is no definition of the term  
35 “individual” anywhere in Title 26 (I.R.C.) of the U.S. Code or any other title that refers to private natural persons, because  
36 Congress cannot legislate for them. Notice the use of the phrase “private business” in the U.S. Supreme Court ruling below:

37 *“The individual may stand upon his constitutional rights as a citizen. He is entitled to carry on his private*  
38 *business in his own way [unregulated by the government]. His power to contract is unlimited. He owes no duty*  
39 *to the State or to his neighbor to divulge his business, or to open his doors to an investigation, so far as it may*  
40 *tend to criminate him. He owes no such duty to the State, since he receives nothing therefrom, beyond the*  
41 *protection of his life and property. His rights are such as existed by the law of the land long antecedent to the*  
42 *organization of the State, and can only be taken from him by due process of law, and in accordance with the*  
43 *Constitution. Among his rights are a refusal to incriminate himself, and the immunity of himself and his property*  
44 *from arrest or seizure except under a warrant of the law. He owes nothing to the public [including so-called*  
45 *“taxes” under Subtitle A of the I.R.C.] so long as he does not trespass upon their rights.”*  
46 *[Hale v. Henkel, 201 U.S. 43, 74 (1906)]*

47 The purpose of the Constitution and the Bill of Rights instead is to REMOVE authority of the Congress to legislate for private  
48 persons and thereby protect their sovereignty and dignity. That is why the U.S. Supreme Court ruled the following:

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8

"The makers of our Constitution undertook to secure conditions favorable to the pursuit of happiness. They recognized the significance of man's spiritual nature, of his feelings and of his intellect. They knew that only a part of the pain, pleasure and satisfactions of life are to be found in material things. They sought to protect Americans in their beliefs, their thoughts, their emotions and their sensations. **They conferred, as against the Government, the right to be let alone - the most comprehensive of rights and the right most valued by civilized men.**"

[*Olmstead v. United States*, 277 U.S. 438, 478 (1928) (Brandeis, J., dissenting); see also *Washington v. Harper*, 494 U.S. 210 (1990)]

**QUESTIONS FOR DOUBTERS:** If you aren't a federal statutory "employee" as a person participating in Social Security and the Internal Revenue Code, then why are all of the Social Security Regulations located in Title 20 of the Code of Federal Regulations under parts 400-499, entitled "Employee Benefits"? See for yourself:

<https://law.justia.com/cfr/title20.html>

Below is the definition of "employee" for the purposes of the above:

26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1 Employee:

"...the term [employee] includes officers and employees, whether elected or appointed, **of the United States, a [[federal] State, Territory, Puerto Rico or any political subdivision, thereof, or the District of Columbia, or any agency or instrumentality of any one or more of the foregoing.** The term 'employee' also includes an officer of a corporation."

26 U.S.C. §3401(c) Employee

For purposes of this chapter, the term "employee" includes [is limited to] an officer, employee, or elected official of the United States, a State, or any political subdivision thereof, or the District of Columbia, or any agency or instrumentality of any one or more of the foregoing. The term "employee" also includes an officer of a corporation.

---

TITLE 5 > PART III > Subpart A > CHAPTER 21 > § 2105  
§2105. Employee

(a) For the purpose of this title, "employee", except as otherwise provided by this section or when specifically modified, means an officer and an individual who is—

(1) appointed in the civil service by one of the following acting in an official capacity—

- (A) the President;
- (B) a Member or Members of Congress, or the Congress;
- (C) a member of a uniformed service;
- (D) an individual who is an employee under this section;
- (E) the head of a Government controlled corporation; or
- (F) an adjutant general designated by the Secretary concerned under section 709 (c) of title 32;

- (2) engaged in the performance of a Federal function under authority of law or an Executive act; and
- (3) subject to the supervision of an individual named by paragraph (1) of this subsection while engaged in the performance of the duties of his position.

Keeping in mind the following rules of statutory construction and interpretation, please show us SOMEWHERE in the statutes defining "employee" that EXPRESSLY includes PRIVATE human beings working as PRIVATE workers protected by the constitution and not subject to federal law:

**"Expressio unius est exclusio alterius.** A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that **the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another.** *Burgin v. Forbes*, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; *Newblock v. Bowles*, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. **When certain persons or things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred.** Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded."  
[*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581*]

**"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's ordinary meaning.** *Meese v. Keene*, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); *Colautti v. Franklin*, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a rule, `a definition which declares what a term "means" . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); *Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot*, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); *Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J.*, 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, *Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction* § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S. 943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."  
[*Stenberg v. Carhart*, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]

1 Another very important point to make here is that the purpose of nearly all federal law is to regulate "public conduct" rather  
2 than "private conduct". Congress must write laws to regulate and control every aspect of the behavior of its employees so  
3 that they do not adversely affect the rights of private individuals like you, who they exist exclusively to serve and protect.  
4 Most federal statutes, in fact, are exclusively for use by those working in government and simply do not apply to private  
5 citizens in the conduct of their private lives. This fact is exhaustively proven with evidence in:

[Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6 Federal law cannot apply to the private public at large because the Thirteenth Amendment says that involuntary servitude has  
7 been abolished. If involuntary servitude is abolished, then they can't use, or in this case "abuse" the authority of law to impose  
8 ANY kind of duty against anyone in the private public except possibly the responsibility to avoid hurting their neighbor and  
9 thereby depriving him of the equal rights he enjoys.

10 *For the commandments, "You shall not commit adultery," "You shall not murder," "You shall not steal," "You*  
11 *shall not bear false witness," "You shall not covet," and if there is any other commandment, are all summed up*  
12 *in this saying, namely, "You shall love your neighbor as yourself."*

13 **Love does no harm to a neighbor; therefore love is the fulfillment of [the ONLY requirement of] the law [which**  
14 **is to avoid hurting your neighbor and thereby love him].**  
15 [Romans 13:9-10, Bible, NKJV]  
16

17 *"Do not strive with a man without cause, if he has done you no harm."*  
18 [Prov. 3:30, Bible, NKJV]

19 Thomas Jefferson, our most revered founding father, summed up this singular duty of government to LEAVE PEOPLE  
20 ALONE and only interfere or impose a "duty" using the authority of law when and only when they are hurting each other in  
21 order to protect them and prevent the harm when he said.

22 *"With all [our] blessings, what more is necessary to make us a happy and a prosperous people? Still one thing*  
23 *more, fellow citizens--**a wise and frugal Government, which shall restrain men from injuring one another, shall***  
24 ***leave them otherwise free** to regulate their own pursuits of industry and improvement, and shall not take from*  
25 *the mouth of labor the bread it has earned. This is the sum of good government, and this is necessary to close the*  
26 *circle of our felicities."*  
27 [Thomas Jefferson: 1st Inaugural, 1801. ME 3:320]

28 The U.S. Supreme Court confirmed this view, when it ruled:

29 *"The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes*  
30 *of redress" against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States*  
31 *v. Reese*, 92 U.S. 214, 218 (1876); *United States v. Harris*, 106 U.S. 629, 639 (1883); *James v. Bowman*, 190 U.S.  
32 127, 139 (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see,  
33 e.g., *Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States*, 379 U.S. 241 (1964); *United States v. Guest*, 383 U.S. 745  
34 (1966), their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been  
35 questioned."  
36 [*City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio*, 521 U.S. 507 (1997)]

37 What the U.S. Supreme Court is saying above is that the government has no authority to tell you how to run your private life.  
38 This is contrary to the whole idea of the Internal Revenue Code, whose main purpose is to monitor and control every aspect

of those who are subject to it. In fact, it has become the chief means for Congress to implement what we call “social engineering”. Just by the deductions they offer, people are incentivized into all kinds of crazy behaviors in pursuit of reductions in a liability that they in fact do not even have. Therefore, the only reasonable thing to conclude is that Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A which would “appear” to regulate the private conduct of all human beings in states of the Union, in fact:

1. Only applies to “public employees”, “public offices”, and federal instrumentalities in the official conduct of their duties on behalf of the municipal corporation located in the District of Columbia, which [4 U.S.C. §72](#) makes the “seat of government”.
2. Does not CREATE any new public offices or instrumentalities within the national government, but only regulates the exercise of EXISTING public offices lawfully created through Title 5 of the U.S. Code. The IRS abuses its forms to unlawfully CREATE public offices within the federal government. In payroll terminology, this is called “creating fictitious employees”, and it is not only quite common, but highly illegal and can get private workers FIRED on the spot if discovered.
3. Regulates PUBLIC and not PRIVATE conduct and therefore does not pertain to private human beings.
4. Constitutes a franchise and a “benefit” within the meaning of 5 U.S.C. §552a. Tax “refunds” and “deductions”, in fact, are the “benefit”, and 26 U.S.C. §162 says that all those who take deductions MUST, in fact, be engaged in a public office within the government, which is called a “trade or business”:

[TITLE 5 > PART I > CHAPTER 5 > SUBCHAPTER II > § 552a](#)  
[§ 552a. Records maintained on individuals](#)

*(a) Definitions.— For purposes of this section—*

*(12) the term “Federal benefit program” means any program administered or funded by the Federal Government, or by any agent or State on behalf of the Federal Government, providing cash or in-kind assistance in the form of payments, grants, loans, or loan guarantees to individuals: . . .*

5. Has the job of concealing all the above facts in thousands of pages and hundreds of thousands of words so that the average American is not aware of it. That is why they call it the “code” instead of simply “law”: Because it is private law you have to volunteer for and an “encryption” and concealment device for the truth. Now we know why former Treasury Secretary Paul O’Neil called the Internal Revenue Code “9500 pages of gibberish” before he quit his job in disgust and went on a campaign to criticize government.

The I.R.C. therefore essentially amounts to a part of the job responsibility and the “employment contract” of EXISTING “public employees”, “public officers”, and federal instrumentalities. This was also confirmed by the House of Representatives, who said that only those who take an oath of “public office” are subject to the requirements of the personal income tax. See:

<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/PublicOrPrivate-Tax-Return.pdf>

The total lack of authority of the government to regulate or tax private conduct explains why, for instance:

1. The vehicle code in your state cannot be enforced on PRIVATE property. It only applies on PUBLIC roads owned by the government
2. The family court in your state cannot regulate the exercise of unlicensed and therefore PRIVATE CONTRACT marriage. Marriage licenses are a franchise that make those applying into public officers. Family court is a franchise court and the equivalent of binding arbitration that only applies to fellow statutory government “employees”.
3. City conduct ordinances such as those prohibiting drinking by underage minors only apply to institutions who are licensed, and therefore PUBLIC institutions acting as public officers of the government.

Within the Internal Revenue Code, those legal “persons” who work for the government are identified as engaging in a “public office”. A “public office” within the Internal Revenue Code is called a “trade or business”, which is defined below. We emphasize that engaging in a privileged “trade or business” is the main excise taxable activity that in fact and in deed is what REALLY makes a person a “taxpayer” subject to the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A:

[26 U.S.C. §7701 Definitions](#)

(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof—

(26) “The term ‘trade or business’ includes [is limited to] the performance of the functions of a public office.”

Below is the definition of “public office”:

Public office

“Essential characteristics of a ‘public office’ are:

(1) Authority conferred by law,

(2) Fixed tenure of office, and

(3) Power to exercise some of the sovereign functions of government.

(4) Key element of such test is that “officer is carrying out a sovereign function’.

(5) Essential elements to establish public position as ‘public office’ are:

(a) Position must be created by Constitution, legislature, or through authority conferred by legislature.

(b) Portion of sovereign power of government must be delegated to position,

(c) Duties and powers must be defined, directly or implied, by legislature or through legislative authority.

(d) Duties must be performed independently without control of superior power other than law, and

(e) Position must have some permanency.”

[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1230]

Those who are fulfilling the “functions of a public office” are under a legal, fiduciary duty as “trustees” of the “public trust”, while working as “volunteers” for the “charitable trust” called the “United States Government Corporation”, which we affectionately call “U.S. Inc.”:

“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.”<sup>38</sup>

Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain from a discharge of their trusts.<sup>39</sup> That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political entity on whose behalf he or she serves.<sup>40</sup> and owes a fiduciary duty to the public.<sup>41</sup> It has been said that the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual.<sup>42</sup> Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public policy.<sup>43</sup>”

[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]

“U.S. Inc.” is a federal corporation, as defined below:

“Corporations are also of all grades, and made for varied objects; all governments are corporations, created by usage and common consent, or grants and charters which create a body politic for prescribed purposes; but whether they are private, local or general, in their objects, for the enjoyment of property, or the exercise of power, they are all governed by the same rules of law, as to the construction and the obligation of the instrument by which the incorporation is made. One universal rule of law protects persons and property. It is a fundamental principle of the common law of England, that the term freemen of the kingdom, includes ‘all persons,’ ecclesiastical and temporal, incorporate, politique or natural; it is a part of their magna charta (2 Inst. 4), and is incorporated into our institutions. The persons of the members of corporations are on the same footing of protection as other persons, and their corporate property secured by the same laws which protect that of

<sup>38</sup> State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

<sup>39</sup> Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

<sup>40</sup> Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

<sup>41</sup> United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L Ed 2d 18, 108 S Ct 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L Ed 2d 608, 108 S Ct 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little, 889 F.2d. 1367 (CA5 Miss)) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

<sup>42</sup> Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

<sup>43</sup> Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

1 individuals. 2 Inst. 46-7. 'No man shall be taken,' 'no man shall be disseised,' without due process of law, is a  
2 principle taken from magna charta, infused into all our state constitutions, and is made inviolable by the federal  
3 government, by the amendments to the constitution."  
4 [Proprietors of Charles River Bridge v. Proprietors of Warren Bridge, [36 U.S. 420](#) (1837)]  
5

6 TITLE 28 - JUDICIARY AND JUDICIAL PROCEDURE  
7 [PART VI - PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS](#)  
8 [CHAPTER 176 - FEDERAL DEBT COLLECTION PROCEDURE](#)  
9 [SUBCHAPTER A - DEFINITIONS AND GENERAL PROVISIONS](#)  
10 [Sec. 3002. Definitions](#)

11 (15) "**United States**" means -  
12 (A) **a Federal corporation**;  
13 (B) an agency, department, commission, board, or other entity of the United States; or  
14 (C) an instrumentality of the United States.

15 Those who are acting as “public officers” for “U.S. Inc.” have essentially donated their formerly private property to a “public  
16 use”. In effect, they have joined the SOCIALIST collective and become partakers of money STOLEN from people, most of  
17 whom, do not wish to participate and who would quit if offered an informed choice to do so.

18 *“My son, if sinners [socialists, in this case] entice you,  
19 **Do not consent [do not abuse your power of choice]**  
20 If they say, “Come with us,  
21 Let us lie in wait to shed blood [of innocent "nontaxpayers"];  
22 Let us lurk secretly for the innocent without cause;  
23 Let us swallow them alive like Sheol,  
24 And whole, like those who go down to the Pit:  
25 We shall fill our houses with spoil [plunder];  
26 Cast in your lot among us,  
27 Let us all have one purse [share the stolen LOOT]"--*

28 ***My son, do not walk in the way with them [do not ASSOCIATE with them and don't let the government***  
29 ***FORCE you to associate with them either by forcing you to become a "taxpayer"/government whore or a***  
30 ***"U.S. citizen".***  
31 *Keep your foot from their path;  
32 For their feet run to evil,  
33 And they make haste to shed blood.  
34 Surely, in vain the net is spread  
35 In the sight of any bird;  
36 But they lie in wait for their own blood.  
37 They lurk secretly for their own lives.  
38 So are the ways of everyone who is greedy for gain [or unearned government benefits];  
39 It takes away the life of its owners.”  
40 [[Proverbs 1:10-19](#), Bible, NKJV]*

41 Below is what the U.S. Supreme Court says about those who have donated their private property to a “public use”. The  
42 ability to volunteer your private property for “public use”, by the way, also implies the ability to UNVOLUNTEER at any  
43 time, which is the part no government employee we have ever found is willing to talk about. I wonder why....DUHHHH!:

44 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’*  
45 *and to 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. **That property [or income] which a***  
46 ***man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it***  
47 ***to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit; second, **that*****  
48 ***if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that***  
49 ***USE; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due***  
50 ***compensation.***  
51 [[Budd v. People of State of New York](#), 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]

52 Any legal person, whether it be a natural person, a corporation, or a trust, may become a “public office” if it volunteers to do  
53 so. A subset of those engaging in such a “public office” are federal “employees”, but the term “public office” or “trade or  
54 business” encompass much more than just government “employees”. In law, when a legal “person” volunteers to accept the  
55 legal duties of a “public office”, it therefore becomes a “trustee”, an agent, and fiduciary (as defined in [26 U.S.C. §6903](#))

1 acting on behalf of the federal government by the operation of private contract law. It becomes essentially a “franchisee” of  
2 the federal government carrying out the provisions of the franchise agreement, which is found in:

- 3 1. Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A, in the case of the federal income tax.
- 4 2. The Social Security Act, which is found in Title 42 of the U.S. Code.

5 If you would like to learn more about how this “trade or business” scam works, consult the authoritative article below:

*The “Trade or Business” Scam*, Form #05.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6 If you would like to know more about the extreme dangers of participating in all government franchises and why you destroy  
7 ALL your Constitutional rights and protections by doing so, see:

- 8 1. *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
9 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 10 2. SEDM Liberty University, Section 4:  
11 <http://sedm.org/LibertyU/LibertyU.htm>

12 The IRS Form 1042-S Instructions confirm that all those who use Social Security Numbers are engaged in the “trade or  
13 business” franchise:

14 **Box 14, Recipient’s U.S. Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN)**

15 *You must obtain and enter a U.S. taxpayer identification number (TIN) for:*

- 16 • Any recipient whose income is effectively connected with the conduct of a [trade or business](#) in the  
17 United States.

18 [[IRS Form 1042-S Instructions](#), p. 14]

19 Engaging in a “trade or business” therefore implies a “public office”, which makes the person using the number into a “public  
20 officer” who has donated his formerly private time and services to a “public use” and agreed to give the public the right to  
21 control and regulate that use through the operation of the franchise agreement, which is the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle  
22 A and the Social Security Act found in Title 42 of the U.S. Code. The Social Security Number is therefore the equivalent of  
23 a “license number” to act as a “public officer” for the federal government, who is a fiduciary or trustee subject to the plenary  
24 legislative jurisdiction of the federal government pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(39\)](#), [26 U.S.C. §7408\(c\)](#), and [Federal Rule  
25 of Civil Procedure Rule 17\(b\)](#), regardless of where he might be found geographically, including within a state of the Union.  
26 The franchise agreement governs “choice of law” and where it’s terms may be litigated, which is the District of Columbia,  
27 based on the agreement itself.

28 Now let’s apply what we have learned to your employment situation. God said you cannot work for two companies at once.  
29 You can only serve one company, and that company is the federal government if you are receiving federal benefits:

30 *“No one can serve two masters [two employers, for instance]; for either he will hate the one and love the other,  
31 or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [government].”  
32 [Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV. Written by a tax collector]*

33 Everything you make while working for your slave master, the federal government, is their property over which you are a  
34 fiduciary and “public officer”.

35 *“THE” + “IRS” = “THEIRS”*

36 A federal “public officer” has no rights in relation to their master, the federal government:

37 *“The restrictions that the Constitution places upon the government in its capacity as lawmaker, i.e., as the  
38 regulator of private conduct, are not the same as the restrictions that it places upon the government in its capacity  
39 as employer. We have recognized this in many contexts, with respect to many different constitutional guarantees.  
40 Private citizens perhaps cannot be prevented from wearing long hair, but policemen can. Kelley v. Johnson, 425*

1 [U.S. 238, 247](#) (1976). Private citizens cannot have their property searched without probable cause, but in many  
2 circumstances government employees can. *O'Connor v. Ortega*, [480 U.S. 709, 723](#) (1987) (plurality opinion); *id.*,  
3 at 732 (SCALIA, J., concurring in judgment). Private citizens cannot be punished for refusing to provide the  
4 government information that may incriminate them, but government employees can be dismissed when the  
5 incriminating information that they refuse to provide relates to the performance of their job. *Gardner v.*  
6 *Broderick*, [497 U.S. 62, 95] [392 U.S. 273, 277](#) -278 (1968). With regard to freedom of speech in particular:  
7 Private citizens cannot be punished for speech of merely private concern, but government employees can be fired  
8 for that reason. *Connick v. Myers*, [461 U.S. 138, 147](#) (1983). Private citizens cannot be punished for partisan  
9 political activity, but federal and state employees can be dismissed and otherwise punished for that reason. *Public*  
10 *Workers v. Mitchell*, [330 U.S. 75, 101](#) (1947); *Civil Service Comm'n v. Letter Carriers*, [413 U.S. 548, 556](#) (1973);  
11 *Broadrick v. Oklahoma*, [413 U.S. 601, 616](#) -617 (1973)."  
12 [*Rutan v. Republican Party of Illinois*, [497 U.S. 62](#) (1990)]

13 Your existence and your earnings as a federal “public officer” and “trustee” and “fiduciary” are entirely subject to the whim  
14 and pleasure of corrupted lawyers and politicians, and you must beg and grovel if you expect to retain anything:

15 *“In the general course of human nature, A POWER OVER A MAN’S SUBSISTENCE AMOUNTS TO A POWER*  
16 *OVER HIS WILL.”*  
17 [*Alexander Hamilton, Federalist Paper No. 79*]

18 You will need an “exemption” from your new slave master specifically spelled out in law to justify *anything* you want to  
19 keep while working on the federal plantation. The 1040 return is a profit and loss statement for a federal business corporation  
20 called the “United States”. You are in partnership with your slave master and they decide what scraps they want to throw to  
21 you in your legal “cage” AFTER they figure out whatever is left in financing their favorite pork barrel project and paying off  
22 interest on an ever-expanding and endless national debt. Do you really want to reward this type of irresponsibility and surety?

23 The W-4 therefore essentially amounts to a federal employment application. It is your badge of dishonor and a tacit admission  
24 that you can’t or won’t trust God and yourself to provide for yourself. Instead, you need a corrupted “protector” to steal  
25 money from your neighbor or counterfeit (print) it to help you pay your bills and run your life. Furthermore, if your private  
26 employer forced you to fill out the W-4 against your will or instituted any duress to get you to fill it out, such as threatening  
27 to fire or not hire you unless you fill it out, then he/she is:

- 28 1. Acting as an employment recruiter for the federal government.
- 29 2. Recruiting you into federal slavery in violation of the [Thirteenth Amendment](#), and [42 U.S.C. §1994](#).
- 30 3. Involved in a conspiracy to commit grand theft by stealing money from you to pay for services and protection you don’t  
31 want and don’t need.
- 32 4. Involved in racketeering and extortion in violation of [18 U.S.C. §1951](#).
- 33 5. Involved in money laundering for the federal government, by sending in money stolen from you to them, in violation of  
34 [18 U.S.C. §1956](#).

35 The higher ups at the IRS probably know the above, and they certainly aren’t going to tell private employers or their  
36 underlings the truth, because they aren’t going to look a gift horse in the mouth and don’t want to surrender their defense of  
37 “plausible deniability”. They will NEVER tell a thief who is stealing for them that they are stealing, especially if they don’t  
38 have to assume liability for the consequences of the theft. No one who practices this kind of slavery, deceit, and evil can  
39 rightly claim that they are loving their neighbor and once they know they are involved in such deceit, they have a duty to  
40 correct it or become an “accessory after the fact” in violation of [18 U.S.C. §3](#). This form of deceit is also the sin most hated  
41 by God in the Bible. Below is a famous Bible commentary on [Prov. 11:1](#):

42 *“As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so*  
43 ***righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest, nor can he***  
44 *expect that his devotion should be accepted; for, 1. **Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce.***  
45 ***A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in***  
46 ***dealing with any person [within the public], which are all an abomination to the Lord, and render those***  
47 ***abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront***  
48 ***to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men***  
49 ***[in the IRS and the Congress] make light of such frauds, and think there is no sin in that which there is money***  
50 ***to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit,***  
51 ***Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who will be the avenger of those that are***  
52 ***defrauded by their brethren. 2. **Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more*****  
53 ***necessary to make us and our devotions acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight.** He himself goes by a*  
54 *just weight, and holds the scale of judgment with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein*  
55 *followers of him. A balance cheats, under pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater*  
56 *abomination to God.”*

1 [Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]

2 The Bible also says that those who participate in this kind of "commerce" with the government are practicing harlotry and  
3 idolatry. The Bible book of Revelations describes a woman called "Babylon the Great Harlot".

4 *"And I saw a woman sitting on a scarlet beast which was full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten  
5 horns. The woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet, and adorned with gold and precious stones and pearls,  
6 having in her hand a golden cup full of abominations and the filthiness of her fornication. And on her forehead a  
7 name was written:*

8 **MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND OF THE ABOMINATIONS OF THE**  
9 **EARTH.**

10 *I saw the woman, drunk with the blood of the saints and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus. And when I saw  
11 her, I marveled with great amazement."*  
12 [[Rev. 17:3-6](#), Bible, NKJV]

13 This despicable harlot is described below as the "woman who sits on many waters".

14 *"Come, I will show you the judgment of the great harlot [Babylon the Great Harlot] who sits on many waters,  
15 with whom the kings of the earth [politicians and rulers] committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth  
16 were made drunk [indulged] with the wine of her fornication."*  
17 [[Rev. 17:1-2](#), Bible, NKJV]

18 These waters are simply symbolic of a democracy controlled by mobs of atheistic people who are fornicating with the Beast  
19 and who have made it their false, man-made god and idol:

20 *"The waters which you saw, where the harlot sits, are peoples, multitudes, nations, and tongues."*  
21 [[Rev. 17:15](#), Bible, NKJV]

22 The Beast is then defined in Rev. 19:19 as "the kings of the earth", which today would be our political rulers:

23 *"And I saw **the beast, the kings of the earth**, and their armies, gathered together to make war against Him who  
24 sat on the horse and against His army."*  
25 [[Rev. 19:19](#), Bible, NKJV]

26 Babylon the Great Harlot is "fornicating" with the government by engaging in commerce with it. Black's Law Dictionary  
27 defines "commerce" as "intercourse":

28 *"**Commerce**. ...**Intercourse** by way of trade and traffic between different peoples or states and the citizens or  
29 inhabitants thereof, including not only the purchase, sale, and exchange of commodities, but also the  
30 instrumentalities [governments] and agencies by which it is promoted and the means and appliances by which it  
31 is carried on..."*  
32 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 269*]

33 If you want your rights back people, you can't pursue government employment in the context of your private job. If you do,  
34 the Bible, not us, says you are a harlot and that you are CONDEMNED to hell!

35 *And I heard another voice from heaven saying, "Come out of her, my people, lest you share in her sins, and lest  
36 you receive of her plagues. For her sins have reached to heaven, and God has remembered her iniquities. Render  
37 to her just as she rendered to you, and repay her double according to her works; in the cup which she has mixed,  
38 mix double for her. In the measure that she glorified herself and lived luxuriously, in the same measure give her  
39 torment and sorrow; for she says in her heart, 'I sit as queen, and am no widow, and will not see sorrow.'  
40 Therefore her plagues will come in one day—death and mourning and famine. And she will be utterly burned  
41 with fire, for strong is the Lord God who judges her."  
42 [[Rev. 18:4-8](#), Bible, NKJV]*

43 In summary, it ought to be very clear from reading this section then, that:

- 44 1. It is an abuse of the government's taxing power, according to the U.S. Supreme Court, to pay public monies to private  
45 persons or to use the government's taxing power to transfer wealth between groups of private individuals.

- 1 2. Because of these straight jacket constraints of the use of “public funds” by the government, the government can only  
2 lawfully make payments or pay “benefits” to persons who have contracted with them to render specific services that are  
3 authorized by the Constitution to be rendered.
- 4 3. The government had to create an intermediary called the “straw man” that is a public office or agent within the  
5 government and therefore part of the government that they could pay the “benefit” to in order to circumvent the  
6 restrictions upon the government from abusing its powers to transfer wealth between private individuals.
- 7 4. The straw man is a “public office” within the U.S. government. It is a creation of Congress and an agent and fiduciary  
8 of the government subject to the statutory control of Congress. It is therefore a public entity and not a private entity  
9 which the government can therefore lawfully pay public funds to without abusing its taxing powers.
- 10 5. Those who sign up for government contracts, benefits, franchises, or employment agree to become surety for the straw  
11 man or public office and agree to act in a representative capacity on behalf of a federal corporation in the context of all  
12 the duties of the office pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).
- 13 6. Because the straw man is a public office, you can’t be compelled to occupy the office. You and not the government set  
14 the compensation or amount of money you are willing to work for in order to consensually occupy the office. If you  
15 don’t think the compensation is adequate, you have the right to refuse to occupy the office by refusing to connect your  
16 assets to the office using the de facto license number for the office called the Taxpayer Identification Number.

## 17 **5.10 “Political (PUBLIC) law” v. “civil (PRIVATE/COMMON) law”**

18 Within our republican government, the founding fathers recognized three classes of law:

- 19 1. Criminal law. Protects both PUBLIC and PRIVATE rights.
- 20 2. Civil law. Protects exclusively PRIVATE rights. In effect, it implements ONLY the common law and does not  
21 regulate the government at all.
- 22 3. Political law. Protects exclusively PUBLIC rights of public officers and offices within the government.

23 The above three types of law were identified in the following document upon which the founding fathers wrote the  
24 constitution and based the design of our republican form of government:

<p>25 <i>The Spirit of Laws</i>, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758 26 SOURCE: <a href="http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol.htm">http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol.htm</a></p>
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

25 *The Spirit of Laws* book is where the founding fathers got the idea of separation of powers and three branches of government:  
26 Executive, Legislative, and Judicial. Montesquieu defines “political law” and “political liberty” as follows:

27 *1. A general Idea.*

28 ***I make a distinction between the laws that establish political liberty, as it relates to the constitution, and those***  
29 ***by which it is established, as it relates to the citizen. The former shall be the subject of this book; the latter I shall***  
30 ***examine in the next.***

31 ***[The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section 1;***  
32 ***SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm#001](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm#001)***

33 The Constitution in turn is a POLITICAL document which represents law EXCLUSIVELY for public officers within the  
34 government. It does not obligate or abrogate any PRIVATE right. It defines what the courts call “public rights”, meaning  
35 rights possessed and owned exclusively by the government ONLY.

36 ***“And the Constitution itself is in every real sense a law-the lawmakers being the people themselves, in whom***  
37 ***under our system all political power and sovereignty primarily resides, and through whom such power and***  
38 ***sovereignty primarily speaks. It is by that law, and not otherwise, that the legislative, executive, and judicial***  
39 ***agencies which it created exercise such political authority as they have been permitted to possess. The***  
40 ***Constitution speaks for itself in terms so plain that to misunderstand their import is not rationally possible.***  
41 ***‘We the People of the United States,’ it says, ‘do ordain and establish this Constitution.’ Ordain and establish!***  
42 ***These are definite words of enactment, and without more would stamp what follows with the dignity and character***  
43 ***of law. The framers of the Constitution, however, were not content to let the matter rest here, but provided***  
44 ***explicitly-‘This Constitution, and the Laws of the United States which shall be made in Pursuance thereof; ...***  
45 ***shall be the supreme Law of the Land.’ (Const. art. 6, cl. 2.) The supremacy of the Constitution as law is thus***  
46 ***declared without qualification. That supremacy is absolute; the supremacy of a statute enacted by Congress is***  
47 ***not absolute but conditioned upon its being made in pursuance of the Constitution. And a judicial tribunal,***  
48 ***clothed by that instrument with complete judicial power, and, therefore, by the very nature of the power, required***  
49 ***to ascertain and apply the law to the facts in every case or proceeding properly brought for adjudication, must***

1 apply the supreme law and reject the inferior stat- [298 U.S. 238, 297] ute whenever the two conflict. In the  
2 discharge of that duty, the opinion of the lawmakers that a statute passed by them is valid must be given great  
3 weight, *Adkins v. Children's Hospital*, [261 U.S. 525, 544](#), 43 S.Ct. 394, 24 A.L.R. 1238; but their opinion, or the  
4 court's opinion, that the statute will prove greatly or generally beneficial is wholly irrelevant to the inquiry.  
5 *Schechter Poultry Corp. v. United States*, [295 U.S. 495, 549](#), 550 S., 55 S.Ct. 837, 97 A.L.R. 947. "  
6 [*Carter v. Carter Coal Co.*, [298 U.S. 238](#) (1936)]

7 The vast majority of laws passed by Congress are what Montesquieu calls "political law" that is intended exclusively for the  
8 government and not the private citizen. The authority for implementing such political law is Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2  
9 of the United States Constitution. To wit:

10 *United States Constitution*  
11 *Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2*

12 *The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and **make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the***  
13 ***Territory or other Property** belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so construed*  
14 *as to Prejudice any Claims of the United States, or of any particular State.*

15 Tax franchise codes such as the Internal Revenue Code, for instance, are what Montesquieu calls "political law" exclusively  
16 for the government or public officer and not the private (CONSTITUTIONAL) citizen. Why? Because:

- 17 1. The U.S. Supreme Court identified taxes as a "political matter". "Political law", "political questions", and "political  
18 matters" cannot be heard by true constitutional courts and may ONLY be heard in legislative franchise courts officiated  
19 by the Executive and not Judicial branch:

20 *"Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit*  
21 *or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the Fourteenth*  
22 *Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally*  
23 *reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously*  
24 *includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter. Of course, the situs of*  
25 *property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration*  
26 *being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located."*

27 [*Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland*, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954)]

- 28 2. The U.S. Tax Court:  
29 2.1. Is an Article I Court in the EXECUTIVE and not JUDICIAL branch, and hence, can only officiate over matters  
30 INTERNAL to the government. See 26 U.S.C. §7441.  
31 2.2. Is a POLITICAL court in the POLITICAL branch of the government. Namely, the Executive branch.  
32 2.3. Is limited to the District of Columbia because all public offices are limited to serve there per 4 U.S.C. §72. It travels  
33 all over the country, but this is done ILLEGALLY and in violation of the separation of powers.  
34 3. The activity subject to excise taxation is limited exclusively to "public offices" in the government, which is what a "trade  
35 or business" is statutorily defined as in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).

36 [26 U.S.C. §7701 Definitions](#)

37 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
38 thereof—

39 (26) "The term 'trade or business' [includes](#) [is limited to] the performance of the functions of a [public office](#)."

40 In Book XXVI, Section 15 of the Spirit of Laws, Montesquieu says that POLITICAL laws should not be allowed to regulate  
41 CIVIL conduct, meaning that POLITICAL laws limited exclusively to the government should not be enforced upon the  
42 PRIVATE citizen or made to "appear" as though they are "civil law" that applies to everyone:

43 *The Spirit of Laws, Book XXVI, Section 15*

44 *15. That we should not regulate by the Principles of political Law those Things which depend on the Principles*  
45 *of civil Law.*

46 *As men have given up their natural independence to live under political laws, they have given up the natural*  
47 *community of goods to live under civil laws.*

1 By the first, they acquired [PUBLIC] liberty; by the second, [PRIVATE] property. We should not decide by the  
2 laws of [PUBLIC] liberty, which, as we have already said, is only the government of the community, what  
3 ought to be decided by the laws concerning [PRIVATE] property. It is a paralogism to say that the good of the  
4 individual should give way to that of the public; this can never take place, except when the government of the  
5 community, or, in other words, the liberty of the subject is concerned; this does not affect such cases as relate  
6 to private property, because the public good consists in every one's having his property, which was given him  
7 by the civil laws, invariably preserved.

8 Cicero maintains that the Agrarian laws were unjust; because the community was established with no other view  
9 than that every one might be able to preserve his property.

10 Let us, therefore, lay down a certain maxim, that whenever the public good happens to be the matter in question,  
11 it is not for the advantage of the public to deprive an individual of his property, or even to retrench the least  
12 part of it by a law, or a political regulation. In this case we should follow the rigour of the civil law, which is  
13 the Palladium of [PRIVATE] property.

14 Thus when the public has occasion for the estate of an individual, it ought never to act by the rigour of political  
15 law; it is here that the civil law ought to triumph, which, with the eyes of a mother, regards every individual as  
16 the whole community.

17 If the political magistrate would erect a public edifice, or make a new road, he must indemnify those who are  
18 injured by it; the public is in this respect like an individual who treats with an individual. It is fully enough that  
19 it can oblige a citizen to sell his inheritance, and that it can strip him of this great privilege which he holds from  
20 the civil law, the not being forced to alienate his possessions.

21 After the nations which subverted the Roman empire had abused their very conquests, the spirit of liberty called  
22 them back to that of equity. They exercised the most barbarous laws with moderation: and if any one should doubt  
23 the truth of this, he need only read Beaumanoir's admirable work on jurisprudence, written in the twelfth century.

24 They mended the highways in his time as we do at present. He says, that when a highway could not be repaired,  
25 they made a new one as near the old as possible; but indemnified the proprietors at the expense of those who  
26 reaped any advantage from the road.<sup>41</sup> They determined at that time by the civil law; in our days, we determine  
27 by the law of politics.

28 [The Spirit of Laws, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XXVI, Section 15;  
29 SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm#001](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm#001)]

30 What Montesquieu is implying is what we have been saying all along, and he said it in 1758, which was even before the  
31 Declaration of Independence was written:

- 32 1. The purpose of establishing government is exclusively to protect PRIVATE rights.
- 33 2. PRIVATE rights are protected by the CIVIL law. The civil law, in turn is based in EQUITY rather than PRIVILEGE:

34 "Thus when the public has occasion for the estate of an individual, it ought never to act by the rigour of  
35 political law; it is here that the civil law ought to triumph, which, with the eyes of a mother, regards every  
36 individual as the whole community."

- 37 3. PUBLIC or government rights are protected by the PUBLIC or POLITICAL or GOVERNMENT law and NOT the  
38 CIVIL law.
- 39 4. The first and most important role of government is to prevent the POLITICAL or GOVERNMENT law from being  
40 used or especially ABUSED as an excuse to confiscate or jeopardize PRIVATE property.

41 Unfortunately, it is precisely the above type of corruption that Montesquieu describes that is the foundation of the present de  
42 facto government, tax system, and money system. ALL of them treat every human being as a PUBLIC officer against their  
43 consent, and impose what he calls the "rigors of the political law" upon them, in what amounts to a THEFT and  
44 CONFISCATION of otherwise PRIVATE property by enforcing PUBLIC law against PRIVATE people.

45 The implications of Montesquieu's position are that the only areas where POLITICAL law and CIVIL law should therefore  
46 overlap is in the exercise of the political rights to vote and serve on jury duty. Why? Because jurists are regarded as public  
47 officers in 18 U.S.C. §201(a)(1):

48 [TITLE 18 > PART 1 > CHAPTER 11 > §201](#)  
49 [§201. Bribery of public officials and witnesses](#)

1 (a) For the purpose of this section—

2 (1) the term “public official” means Member of Congress, Delegate, or Resident Commissioner, either before or  
3 after such official has qualified, or an officer or employee or person acting for or on behalf of the United States,  
4 or any department, agency or branch of Government thereof, including the District of Columbia, in any official  
5 function, under or by authority of any such department, agency, or branch of Government, **or a juror**;

6 However, it has also repeatedly been held by the courts that poll taxes are unconstitutional. Hence, voters technically are  
7 NOT to be regarded as public officers or franchisees for any purpose OTHER than their role as a voter. Recall that all  
8 statutory “Taxpayers” are public officers in the government.

9 In the days since Montesquieu, the purpose and definition of what he has called the CIVIL law has since been purposefully  
10 and maliciously corrupted so that it no longer protects exclusively PRIVATE rights or implements the COMMON law, but  
11 rather protects mainly PUBLIC rights and POLITICAL officers in the government. In other words, society has become  
12 corrupted by the following means that he warned would happen:

- 13 1. What Montesquieu calls CIVIL law has become the POLITICAL law.
- 14 2. There is not CIVIL (common) law anymore as he defines it, because the courts interfere with the enforcement of the  
15 common law and the protection of PRIVATE rights.
- 16 3. The purpose of government has transformed from protecting mainly PRIVATE rights using the common law to that of  
17 protecting PUBLIC rights using the STATUTE law, which in turn has become exclusively POLITICAL law.
- 18 4. All those who insist on remaining exclusively private cannot utilize any government service, because the present  
19 government forms refuse to recognize such a status or provide services to those with such status.
- 20 5. Everyone who wants to call themselves a “citizen” is no longer PRIVATE, but PUBLIC. “citizen” has become a  
21 public officer in the government rather than a private human being.
- 22 6. All “citizens” are STATUTORY rather than CONSTITUTIONAL in nature.
  - 23 6.1. There are no longer any CONSTITUTIONAL citizens because the courts refuse to recognize or protect them.
  - 24 6.2. People are forced to accept the duties of a statutory “citizen” and public officer to get any remedy at all in court or  
25 in any government agency.

26 The above transformations are documented in the following memorandum of law on our site:

<p>27 <u><a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">De Facto Government Scam, Form #05.043</a></u> <u><a href="http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm">http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm</a></u></p>
------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------

## 28 **5.11 Lawful methods for converting PRIVATE property into PUBLIC property**

29 Next, we must carefully consider all the rules by which EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE property is lawfully converted into  
30 PUBLIC property subject to government control or civil regulation. These rules are important, because the status of a  
31 particular type of property as either PRIVATE or PUBLIC determines whether either COMMON LAW or STATUTORY  
32 LAW apply respectively.

33 In general, only by either accepting physical property from the government or voluntarily applying for and claiming a status  
34 or right under a government franchise can one procure a PUBLIC status and be subject to STATUTORY civil law. If one  
35 wishes to be governed ONLY by the common law, then they must make their status very clear in every interaction with the  
36 government and on EVERY government form they fill out so as to avoid connecting them to any statutory franchise. Below  
37 is an example from a U.S. Department of Justice guide for prosecuting “sovereign citizens” that proves WHY this is the case:

38 *“What evidence refutes a good faith defense will depend on the facts and circumstances of each case. It is often  
39 helpful to focus on evidence that shows the defendant knew the law but disregarded it or was simply defying it.  
40 For instance, evidence that the defendant received proper advice from a CPA or tax preparer, or that the  
41 defendant failed to consult legitimate sources about his or her understanding of the tax laws can be helpful. **To**  
42 **refute claims that wages are not income, that the defendant did not understand the meaning of “wages,” or**  
43 **that the defendant is a state citizen but not a citizen of the United States, look for loan applications during the**  
44 **prosecution period. Tax defiers and sovereign citizens never seem to have a problem understanding the**  
45 **definition of income on a loan application. They also do not hesitate to check the “yes” box to the question**  
46 **“are you a U.S. citizen.” Any evidence that the defendant accepted Government benefits, such as**  
47 **unemployment, Medicare, social security, or the Alaska Permanent Fund Dividend will also be helpful to refute**  
**the defendant’s claims that he or she is not a citizen subject to federal laws.”***

4 The bottom line is that if you accept a government benefit, they PRESUME the right to rape and pillage absolutely  
5 ANYTHING you own. Our Path to Freedom, Form #09.015 process, by the way, makes the use of the above OFFENSE by  
6 the government in prosecuting you IMPOSSIBLE. The exhaustive list of attachment forms we provide which define the  
7 terms on all government forms they could use as evidence to prove the above also defeat the above tactic by U.S. Attorneys.  
8 Also keep in mind that the above tactic is useful against the GOVERNMENT as an offensive weapon. If your property is  
9 private, you can loan it to THEM with FRANCHISE conditions found in Form #06.027. If they argue that you can't do it to  
10 them, indirectly they are destroying the main source of THEIR jurisdiction as well. Let them shoot themselves in the foot in  
11 front of the jury!

12 Below is a detailed list of the rules for converting PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property:

- 13 1. The purpose for establishing governments is mainly to protect private property. The Declaration of Independence affirms  
14 this:

15 *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator  
16 with certain unalienable Rights, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure  
17 these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,  
18 -"  
19 [Declaration of Independence, 1776]*

- 20 2. Government protects private rights by keeping "public [government] property" and "private property" separate and never  
21 allowing them to be joined together. This is the heart of the separation of powers doctrine: separation of what is private  
22 from what is public with the goal of protecting mainly what is private. See:

23 [Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.023  
24 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 25 3. All property BEGINS as private property. The only way to lawfully change it to public property is through the exercise  
26 of your unalienable constitutional right to contract. All franchises qualify as a type of contract, and therefore, franchises  
27 are one of many methods to lawfully convert PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property. The exercise of the right to  
28 contract, in turn, is an act of consent that eliminates any possibility of a legal remedy of the donor against the donee:

29 *"Voluntati non fit injuria.  
30 He who consents cannot receive an injury. 2 Bouv. Inst. n. 2279, 2327; 4 T. R. 657; Shelf. on mar. & Div. 449.*

31 *Consensus tollit errorem.  
32 Consent removes or obviates a mistake. Co. Litt. 126.*

33 *Melius est omnia mala pati quam malo consentire.  
34 It is better to suffer every wrong or ill, than to consent to it. 3 Co. Inst. 23.*

35 *Nemo videtur fraudare eos qui sciunt, et consentiunt.  
36 One cannot complain of having been deceived when he knew the fact and gave his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 145."  
[Bouvier's Maxims of Law, 1856;  
SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouvierMaxims.htm>]*

- 37 4. In law, all rights are "property".

38 *Property. That which is peculiar or proper to any person; that which belongs exclusively to one. In the strict legal  
39 sense, **an aggregate of rights which are guaranteed and protected by the government.** Fulton Light, Heat &  
40 Power Co. v. State, 65 Misc.Rep. 263, 121 N.Y.S. 536. **The term is said to extend to every species of valuable  
41 right and interest.** More specifically, ownership; the unrestricted and exclusive right to a thing; the right to  
42 dispose of a thing in every legal way, to possess it, to use it, and to exclude everyone else from interfering with it.  
43 That dominion or indefinite right of use or disposition which one may lawfully exercise over particular things or  
44 subjects. The exclusive right of possessing, enjoying, and disposing of a thing. The highest right a man can have  
45 to anything; being used to refer to that right which one has to lands or tenements, goods or chattels, which no  
46 way depends on another man's courtesy.*

47 *The word is also commonly used to denote everything which is the subject of ownership, corporeal or incorporeal,  
48 tangible or intangible, visible or invisible, real or personal, everything that has an exchangeable value or which  
49 goes to make up wealth or estate. **It extends to every species of valuable right and interest, and includes real***

1 and personal property, easements, franchises, and incorporeal hereditaments, and includes every invasion of  
2 one's property rights by actionable wrong. *Labberton v. General Cas. Co. of America*, 53 Wash.2d. 180, 332  
3 P.2d. 250, 252, 254.

4 *Property embraces everything which is or may be the subject of ownership, whether a legal ownership, or whether*  
5 *beneficial, or a private ownership.* *Davis v. Davis*. TexCiv-App., 495 S.W.2d. 607. 611. *Term includes not only*  
6 *ownership and possession but also the right of use and enjoyment for lawful purposes.* *Hoffmann v. Kinealy, Mo.*,  
7 389 S.W.2d. 745, 752.

8 Property, within constitutional protection, denotes group of rights inhering in citizen's relation to physical  
9 thing, as right to possess, use and dispose of it. *Cereghino v. State By and Through State Highway Commission*,  
10 230 Or. 439, 370 P.2d. 694, 697.  
11 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 1095*]

12 By protecting your constitutional rights, the government is protecting your PRIVATE property. Your rights are private  
13 property because they came from God, not from the government. Only what the government creates can become public  
14 property. An example is corporations, which are a public franchise that makes officers of the corporation into public  
15 officers.

- 16 5. The process of taxation is the process of converting “private property” into a “public use” and a “public purpose”. Below  
17 are definitions of these terms for your enlightenment.

18 Public use. *Eminent domain. The constitutional and statutory basis for taking property by eminent domain. For*  
19 *condemnation purposes, “public use” is one which confers some benefit or advantage to the public; it is not*  
20 *confined to actual use by public. It is measured in terms of right of public to use proposed facilities for which*  
21 *condemnation is sought and, as long as public has right of use, whether exercised by one or many members of*  
22 *public, a “public advantage” or “public benefit” accrues sufficient to constitute a public use.* *Montana Power*  
23 *Co. v. Bokma, Mont.*, 457 P.2d. 769, 772, 773.

24 *Public use, in constitutional provisions restricting the exercise of the right to take property in virtue of eminent*  
25 *domain, means a use concerning the whole community distinguished from particular individuals. But each and*  
26 *every member of society need not be equally interested in such use, or be personally and directly affected by it;*  
27 *if the object is to satisfy a great public want or exigency, that is sufficient.* *Ringe Co. v. Los Angeles County*, 262  
28 U.S. 700, 43 S.Ct. 689, 692, 67 L.Ed. 1186. *The term may be said to mean public usefulness, utility, or advantage,*  
29 *or what is productive of general benefit. It may be limited to the inhabitants of a small or restricted locality, but*  
30 *must be in common, and not for a particular individual. The use must be a needful one for the public, which*  
31 *cannot be surrendered without obvious general loss and inconvenience. A “public use” for which land may be*  
32 *taken defies absolute definition for it changes with varying conditions of society, new appliances in the sciences,*  
33 *changing conceptions of scope and functions of government, and other differing circumstances brought about by*  
34 *an increase in population and new modes of communication and transportation.* *Katz v. Brandon*, 156 Conn.  
35 521, 245 A.2d. 579, 586.

36 See also *Condemnation; Eminent domain.*  
37 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1232*]

38  
39 “Public purpose. *In the law of taxation, eminent domain, etc., this is a term of classification to distinguish the*  
40 *objects for which, according to settled usage, the government is to provide, from those which, by the like usage,*  
41 *are left to private interest, inclination, or liberality. **The constitutional requirement that the purpose of any tax,***  
42 ***police regulation, or particular exertion of the power of eminent domain shall be the convenience, safety, or***  
43 ***welfare of the entire community and not the welfare of a specific individual or class of persons [such as, for***  
44 ***instance, federal benefit recipients as individuals].** “Public purpose” that will justify expenditure of public*  
45 *money generally means such an activity as will serve as benefit to community as a body and which at same time*  
46 *is directly related function of government.* *Pack v. Southwestern Bell Tel. & Tel. Co.*, 215 Tenn. 503, 387 S.W.2d.  
47 789, 794 .

48 *The term is synonymous with governmental purpose. As employed to denote the objects for which taxes may be*  
49 *levied, it has no relation to the urgency of the public need or to the extent of the public benefit which is to follow;*  
50 ***the essential requisite being that a public service or use shall affect the inhabitants as a community, and not***  
51 ***merely as individuals.** A public purpose or public business has for its objective the promotion of the public*  
52 *health, safety, morals, general welfare, security, prosperity, and contentment of all the inhabitants or residents*  
53 *within a given political division, as, for example, a state, the sovereign powers of which are exercised to promote*  
54 *such public purpose or public business.”*  
55 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1231, Emphasis added*]

1 6. The federal government has no power of eminent domain within states of the Union. This means that they cannot  
2 lawfully convert private property to a public use or a public purpose within the exclusive jurisdiction of states of the  
3 Union:

4 *“The United States have no constitutional capacity to exercise municipal jurisdiction, sovereignty, or eminent*  
5 *domain, within the limits of a State or elsewhere, except in cases where it is delegated, and the court*  
6 *denies the faculty of the Federal Government to add to its powers by treaty*  
7 *or compact.”*  
8

[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393, 508-509 (1856)]

9 7. The Fifth Amendment prohibits converting private property to a public use or a public purpose without just compensation  
10 if the owner does not consent, and this prohibition applies to the Federal government as well as states of the Union. It  
11 was made applicable to states of the Union by the Fourteenth Amendment in 1868.

12 *Fifth Amendment - Rights of Persons*

13 *No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or*  
14 *indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual*  
15 *service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in*  
16 *jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be*  
17 *deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public*  
18 *use, without just compensation.*  
19

[United States Constitution, Fifth Amendment]

20 If the conversion of private property to public property is done without the express consent of the party affected by the  
21 conversion and without compensation, then the following violations have occurred:

22 7.1. Violation of the Fifth Amendment “takings clause” above.

23 7.2. “Conversion” in violation of 18 U.S.C. §654.

24 7.3. Theft.

25 8. Because taxation involves converting private property to a public use, public purpose, and public office, then it involves  
26 eminent domain if the owner of the property did not expressly consent to the taking:

27 *Eminent domain. The power to take private property for public use by the state, municipalities, and private*  
28 *persons or corporations authorized to exercise functions of public character. Housing Authority of Cherokee*  
29 *National of Oklahoma v. Langley, Okl., 555 P.2d. 1025, 1028. Fifth Amendment, U.S. Constitution.*

30 *In the United States, the power of eminent domain is founded in both the federal (Fifth Amend.) and state*  
31 *constitutions. However, the Constitution limits the power to taking for a public purpose and prohibits the*  
32 *exercise of the power of eminent domain without just compensation to the owners of the property which is*  
33 *taken. The process of exercising the power of eminent domain is commonly referred to as “condemnation”,*  
34 *or, “expropriation”.*

35 *The right of eminent domain is the right of the state, through its regular organization, to reassert, either*  
36 *temporarily or permanently, its dominion over any portion of the soil of the state on account of public exigency*  
37 *and for the public good. Thus, in time of war or insurrection, the proper authorities may possess and hold any*  
38 *part of the territory of the state for the common safety; and in time of peace the legislature may authorize the*  
39 *appropriation of the same to public purposes, such as the opening of roads, construction of defenses, or providing*  
40 *channels for trade or travel. Eminent domain is the highest and most exact idea of property remaining in the*  
41 *government, or in the aggregate body of the people in their sovereign capacity. It gives a right to resume the*  
42 *possession of the property in the manner directed by the constitution and the laws of the state, whenever the public*  
43 *interest requires it.*

44 *See also Adequate compensation; Condemnation; Constructive taking; Damages; Expropriation; Fair market*  
45 *value; Just compensation; Larger parcel; Public use; Take.*

46 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fifth Edition, p. 470]

47 9. The Fifth Amendment requires that any taking of private property without the consent of the owner must involve  
48 compensation. The Constitution must be consistent with itself. The taxation clauses found in Article 1, Section 8,  
49 Clauses 1 and 3 cannot conflict with the Fifth Amendment. The Fifth Amendment contains no exception to the  
50 requirement for just compensation upon conversion of private property to a public use, even in the case of taxation. This  
51 is why all taxes must be indirect excise taxes against people who provide their consent by applying for a license to engage

1 in the taxed activity: The application for the license constitutes constructive consent to donate the fruits of the activity  
 2 to a public use, public purpose, and public office.  
 3 10. There is only ONE condition in which the conversion of private property to public property does NOT require  
 4 compensation, which is when the owner donates the private property to a public use, public purpose, or public office.  
 5 To wit:

6 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’*  
 7 *and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. **That property [or income] which a***  
 8 ***man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it***  
 9 ***to his neighbor’s injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor’s benefit [e.g. SOCIAL***  
 10 ***SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives***  
 11 ***to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take***  
 12 ***it upon payment of due compensation.”***  
 13 *[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892) ]*

14 The above rules are summarized below:

15 **Table 6: Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office**

#	Description	Requires consent of owner to be taken from owner?
1	The owner of property justly acquired enjoys full and exclusive use and control over the property. This right includes <u>the right to exclude government uses</u> or ownership of said property.	Yes
2	He may not use the property to injure the equal rights of his neighbor. For instance, when you murder someone, the government can take your liberty and labor from you by putting you in jail or your life from you by instituting the death penalty against you. Both your life and your labor are “property”. Therefore, the basis for the “taking” was violation of the equal rights of a fellow sovereign “neighbor”.	No
3	He cannot be compelled or required to use it to “benefit” his neighbor. That means he cannot be compelled to donate the property to any franchise that would “benefit” his neighbor such as Social Security, Medicare, etc.	Yes
4	If he donates it to a public use, he gives the public the right to control that use.	Yes
5	Whenever the public needs require, the public may take it without his consent upon payment of due compensation. E.g. “eminent domain”.	No

- 16 11. The following two methods are the ONLY methods involving consent of the owner that may be LAWFULLY employed  
 17 to convert PRIVATE property into PUBLIC property. Anything else is unlawful and THEFT:  
 18 11.1. DIRECT CONVERSION: Owner donates the property by conveying title or possession to the government.<sup>44</sup>  
 19 11.2. INDIRECT CONVERSION: Owner assumes a PUBLIC status as a PUBLIC officer in the HOLDING of title to  
 20 the property.<sup>45</sup> All such statuses and the rights that attach to it are creations and property of the government, the  
 21 use of which is a privilege. The status and all PUBLIC RIGHTS that attach to it conveys a “benefit” for which the  
 22 status user must pay an excise tax. The tax acts as a rental or use fee for the status, which is government property.  
 23 12. You and ONLY you can authorize your private property to be donated to a public use, public purpose, and public office.  
 24 No third party can lawfully convert or donate your private property to a public use, public purpose, or public office  
 25 without your knowledge and express consent. If they do, they are guilty of theft and conversion, and especially if they  
 26 are acting in a quasi-governmental capacity as a “withholding agent” as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(16).  
 27 12.1. A withholding agent cannot file an information return connecting your earnings to a “trade or business” without  
 28 you actually occupying a “public office” in the government BEFORE you filled out any tax form.

<sup>44</sup> An example of direct conversion would be the process of “registering” a vehicle with the Department of Motor Vehicles in your state. The act of registration constitutes consent by original ABSOLUTE owner to change the ownership of the property from ABSOLUTE to QUALIFIED and to convey legal title to the state and qualified title to himself.

<sup>45</sup> An example of a PUBLIC status is statutory “taxpayer” (public office called “trade or business”), statutory “citizen”, statutory “driver” (vehicle), statutory voter (registered voters are public officers).

1 12.2. A withholding agent cannot file IRS Form W-2 against your earnings if you didn't voluntarily sign an IRS Form  
2 W-4 contract and thereby consent to donate your private property to a public office in the U.S. government and  
3 therefore a "public use".

4 12.3. That donation process is accomplished by your own voluntary self-assessment and ONLY by that method. Before  
5 such a self-assessment, you are a "nontaxpayer" and a private person. After the assessment, you become a  
6 "taxpayer" and a public officer in the government engaged in the "trade or business" franchise.

7 12.4. In order to have an income tax liability, you must complete, sign, and "file" an income tax return and thereby assess  
8 yourself:

9 *"Our system of taxation is based upon voluntary assessment and payment, not distraint."*  
10 *[Flora v. U.S., 362 U.S. 145 (1960)]*

11 By assessing yourself, you implicitly give your consent to allow the public the right to control that use of the formerly  
12 PRIVATE property donated to a public use.

13 A THEFT of property has occurred on behalf of the government if it attempts to do any of the following:

- 14 1. Circumvents any of the above rules.  
15 2. Blurs, confuses, or obfuscates the distinction between PRIVATE property and PUBLIC property.  
16 3. Refuses to identify EXACTLY which of the mechanisms identified in item 10 above was employed in EACH specific  
17 case where it:  
18 3.1. Asserts a right to regulate the use of private property.  
19 3.2. Asserts a right to convert the character of property from PRIVATE to PUBLIC.  
20 3.3. Asserts a right to TAX what you THOUGHT was PRIVATE property.

21 The next time someone from the government asserts a tax obligation, you might want to ask them the following very insightful  
22 questions based on the content of this section:

- 23 1. Please describe at EXACTLY what point in the taxation process my earnings were LAWFULLY converted from  
24 EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE to PUBLIC and thereby became SUBJECT to civil statutory law and government  
25 jurisdiction. Check one or more. If none are checked, it shall CONCLUSIVELY be PRESUMED that no tax is owed:  
26 1.1. \_\_\_ There is no private property. EVERYTHING belongs to us and we just "RENT" it to you through taxes.  
27 Hence, we are NOT a "government" because there is not private property to protect. Everything is PUBLIC  
28 property by default.  
29 1.2. \_\_\_ When I was born?  
30 1.3. \_\_\_ When I became a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen?  
31 1.4. \_\_\_ When I changed my domicile to a CONSTITUTIONAL and not STATUTORY "State".  
32 1.5. \_\_\_ When I indicated "U.S. citizen" or "U.S. resident" on a government form, and the agent accepting it  
33 FALSELY PRESUMED that meant I was a STATUTORY "national and citizen of the United States" per 8  
34 U.S.C. §1401 rather than a CONSTITUTIONAL "citizen of the United States".  
35 1.6. \_\_\_ When I disclosed and used a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number to my otherwise  
36 PRIVATE employer?  
37 1.7. \_\_\_ When I submitted my withholding documents, such as IRS Forms W-4 or W-8?  
38 1.8. \_\_\_ When the information return was filed against my otherwise PRIVATE earnings that connected my  
39 otherwise PRIVATE earnings to a PUBLIC office in the national government?  
40 1.9. \_\_\_ When I FAILED to rebut the false information return connecting my otherwise PRIVATE earnings to a  
41 PUBLIC office in the national government?  
42 1.10. \_\_\_ When I filed a "taxpayer" form, such as IRS Forms 1040 or 1040NR?  
43 1.11. \_\_\_ When the IRS or state did an assessment under the authority of 26 U.S.C. §6020(b).  
44 1.12. \_\_\_ When I failed to rebut a collection notice from the IRS?  
45 1.13. \_\_\_ When the IRS levied monies from my EXCLUSIVELY private account, which must be held by a PUBLIC  
46 OFFICER per 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) before it can lawfully be levied?  
47 1.14. \_\_\_ When the government decided they wanted to STEAL my money and simply TOOK it, and were protected  
48 from the THEFT by a complicit Department of Justice, who split the proceeds with them?  
49 1.15. \_\_\_ When I demonstrated legal ignorance of the law to the government sufficient to overlook or not recognize  
50 that it is impossible to convert PRIVATE to PUBLIC without my consent, as the Declaration of Independence  
51 requires.

- 1 2. How can the conversion from PRIVATE to PUBLIC occur without my consent and without violating the Fifth
- 2 Amendment Takings Clause?
- 3 3. If you won't answer the previous questions, how the HELL am I supposed to receive constitutionally mandated
- 4 "reasonable notice" of the following:
- 5 3.1. EXACTLY what property I exclusively own and therefore what property is NOT subject to government taxation
- 6 or regulation?
- 7 3.2. EXACTLY what conduct is expected of me by the law?
- 8 4. EXACTLY where in your publications is the first question answered and why should I believe it if even you refuse to
- 9 take responsibility for the accuracy of said publications?
- 10 5. EXACTLY where in the statutes and regulations is the first question answered?
- 11 6. How can you refuse to answer the above questions if your own mission statement says you are required to help people
- 12 obey the law and comply with the law?

## 13 **5.12 Unlawful methods abused by government to convert PRIVATE property to PUBLIC**

### 14 **property**

15 There are a LOT more ways to UNLAWFULLY convert PRIVATE property to PUBLIC property than there are ways to do

16 it lawfully. This section will address the most prevalent methods abused by state actors so that you will immediately recognize

17 them when you are victimized by them. For the purposes of this section CONTROL and OWNERSHIP are synonymous.

18 Hence, if the TITLE of the property remains in your name but there is any aspect of control over the USE of said property

19 that does not demonstrably injure others, then the property ceases to be absolutely owned and therefore is owned by the

20 government.

21 Based on the previous section, there is ONLY one condition in which PRIVATE property can be converted to PUBLIC

22 property without the consent of the owner, which is when it is used to INJURE the rights of others. Any other type of

23 conversion is THEFT. The U.S. Supreme Court describes that process of illegally CONVERTING property from PRIVATE

24 to PUBLIC as follows. Notice that they only reference the "citizen" as being the object of regulation, which implies that

25 those who are "nonresidents" and "transient foreigners" are beyond the control of those governments in whose territory they

26 have not chosen a civil domicile:

27 *"The doctrine that each one must so use his own as not to injure his neighbor — sic utere tuo ut alienum non*

28 *lædas — is the rule by which every member of society must possess and enjoy his property; and all legislation*

29 *essential to secure this common and equal enjoyment is a legitimate exercise of State authority. Except in cases*

30 *where property may be destroyed to arrest a conflagration or the ravages of pestilence, or be taken under the*

31 *pressure of an immediate and overwhelming necessity to prevent a public calamity, the power of the State over*

32 *the property of the citizen [NOT EVERYONE, but only those consent to become citizens by choosing a*

33 *domicile] does not extend beyond such limits."*

34 *[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 (1876)]*

35 Below is a list of the more prevalent means abused by corrupt and covetous governments to illegally convert PRIVATE

36 property to PUBLIC PROPERTY without the express consent of the owner. Many of these techniques are unrecognizable

37 to the average American and therefore surreptitious, which is why they continue to be abused so regularly and chronically by

38 public dis-servants:

- 39 1. Deceptively label statutory PRIVILEGES as RIGHTS.
  - 40 2. Confuse STATUTORY citizenship with CONSTITUTIONAL citizenship.
  - 41 3. Refuse to admit that the court you are litigating in is a FRANCHISE court that has no jurisdiction over non-franchisees
  - 42 or people who do not consent to the franchise.
  - 43 4. Abuse the words "includes" and "including" to add anything they want to the definition of "person" or "individual"
  - 44 within the franchise. All such "persons" are public officers and not private human beings. See:
- Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 45 5. Refuse to impose the burden of proof upon the government to show that you EXPRESSLY CONSENTED to convert
  - 46 PRIVATE property into PUBLIC property BEFORE they can claim jurisdiction over it.
  - 47 6. Silently PRESUME that the property in question is PUBLIC property connected with the "trade or business" (public
  - 48 office per 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)) franchise and force you to prove that it ISN'T by CHALLENGING false
  - 49 information returns filed against it, such as IRS Forms W-2, 1098, 1099, and K-1. See:

7. Presume that the STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL contexts for geographical words are the same. They are NOT, and in fact are mutually exclusive.
8. Presume that because you submitted an application for a franchise, that you:
  - 8.1. CONSENTED to the franchise and were not under duress.
  - 8.2. Were requesting a “benefit” and therefore agreed to the obligations associated with the “benefit”.

CALIFORNIA CIVIL CODE  
DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS  
PART 2. CONTRACTS  
CHAPTER 3. CONSENT  
[Section 1589](#)

*1589. A voluntary acceptance of the benefit of a transaction is equivalent to a consent to all the obligations arising from it, so far as the facts are known, or ought to be known, to the person accepting.*

- 8.3. Agree to accept the obligations associated with the status described on the application, such as “taxpayer”, “driver”, “spouse”.

If you want to prevent the above, reserve all your rights on the application, indicate duress, and define all terms on the form as NOT connected with any government or statutory law.
9. PRESUME that the OWNER has a civil statutory status that he or she did not consent to, such as:
  - 9.1. “spouse” under the family code of your state, which is a franchise.
  - 9.2. “driver” under the vehicle code of your state, which is a franchise.
  - 9.3. “taxpayer” under the tax code of your state, which is a franchise.
10. PRESUME that physical PROPERTY that is situated on federal territory to which the general and exclusive jurisdiction of the national government applies, even though it is not. This is primarily done by playing word games with geographical “words of art” such as “State” and “United States”.
11. Refuse to satisfy the burden of proving that the owner of the property expressly consented in a manner that he/she prescribed to change the status of either himself or the property over which they claim a public interest.
12. Judges will interfere with attempts to introduce evidence in the proceeding that challenges any of the above presumptions.
13. Unlawfully compel the use of Social Security Numbers or Taxpayer Identification Numbers in violation of 42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8) in connection with specific property as a precondition of rendering a usually essential service. It will be illegally compelled because:
  - 13.1. The party against whom it was compelled was not a statutory “Taxpayer” or “person” or “individual” or to whom a duty to furnish said number lawfully applies.
  - 13.2. The property was not located on territory subject to the territorial jurisdiction of that national government.
14. Use one franchise as a way to recruit franchisees under OTHER franchises that are completely unrelated. For instance, they will enact a vehicle code statute that allows for confiscation of REGISTERED vehicles only that are being operated by UNLICENSED drivers. That way, everyone who wants to protect their vehicle also indirectly has to ALSO become a statutory “driver” using the public road ways for commercial activity and thus subject to regulation by the state, even though they in fact ARE NOT intending to do so.
15. Issue a license and then refuse to recognize the authority and ability in court of those possessing said license to act in an EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE capacity. For instance:
  - 15.1. They may have a contractor’s license but they are NOT allowed to operate as OTHER than a licensed contractor...OR are NOT allowed to operate in an exclusively PRIVATE capacity.
  - 15.2. They may have a vehicle registration but are NOT allowed to remove it or NOT use it during times when they are NOT using the public roadways for hire, which is most of the time. In other words, the vehicle is the equivalent to “off duty” at some times. They allow police officers, who are PUBLIC officers, to be off duty, but not anyone who DOESN’T work for the government.
16. Issue or demand GOVERNMENT ID and then presume that the applicant is a statutory “resident” for ALL purposes, rather than JUST the specific reason the ID was issued. Since a “resident” is a public officer, in effect they are PRESUMING that you are a public officer 24 hours a day, 7 days a week, and that you HAVE to assume this capacity without pay or “benefit” and without the ability to quit. See:

What all of the above government abuses have in common is that they do one or more of the following:

***The “Trade or Business” Scam***

1. Involve PRESUMPTIONS which violate due process of law and are therefore UNCONSTITUTIONAL. See:  
[Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. Refuse to RECOGNIZE the existence of PRIVATE property or PRIVATE rights.
  3. Violate the very purpose of establishing government to begin with, which is to PROTECT PRIVATE property by LEAVING IT ALONE and not regulating or benefitting from its use or abuse until AFTER it has been used to injure the equal rights of anyone OTHER than the original owner.
  4. Violate the Unconstitutional Conditions Doctrine of the U.S. Supreme Court.
  5. Needlessly interfere with the ownership or control of otherwise PRIVATE property.
  6. Often act upon property BEFORE it is used to institute an injury, instead of AFTER. Whenever the law acts to PREVENT future harm rather than CORRECT past harm, it requires the consent of the owner. The common law itself only provides remedies for PAST harm and cannot act on future conduct, except in the case of injunctions where PAST harm is already demonstrated.
  7. Institute involuntary servitude against the owner in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment.
  8. Represent an eminent domain over PRIVATE property in violation of the state constitution in most states.
  9. Violate the takings clauses of the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution.
  10. Violate the maxim of law that the government has a duty to protect your right to NOT receive a “benefit” and NOT pay for “benefits” that you don’t want or don’t need.

*Invito beneficium non datur.*

*No one is obliged to accept a benefit against his consent. Dig. 50, 17, 69. But if he does not dissent he will be considered as assenting. Vide Assent.*

*Quilibet potest renunciare juri pro se inducto.*

*Any one may renounce a law introduced for his own benefit. To this rule there are some exceptions. See 1 Bouv. Inst. n. 83.*

*[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856,*

*SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

It ought to be obvious to the reader that the basis for Socialism is public ownership of ALL property.

***“socialism*** n (1839) ***1: any of various economic and political theories advocating collective or governmental ownership and administration of the means of production and distribution of goods 2 a: a system of society or group living in which there is no private property b: a system or condition of society in which the means of production are owned and controlled by the state 3: a stage of society in Marxist theory transitional between capitalism and communism and distinguished by unequal distribution of goods and pay according to work done.***”  
*[Webster’s Ninth New Collegiate Dictionary, 1983, ISBN 0-87779-510-X, p. 1118]*

Any system of law that recognizes no absolute and inviolable constitutional boundary between PRIVATE property and PUBLIC property, or which regards ALL property as being subject to government taxation and/or regulation is a socialist or collectivist system. That socialist system is exhaustively described in the following:

[Socialism: The New American Civil Religion](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.016

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Below is how the U.S. Supreme Court characterizes efforts to violate the rules for converting PRIVATE property into PUBLIC property listed above and thereby STEAL PRIVATE property. The text below the following line up to the end of the section comes from the case indicated:

[Munn v. Illinois, 94 U.S. 113 \(1876\)](#)

The question presented, therefore, is one of the greatest importance, — whether it is within the competency of a State to fix the compensation which an individual may receive for the use of his own property in his private business, and for his services in connection with it.

[. . .]

1 139\*139 The validity of the legislation was, among other grounds, assailed in the State court as being in conflict with that  
2 provision of the State Constitution which declares that no person shall be deprived of life, liberty, or property without due  
3 process of law, and with that provision of the Fourteenth Amendment of the Federal Constitution which imposes a similar  
4 restriction upon the action of the State. The State court held, in substance, that the constitutional provision was not violated  
5 so long as the owner was not deprived of the title and possession of his property; and that it did not deny to the legislature the  
6 power to make all needful rules and regulations respecting the use and enjoyment of the property, referring, in support of the  
7 position, to instances of its action in prescribing the interest on money, in establishing and regulating public ferries and public  
8 mills, and fixing the compensation in the shape of tolls, and in delegating power to municipal bodies to regulate the charges  
9 of hackmen and draymen, and the weight and price of bread. In this court the legislation was also assailed on the same ground,  
10 our jurisdiction arising upon the clause of the Fourteenth Amendment, ordaining that no State shall deprive any person of  
11 life, liberty, or property without due process of law. But it would seem from its opinion that the court holds that property  
12 loses something of its private character when employed in such a way as to be generally useful. The doctrine declared is that  
13 property "becomes clothed with a public interest when used in a manner to make it of public consequence, and affect the  
14 community at large;" and from such clothing the right of the legislature is deduced to control the use of the property, and to  
15 determine the compensation which the owner may receive for it. **When Sir Matthew Hale, and the sages of the law in his  
16 day, spoke of property as affected by a public interest, and ceasing from that cause to be juris privati solely, that is,  
17 ceasing to be held merely in private right, they referred to property dedicated by the owner to public uses, or to  
18 property the use of which was granted by the government, or in connection with which special privileges were  
19 conferred. Unless the property was thus dedicated, or some right bestowed by the government was held with the  
20 property, either by specific grant or by prescription of so long a time as 140\*140 to imply a grant originally, the  
21 property was not affected by any public interest so as to be taken out of the category of property held in private right.**  
22 But it is not in any such sense that the terms "clothing property with a public interest" are used in this case. From the nature  
23 of the business under consideration — the storage of grain — which, in any sense in which the words can be used, is a private  
24 business, in which the public are interested only as they are interested in the storage of other products of the soil, or in articles  
25 of manufacture, it is clear that the court intended to declare that, whenever one devotes his property to a business which is  
26 useful to the public, — "affects the community at large," — the legislature can regulate the compensation which the owner  
27 may receive for its use, and for his own services in connection with it. "When, therefore," says the court, "one devotes his  
28 property to a use in which the public has an interest, he, in effect, grants to the public an interest in that use, and must submit  
29 to be controlled by the public for the common good, to the extent of the interest he has thus created. He may withdraw his  
30 grant by discontinuing the use; but, so long as he maintains the use, he must submit to the control." The building used by the  
31 defendants was for the storage of grain: in such storage, says the court, the public has an interest; therefore the defendants,  
32 by devoting the building to that storage, have granted the public an interest in that use, and must submit to have their  
33 compensation regulated by the legislature.

34 **If this be sound law, if there be no protection, either in the principles upon which our republican government is  
35 founded, or in the prohibitions of the Constitution against such invasion of private rights, all property and all business  
36 in the State are held at the mercy of a majority of its legislature.** The public has no greater interest in the use of buildings  
37 for the storage of grain than it has in the use of buildings for the residences of families, nor, indeed, anything like so great an  
38 interest; and, according to the doctrine announced, the legislature may fix the rent of all tenements used for residences, without  
39 reference to the cost of their erection. If the owner does not like the rates prescribed, he may cease renting his houses. He has  
40 granted to the public, says the court, an interest in the use of the 141\*141 buildings, and "he may withdraw his grant by  
41 discontinuing the use; but, so long as he maintains the use, he must submit to the control." The public is interested in the  
42 manufacture of cotton, woollen, and silken fabrics, in the construction of machinery, in the printing and publication of books  
43 and periodicals, and in the making of utensils of every variety, useful and ornamental; **indeed, there is hardly an enterprise  
44 or business engaging the attention and labor of any considerable portion of the community, in which the public has  
45 not an interest in the sense in which that term is used by the court in its opinion; and the doctrine which allows the  
46 legislature to interfere with and regulate the charges which the owners of property thus employed shall make for its  
47 use, that is, the rates at which all these different kinds of business shall be carried on, has never before been asserted,  
48 so far as I am aware, by any judicial tribunal in the United States.**

49 **The doctrine of the State court, that no one is deprived of his property, within the meaning of the constitutional  
50 inhibition, so long as he retains its title and possession, and the doctrine of this court, that, whenever one's property  
51 is used in such a manner as to affect the community at large, it becomes by that fact clothed with a public interest,  
52 and ceases to be juris privati only, appear to me to destroy, for all useful purposes, the efficacy of the constitutional  
53 guaranty. All that is beneficial in property arises from its use, and the fruits of that use; and whatever deprives a  
54 person of them deprives him of all that is desirable or valuable in the title and possession. If the constitutional guaranty  
55 extends no further than to prevent a deprivation of title and possession, and allows a deprivation of use, and the fruits**

1 **of that use, it does not merit the encomiums it has received.** Unless I have misread the history of the provision now  
2 incorporated into all our State constitutions, and by the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments into our Federal Constitution, and  
3 have misunderstood the interpretation it has received, it is not thus limited in its scope, and thus impotent for good. **It has a**  
4 **much more extended operation than either court, State, or Federal has given to it. The provision, it is to be observed,**  
5 **places property under the same protection as life and liberty. Except by due process of law, no State can 142\*142**  
6 **deprive any person of either. The provision has been supposed to secure to every individual the essential conditions**  
7 **for the pursuit of happiness; and for that reason has not been heretofore, and should never be, construed in any**  
8 **narrow or restricted sense.**

9 No State "shall deprive any person of life, liberty, or property without due process of law," says the Fourteenth Amendment  
10 to the Constitution. By the term "life," as here used, something more is meant than mere animal existence. The inhibition  
11 against its deprivation extends to all those limbs and faculties by which life is enjoyed. The provision equally prohibits the  
12 mutilation of the body by the amputation of an arm or leg, or the putting out of an eye, or the destruction of any other organ  
13 of the body through which the soul communicates with the outer world. The deprivation not only of life, but of whatever God  
14 has given to everyone with life, for its growth and enjoyment, is prohibited by the provision in question, if its efficacy be not  
15 frittered away by judicial decision.

16 By the term "liberty," as used in the provision, something more is meant than mere freedom from physical restraint or the  
17 bounds of a prison. It means freedom to go where one may choose, and to act in such manner, not inconsistent with the equal  
18 rights of others, as his judgment may dictate for the promotion of his happiness; that is, to pursue such callings and avocations  
19 as may be most suitable to develop his capacities, and give to them their highest enjoyment.

20 **The same liberal construction which is required for the protection of life and liberty, in all particulars in which life**  
21 **and liberty are of any value, should be applied to the protection of private property. If the legislature of a State, under**  
22 **pretence of providing for the public good, or for any other reason, can determine, against the consent of the owner,**  
23 **the uses to which private property shall be devoted, or the prices which the owner shall receive for its uses, it can**  
24 **deprive him of the property as completely as by a special act for its confiscation or destruction. If, for instance, the**  
25 **owner is prohibited from using his building for the purposes for which it was designed, it is of little consequence that**  
26 **he is permitted to retain the 143\*143 title and possession; or, if he is compelled to take as compensation for its use less**  
27 **than the expenses to which he is subjected by its ownership, he is, for all practical purposes, deprived of the property,**  
28 **as effectually as if the legislature had ordered his forcible dispossession. If it be admitted that the legislature has any**  
29 **control over the compensation, the extent of that compensation becomes a mere matter of legislative discretion. The**  
30 **amount fixed will operate as a partial destruction of the value of the property, if it fall below the amount which the**  
31 **owner would obtain by contract, and, practically, as a complete destruction, if it be less than the cost of retaining its**  
32 **possession. There is, indeed, no protection of any value under the constitutional provision, which does not extend to**  
33 **the use and income of the property, as well as to its title and possession.**

34 This court has heretofore held in many instances that a constitutional provision intended for the protection of rights of private  
35 property should be liberally construed. It has so held in the numerous cases where it has been called upon to give effect to  
36 the provision prohibiting the States from legislation impairing the obligation of contracts; the provision being construed to  
37 secure from direct attack not only the contract itself, but all the essential incidents which give it value and enable its owner  
38 to enforce it. Thus, in *Bronson v. Kinzie*, reported in the 1st of Howard, it was held that an act of the legislature of Illinois,  
39 giving to a mortgagor twelve months within which to redeem his mortgaged property from a judicial sale, and prohibiting its  
40 sale for less than two-thirds of its appraised value, was void as applied to mortgages executed prior to its passage. It was  
41 contended, in support of the act, that it affected only the remedy of the mortgagee, and did not impair the contract; but the  
42 court replied that there was no substantial difference between a retrospective law declaring a particular contract to be  
43 abrogated and void, and one which took away all remedy to enforce it, or encumbered the remedy with conditions that  
44 rendered it useless or impracticable to pursue it. And, referring to the constitutional provision, the court said, speaking through  
45 Mr. Chief Justice Taney, that

46 *"it would be unjust to the memory of the distinguished men who framed it, to suppose that it was designed to*  
47 *protect a mere barren and 144\*144 abstract right, without any practical operation upon the business of life. It*  
48 *was undoubtedly adopted as a part of the Constitution for a great and useful purpose. It was to maintain the*  
49 *integrity of contracts, and to secure their faithful execution throughout this Union, by placing them under the*  
50 *protection of the Constitution of the United States. And it would but Ill. become this court, under any*  
51 *circumstances, to depart from the plain meaning of the words used, and to sanction a distinction between the*  
52 *right and the remedy, which would render this provision illusive and nugatory, mere words of form, affording no*  
53 *protection and producing no practical result."*

1 And in Pumpelly v. Green Bay Company, 13 Wall. 177, the language of the court is equally emphatic. That case arose in  
2 Wisconsin, the constitution of which declares, like the constitutions of nearly all the States, that private property shall not be  
3 taken for public use without just compensation; and this court held that the flooding of one's land by a dam constructed across  
4 a river under a law of the State was a taking within the prohibition, and required compensation to be made to the owner of  
5 the land thus flooded. The court, speaking through Mr. Justice Miller, said: —

6 *"It would be a very curious and unsatisfactory result, if, in construing a provision of constitutional law, always*  
7 *understood to have been adopted for protection and security to the rights of the individual as against the*  
8 *government, and which has received the commendation of jurists, statesmen, and commentators, as placing the*  
9 *just principles of the common law on that subject beyond the power of ordinary legislation to change or control*  
10 *them, it shall be held that, if the government refrains from the absolute conversion of real property to the uses of*  
11 *the public, it can destroy its value entirely, can inflict irreparable and permanent injury to any extent, can, in*  
12 *effect, subject it to total destruction without making any compensation, because, in the narrowest sense of the*  
13 *word, it is not taken for the public use. Such a construction would pervert the constitutional provision into a*  
14 *restriction on the rights of the citizen, as those rights stood at the common law, instead of the government, and*  
15 *make it an authority for invasion of private right under the pretext of the public good, which had no warrant*  
16 *in the laws or practices of our ancestors."*

17 **The views expressed in these citations, applied to this case, would render the constitutional provision invoked by the**  
18 **defendants effectual to protect them in the uses, income, and revenues of their property, as well as in its title and**  
19 **possession. The construction actually given by the State court and by this court makes the provision, in the language**  
20 **of Taney, a protection to "a mere barren and abstract right, without any practical operation upon the business of**  
21 **life," and renders it "illusiv and nugatory, mere words of form, affording no protection and producing no practical**  
22 **result."**

23 The power of the State over the property of the citizen under the constitutional guaranty is well defined. The State may take  
24 his property for public uses, upon just compensation being made therefor. It may take a portion of his property by way of  
25 taxation for the support of the government. It may control the use and possession of his property, so far as may be necessary  
26 for the protection of the rights of others, and to secure to them the equal use and enjoyment of their property. **The doctrine**  
27 **that each one must so use his own as not to injure his neighbor — sic utere tuo ut alienum non lædas — is the rule by**  
28 **which every member of society must possess and enjoy his property; and all legislation essential to secure this common**  
29 **and equal enjoyment is a legitimate exercise of State authority. Except in cases where property may be destroyed to**  
30 **arrest a conflagration or the ravages of pestilence, or be taken under the pressure of an immediate and overwhelming**  
31 **necessity to prevent a public calamity, the power of the State over the property of the citizen does not extend beyond**  
32 **such limits.**

33 It is true that the legislation which secures to all protection in their rights, and the equal use and enjoyment of their property,  
34 embraces an almost infinite variety of subjects. Whatever affects the peace, good order, morals, and health of the community,  
35 comes within its scope; and every one must use and enjoy his property subject to the restrictions which such legislation  
36 imposes. What is termed the police power of the State, which, from the language often used respecting it, one would suppose  
37 to be an undefined and irresponsible element in government, can only interfere with the conduct of individuals in their  
38 intercourse with each other, and in the use of their property, so far 146\*146 as may be required to secure these objects. **The**  
39 **compensation which the owners of property, not having any special rights or privileges from the government in**  
40 **connection with it, may demand for its use, or for their own services in union with it, forms no element of consideration**  
41 **in prescribing regulations for that purpose.** If one construct a building in a city, the State, or the municipality exercising a  
42 delegated power from the State, may require its walls to be of sufficient thickness for the uses intended; it may forbid the  
43 employment of inflammable materials in its construction, so as not to endanger the safety of his neighbors; if designed as a  
44 theatre, church, or public hall, it may prescribe ample means of egress, so as to afford facility for escape in case of accident;  
45 it may forbid the storage in it of powder, nitro-glycerine, or other explosive material; it may require its occupants daily to  
46 remove decayed vegetable and animal matter, which would otherwise accumulate and engender disease; it may exclude from  
47 it all occupations and business calculated to disturb the neighborhood or infect the air. Indeed, there is no end of regulations  
48 with respect to the use of property which may not be legitimately prescribed, having for their object the peace, good order,  
49 safety, and health of the community, thus securing to all the equal enjoyment of their property; but in establishing these  
50 regulations it is evident that compensation to the owner for the use of his property, or for his services in union with it, is not  
51 a matter of any importance: whether it be one sum or another does not affect the regulation, either in respect to its utility or  
52 mode of enforcement. One may go, in like manner, through the whole round of regulations authorized by legislation, State  
53 or municipal, under what is termed the police power, and in no instance will he find that the compensation of the owner for  
54 the use of his property has any influence in establishing them. **It is only where some right or privilege is conferred by the**  
55 **government or municipality upon the owner, which he can use in connection with his property, or by means of which**

1 **the use of his property is rendered more valuable to him, or he thereby enjoys an advantage over others, that the**  
2 **compensation to be received by him becomes a legitimate matter of regulation. Submission to the regulation of**  
3 **compensation in such cases is an implied condition 147\*147 of the grant, and the State, in exercising its power of**  
4 **prescribing the compensation, only determines the conditions upon which its concession shall be enjoyed. When the**  
5 **privilege ends, the power of regulation ceases.**

6 Jurists and writers on public law find authority for the exercise of this police power of the State and the numerous regulations  
7 which it prescribes in the doctrine already stated, that everyone must use and enjoy his property consistently with the rights  
8 of others, and the equal use and enjoyment by them of their property. "The police power of the State," says the Supreme  
9 Court of Vermont, "extends to the protection of the lives, limbs, health, comfort, and quiet of all persons, and the protection  
10 of all property in the State. According to the maxim, sic utere tuo ut alienum non lædas, which, being of universal application,  
11 it must, of course, be within the range of legislative action to define the mode and manner in which every one may so use his  
12 own as not to injure others." Thorpe v. Rutland & Burlington Railroad Co., 27 Vt. 149. "We think it a settled principle  
13 growing out of the nature of well-ordered civil society," says the Supreme Court of Massachusetts, "that every holder of  
14 property, however absolute and unqualified may be his title, holds it under the implied liability that his use of it shall not be  
15 injurious to the equal enjoyment of others having an equal right to the enjoyment of their property, nor injurious to the rights  
16 of the community." Commonwealth v. Alger, 7 Cush. 84. In his Commentaries, after speaking of the protection afforded by  
17 the Constitution to private property, Chancellor Kent says: —

18 *"But though property be thus protected, it is still to be understood that the law-giver has the right to prescribe*  
19 *the mode and manner of using it, so far as may be necessary to prevent the abuse of the right, to the injury or*  
20 *annoyance of others, or of the public. The government may, by general regulations, interdict such uses of property*  
21 *as would create nuisances and become dangerous to the lives, or health, or peace, or comfort of the citizens.*  
22 *Unwholesome trades, slaughter-houses, operations offensive to the senses, the deposit of powder, the application*  
23 *of steam-power to propel cars, the building with combustible materials, and the burial of the dead, may all be*  
24 *interdicted by law, in the-midst of dense masses of population, 148\*148 on the general and rational principle*  
25 *that every person ought so to use his property as not to injure his neighbors, and that private interests must be*  
26 *made subservient to the general interests of the community. 2 Kent, 340.*

27 The Italics in these citations are mine. The citations show what I have already stated to be the case, that the regulations which  
28 the State, in the exercise of its police power, authorizes with respect to the use of property are entirely independent of any  
29 question of compensation for such use, or for the services of the owner in connection with it.

30 There is nothing in the character of the business of the defendants as warehousemen which called for the interference  
31 complained of in this case. Their buildings are not nuisances; their occupation of receiving and storing grain infringes upon  
32 no rights of others, disturbs no neighborhood, infects not the air, and in no respect prevents others from using and enjoying  
33 their property as to them may seem best. **The legislation in question is nothing less than a bold assertion of absolute**  
34 **power by the State to control at its discretion the property and business of the citizen, and fix the compensation he**  
35 **shall receive. The will of the legislature is made the condition upon which the owner shall receive the fruits of his**  
36 **property and the just reward of his labor, industry, and enterprise. "That government," says Story, "can scarcely be**  
37 **deemed to be free where the rights of property are left solely dependent upon the will of a legislative body without any**  
38 **restraint. The fundamental maxims of a free government seem to require that the rights of personal liberty and private**  
39 **property should be held sacred." Wilkeson v. Leland, 2 Pet. 657. The decision of the court in this case gives**  
40 **unrestrained license to legislative will.**

41 The several instances mentioned by counsel in the argument and by the court in its opinion, in which legislation has fixed the  
42 compensation which parties may receive for the use of their property and services, do not militate against the views I have  
43 expressed of the power of the State over the property of the citizen. They were mostly cases of public ferries, bridges, and  
44 turnpikes, of wharfingers, hackmen, and draymen, and of interest on money. In all these cases, except that of interest on  
45 money, which I shall presently notice there was some special 149\*149 privilege granted by the State or municipality; and no  
46 one, I suppose, has ever contended that the State had not a right to prescribe the conditions upon which such privilege should  
47 be enjoyed. **The State in such cases exercises no greater right than an individual may exercise over the use of his own**  
48 **property when leased or loaned to others. The conditions upon which the privilege shall be enjoyed being stated or**  
49 **implied in the legislation authorizing its grant, no right is, of course, impaired by their enforcement. The recipient of**  
50 **the privilege, in effect, stipulates to comply with the conditions. It matters not how limited the privilege conferred, its**  
51 **acceptance implies an assent to the regulation of its use and the compensation for it.** The privilege which the hackman  
52 and drayman have to the use of stands on the public streets, not allowed to the ordinary coachman or laborer with teams,  
53 constitutes a sufficient warrant for the regulation of their fares. In the case of the warehousemen of Chicago, no right or

1 privilege is conferred by the government upon them; and hence no assent of theirs can be alleged to justify any interference  
2 with their charges for the use of their property.

3 The quotations from the writings of Sir Matthew Hale, so far from supporting the positions of the court, do not recognize the  
4 interference of the government, even to the extent which I have admitted to be legitimate. They state merely that the franchise  
5 of a public ferry belongs to the king, and cannot be used by the subject except by license from him, or prescription time out  
6 of mind; and that when the subject has a public wharf by license from the king, or from having dedicated his private wharf  
7 to the public, as in the case of a street opened by him through his own land, he must allow the use of the wharf for reasonable  
8 and moderate charges. Thus, in the first quotation which is taken from his treatise De Jure Maris, Hale says that the king has

9 *"a right of franchise or privilege, that no man may set up a common ferry for all passengers without a prescription*  
10 *time out of mind or a charter from the king. He may make a ferry for his own use or the use of his family, but not*  
11 *for the common use of all the king's subjects passing that way; because it doth in consequent tend to a common*  
12 *charge, and is become a thing of public interest and use, and every man for his passage 150\*150 pays a toll,*  
13 *which is a common charge, and every ferry ought to be under a public regulation, viz., that it give attendance at*  
14 *due times, keep a boat in due order, and take but reasonable toll; for if he fail in these he is finable."*

15 Of course, one who obtains a license from the king to establish a public ferry, at which "every man for his passage pays a  
16 toll," must take it on condition that he charge only reasonable toll, and, indeed, subject to such regulations as the king may  
17 prescribe.

18 In the second quotation, which is taken from his treatise De Portibus Maris, Hale says: —

19 *"A man, for his own private advantage, may, in a port or town, set up a wharf or crane, and may take what rates*  
20 *he and his customers can agree for crantage, wharfage, housellage, pesage; for he doth no more than is lawful*  
21 *for any man to do, viz., makes the most of his own. If the king or subject have a public wharf, unto which all*  
22 *persons that come to that port must come and unlade or lade their goods as for the purpose, because they are the*  
23 *wharves only licensed by the king, or because there is no other wharf in that port, as it may fall out where a port*  
24 *is newly erected, in that case there cannot be taken arbitrary and excessive duties for crantage, wharfage, pesage,*  
25 *&c.; neither can they be enhanced to an immoderate rate, but the duties must be reasonable and moderate, though*  
26 *settled by the king's license or charter. For now the wharf and crane and other conveniences are affected with a*  
27 *public interest, and they cease to be juris privati only; as if a man set out a street in new building on his own land,*  
28 *it is now no longer bare private interest, but is affected by the public interest."*

29 The purport of which is, that if one have a public wharf, by license from the government or his own dedication, he must exact  
30 only reasonable compensation for its use. By its dedication to public use, a wharf is as much brought under the common-law  
31 rule of subjection to reasonable charges as it would be if originally established or licensed by the crown. All property  
32 dedicated to public use by an individual owner, as in the case of land for a park or street, falls at once, by force of the  
33 dedication, under the law governing property appropriated by the government for similar purposes.

34 I do not doubt the justice of the encomiums passed upon Sir 151\*151 Matthew Hale as a learned jurist of his day; but I am  
35 unable to perceive the pertinency of his observations upon public ferries and public wharves, found in his treatises on "The  
36 Rights of the Sea" and on "The Ports of the Sea," to the questions presented by the warehousing law of Illinois, undertaking  
37 to regulate the compensation received by the owners of private property, when that property is used for private purposes.

38 The principal authority cited in support of the ruling of the court is that of Alnutt v. Inglis, decided by the King's Bench, and  
39 reported in 12 East. But that case, so far from sustaining the ruling, establishes, in my judgment, the doctrine that everyone  
40 has a right to charge for his property, or for its use, whatever he pleases, unless he enjoys in connection with it some right or  
41 privilege from the government not accorded to others; and even then it only decides what is above stated in the quotations  
42 from Sir Matthew Hale, that he must submit, so long as he retains the right or privilege, to reasonable rates. In that case, the  
43 London Dock Company, under certain acts of Parliament, possessed the exclusive right of receiving imported goods into  
44 their warehouses before the duties were paid; and the question was whether the company was bound to receive them for a  
45 reasonable reward, or whether it could arbitrarily fix its compensation. In deciding the case, the Chief Justice, Lord  
46 Ellenborough, said: —

47 *"There is no doubt that the general principle is favored, both in law and justice, that every man may fix what*  
48 *price he pleases upon his own property, or the use of it; but if, for a particular purpose, the public have a right*  
49 *to resort to his premises and make use of them, and he have a monopoly in them for that purpose, if he will take*  
50 *the benefit of that monopoly, he must, as an equivalent, perform the duty attached to it on reasonable terms."*

1 And, coming to the conclusion that the company's warehouses were invested with "the monopoly of a public privilege," he  
2 held that by law the company must confine itself to take reasonable rates; and added, that if the crown should thereafter think  
3 it advisable to extend the privilege more generally to other persons and places, so that the public would not be restrained from  
4 exercising a choice of warehouses for the purpose, the company might be enfranchised from the restriction which 152\*152  
5 attached to a monopoly; but, so long as its warehouses were the only places which could be resorted to for that purpose, the  
6 company was bound to let the trade have the use of them for a reasonable hire and reward. The other judges of the court  
7 placed their concurrence in the decision upon the ground that the company possessed a legal monopoly of the business, having  
8 the only warehouses where goods imported could be lawfully received without previous payment of the duties. From this  
9 case it appears that it is only where some privilege in the bestowal of the government is enjoyed in connection with the  
10 property, that it is affected with a public interest in any proper sense of the terms. It is the public privilege conferred with the  
11 use of the property which creates the public interest in it.

12 In the case decided by the Supreme Court of Alabama, where a power granted to the city of Mobile to license bakers, and to  
13 regulate the weight and price of bread, was sustained so far as regulating the weight of the bread was concerned, no question  
14 was made as to the right to regulate the price. 3 Ala. 137. There is no doubt of the competency of the State to prescribe the  
15 weight of a loaf of bread, as it may declare what weight shall constitute a pound or a ton. But I deny the power of any  
16 legislature under our government to fix the price which one shall receive for his property of any kind. If the power can be  
17 exercised as to one article, it may as to all articles, and the prices of everything, from a calico gown to a city mansion, may  
18 be the subject of legislative direction.

19 **Other instances of a similar character may, no doubt, be cited of attempted legislative interference with the rights of**  
20 **property.** The act of Congress of 1820, mentioned by the court, is one of them. There Congress undertook to confer upon  
21 the city of Washington power to regulate the rates of wharfage at private wharves, and the fees for sweeping chimneys. Until  
22 some authoritative adjudication is had upon these and similar provisions, I must adhere, notwithstanding the legislation, to  
23 my opinion, that those who own property have the right to fix the compensation at which they will allow its use, and that  
24 those who control services have a right to fix the compensation at which they will be rendered. The chimney-sweeps may, I  
25 think, safely claim all the compensation which 153\*153 they can obtain by bargain for their work. In the absence of any  
26 contract for property or services, the law allows only a reasonable price or compensation; but what is a reasonable price in  
27 any case will depend upon a variety of considerations, and is not a matter for legislative determination.

28 **The practice of regulating by legislation the interest receivable for the use of money, when considered with reference**  
29 **to its origin, is only the assertion of a right of the government to control the extent to which a privilege granted by it**  
30 **may be exercised and enjoyed. By the ancient common law it was unlawful to take any money for the use of money;**  
31 **all who did so were called usurers, a term of great reproach, and were exposed to the censure of the church; and if,**  
32 **after the death of a person, it was discovered that he had been a usurer whilst living, his chattels were forfeited to the**  
33 **king, and his lands escheated to the lord of the fee. No action could be maintained on any promise to pay for the use**  
34 **of money, because of the unlawfulness of the contract. Whilst the common law thus condemned all usury, Parliament**  
35 **interfered, and made it lawful to take a limited amount of interest. It was not upon the theory that the legislature**  
36 **could arbitrarily fix the compensation which one could receive for the use of property, which, by the general law, was**  
37 **the subject of hire for compensation, that Parliament acted, but in order to confer a privilege which the common law**  
38 **denied. The reasons which led to this legislation originally have long since ceased to exist; and if the legislation is still**  
39 **persisted in, it is because a long acquiescence in the exercise of a power, especially when it was rightfully assumed in**  
40 **the first instance, is generally received as sufficient evidence of its continued lawfulness. 10 Bac. Abr. 264.[\*]**

41 There were also recognized in England, by the ancient common law, certain privileges as belonging to the lord of the manor,  
42 which grew out of the state of the country, the condition of the people, and the relation existing between him and 154\*154  
43 his tenants under the feudal system. Among these was the right of the lord to compel all the tenants within his manor to grind  
44 their corn at his mill. No one, therefore, could set up a mill except by his license, or by the license of the crown, unless he  
45 claimed the right by prescription, which presupposed a grant from the lord or crown, and, of course, with such license went  
46 the right to regulate the tolls to be received. Woolrych on the Law of Waters, c. 6, of Mills. Hence originated the doctrine  
47 which at one time obtained generally in this country, that there could be no mill to grind corn for the public, without a grant  
48 or license from the public authorities. It is still, I believe, asserted in some States. This doctrine being recognized, all the rest  
49 followed. The right to control the toll accompanied the right to control the establishment of the mill.

50 It requires no comment to point out the radical differences between the cases of public mills and interest on money, and that  
51 of the warehouses in Chicago. No prerogative or privilege of the crown to establish warehouses was ever asserted at the  
52 common law. **The business of a warehouseman was, at common law, a private business and is so in its nature. It has**

**no special privileges connected with it, nor did the law ever extend to it any greater protection than it extended to all other private business. No reason can be assigned to justify legislation interfering with the legitimate profits of that business, that would not equally justify an intermeddling with the business of every man in the community, so soon, at least, as his business became generally useful.**

### **5.13 The public office is a “fiction of law”**

The fictitious public office and “trade or business” to which all the government’s enforcement rights attach is called a “fiction of law” by some judges. Here is the definition:

*“Fiction of law. An assumption or supposition of law that something which is or may be false is true, or that a state of facts exists which has never really taken place. **An assumption [PRESUMPTION], for purposes of justice, of a fact that does not or may not exist. A rule of law which assumes as true, and will not allow to be disproved, something which is false, but not impossible.** Ryan v. Motor Credit Co., 30 N.J.Eq. 531, 23 A.2d. 607, 621. These assumptions are of an innocent or even beneficial character, and are made for the advancement of the ends of justice. They secure this end chiefly by the extension of procedure from cases to which it is applicable to other cases to which it is not strictly applicable, the ground of inapplicability being some difference of an immaterial character. See also Legal fiction.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 623]

The key elements of all fictions of law from the above are:

1. A PRESUMPTION of the existence or truth of an otherwise nonexistent thing.
2. The presumptions are of an INNOCENT or BENEFICIAL character.
3. The presumptions are made for the advancement of the ends of justice.
4. All of the above goals are satisfied against BOTH parties to the dispute, not just the government. Otherwise the constitutional requirement for equal protection and equal treatment has been transgressed.

The fictitious public office that forms the heart of the modern SCAM income tax clearly does not satisfy the elements for being a “fiction of law” because:

1. All presumptions that violate due process of law or result in an injury to EITHER party affected by the presumption are unconstitutional. See:

*Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction*, Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. The presumption does not benefit BOTH parties to a dispute that involves it. It ONLY benefits the government at the expense of innocent nontaxpayers and EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE parties.
3. The presumption of the existence of the BOGUS office does NOT advance justice for BOTH parties to any dispute involving it. The legal definition of justice is the RIGHT TO BE LEFT ALONE. The presumption of the existence of the BOGUS office ensures that those who do not want to volunteer for the office but who are the subject of FALSE information returns are NEVER left alone and are continually harassed illegally by the IRS. Here is the legal definition of “justice” so you can see for yourself:

*“PAULSEN, ETHICS (Thilly’s translation), chap. 9.*

***Justice, as a moral habit, is that tendency of the will and mode of conduct which refrains from disturbing the lives and interests of others [INCLUDING us], and, as far as possible, hinders such interference on the part of others.** This virtue springs from the individual’s respect for his fellows as ends in themselves and as his co equals. The different spheres of interests may be roughly classified as follows: body and life; the family, or the extended individual life; property, or the totality of the instruments of action; honor, or the ideal existence; and finally freedom, or the possibility of fashioning one’s life as an end in itself. The law defends these different spheres, thus giving rise to a corresponding number of spheres of rights, each being protected by a prohibition. . . . **To violate the rights, to interfere with the interests of others, is injustice. All injustice is ultimately directed against the life of the neighbor;** it is an open avowal that the latter is not an end in itself, having the same value as the individual’s own life. The general formula of the duty of justice may therefore be stated as follows: Do no wrong yourself, and permit no wrong to be done, so far as lies in your power; or, expressed positively: Respect and protect the right.”*  
[Readings on the History and System of the Common Law, Second Edition, Roscoe Pound, 1925, p. 2]

Therefore it is clearly a CRUEL FRAUD for any judge to justify his PRESUMPTION of the existence of the BOGUS public office that is the subject of the excise tax by calling it a “fiction of law”.

If you want to see an example of WHY this fiction of law was created as a way to usurp jurisdiction, read the following U.S. Supreme Court cite:

### ***The “Trade or Business” Scam***

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
Form 05.001, Rev. 7-30-2013

1 *"It is true, that the person who accepts an office may be supposed to enter into a compact to be answerable to*  
2 *the government, which he serves, for any violation of his duty; and, having taken the oath of office, he would*  
3 *unquestionably be liable, in such case, to a prosecution for perjury in the Federal Courts. But because one*  
4 *man, by his own act, renders himself amenable to a particular jurisdiction, shall another man, who has not*  
5 *incurred a similar obligation, be implicated? If, in other words, it is sufficient to vest a jurisdiction in this court,*  
6 *that a Federal Officer is concerned; if it is a sufficient proof of a case arising under a law of the United States to*  
7 *affect other persons, that such officer is bound, by law, to discharge his duty with fidelity; a source of jurisdiction*  
8 *is opened, which must inevitably overflow and destroy all the barriers between the judicial authorities of the State*  
9 *and the general government. Anything which can prevent a Federal Officer from the punctual, as well as from an*  
10 *impartial, performance of his duty; an assault and battery; or the recovery of a debt, as well as the offer of a*  
11 *bribe, may be made a foundation of the jurisdiction of this court; and, considering the constant disposition of*  
12 *power to extend the sphere of its influence, fictions will be resorted to, when real cases cease to occur. A mere*  
13 *fiction, that the defendant is in the custody of the marshal, has rendered the jurisdiction of the King's Bench*  
14 *universal in all personal actions."*

15 [United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798)]

16 SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=3339893669697439168](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=3339893669697439168)]

17 The reason for the controversy in the above case was that the bribe occurred on state land by a nonresident domiciled in the  
18 state, and therefore that federal law did not apply. In the above case, the court admitted that a "fiction" was resorted to usurp  
19 jurisdiction because no legal authority could be found. The fact that the defendant was in custody created the jurisdiction. It  
20 didn't exist before they KIDNAPPED him. Notice also that they mention an implied "compact" or contract related to the  
21 office being exercised, and that THAT compact was the source of their jurisdiction over the officer who was bribed. This is  
22 the SAME contract to which all those who engage in a statutory "trade or business" are party to.

## 23 **6 Introduction to the Law of Agency**<sup>46</sup>

24 A very important subject to learn is the law of agency. This law is intimately related to franchises because:

- 25 1. All franchises are contracts or agreements.
- 26 2. Contracts produce agency.
- 27 3. Agency, in turn, is how:
  - 28 3.1. PRIVATE property is converted to PUBLIC property.
  - 29 3.2. Public rights are associated with otherwise private individuals.
- 30 4. Civil statuses such as "taxpayer", "person", "spouse", "driver" are the method of representing the existence of the  
31 agency created by contracts and franchises.

32 In the following subsections, we will summarize the law of agency so that you can see how franchises implement it and  
33 thereby adversely impact and take away your PRIVATE rights by converting them to PUBLIC rights, often without your  
34 knowledge. Exploitation of the ignorance of the average American about this subject is the main method that governments  
35 use to unwittingly recruit more taxpayers, surety for government debt, and public officers called "citizens" and "residents".

36 If you would like to study the law of agency from a legal perspective, please read the following exhaustive free treatise at  
37 Archive.org, which we used in preparing the subsections which follow:

*A Treatise on the Law of Agency in Contract and Tort*, George L Reinhard, A.B., LL. D., The Bowen-Merrill Company,  
1902  
<https://archive.org/details/atreatiseonlawa01reingooq>

### 38 **6.1 Agency generally**

39 Entire legal treatises hundreds of pages in length have been written about the laws of agency. To save you the trouble of  
40 reading them, we summarize the basics below:

- 41 1. The great bulk of trade and commerce in the world is carried on through the instrumentality of agents; that is to say,  
42 persons acting under authority delegated to them by others, and not in their own right or on their own account.
- 43 2. **Parties:** There are two parties involved in agency:
  - 44 2.1. The principal, who is the person delegating the authority or consent.

<sup>46</sup> Extracted from *Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians*, Form #13.007, Section 2.

2.2. The agent, who is the person receiving the authority.

3. Who is a principal: A person of sound independent mind who delegates authority to the agent. He is legally responsible or liable for the acts of the agent, so long as the agent is doing a lawful act authorized by the principal in his/her sui juris capacity.
4. Who is an agent: An agent-- sometimes called servant, representative, delegate, proxy, attorney-- is a person who undertakes, by some subsequent ratification of the principal, to transact some business or manage some affair for the latter, and to render an account of it. He is a substitute for a person, employed to manage the affairs of another. He is a person duly authorized to act on behalf of another, or one whose unauthorized act has been duly ratified. There are various classes of agents, each of which is known or recognized by some distinctive appellation or name; as factor, broker, employee, representative, etc.
5. What is agency: A legal relation, founded upon the express or implied contract of the parties, or created by law, by virtue of which one party—the agent—is employed or authorized to represent and act for the other—the principal—in business dealings with third persons.
6. Agency is usually acquired by contract. Contracts are not enforceable without consideration. Therefore, to prove that the agency was lawfully created, the principal has the burden of proving that the Agent received “consideration” or “benefit” not as the PRINCIPAL defines it, but as the AGENT defines it. We cover this in:

[The Government “Benefits” Scam, Form #05.040  
http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

7. Fundamental Principles of Agency: The fundamental principles of the law agency are:
  - 7.1. Whatever a person does through another, he does through himself.
  - 7.2. He who does not act through the medium of another is, in law, considered as having done it himself.
  - 7.3. Those who act through agents must have the legal capacity to do so. That is:
    - 7.3.1. Lunatics, infants, and idiots cannot delegate authority to someone to manage affairs that they themselves are incapable of managing personally.
    - 7.3.2. Those who delegate authority must be of legal age.
    - 7.3.3. The act to be delegated must be lawful. You cannot enforce a contract that delegates authority to commit a crime.
  - 7.4. The principal is usually liable for the acts of his agent. He is not liable in all cases for the torts of his agent or employee, but only for those acts committed in the course of the agency or employment; while the agent himself is, in such cases, for reasons of public policy, also liable for the same. Broom Legal Maxims 843.
  - 7.5. Those who receive the “benefits” of agency have a reciprocal duty to suffer the obligations also associated with it.
8. Each specific form of agency we voluntarily and explicitly accept has a specific civil status associated with it in the civil statutory law. Such statuses include:
  - 8.1. “Taxpayer” under the tax code.
  - 8.2. “Driver” under the vehicle code.
  - 8.3. “Spouse” under the family code.
9. Certain types of agency and the obligations attached to the agency may not be enforceable in court between the parties. These include:
  - 9.1. Agency to commit a crime. This is called a conspiracy.
  - 9.2. An alienation by the principle of an INALIENABLE right. This includes any surrender of constitutional rights by a state citizen protected by the Constitution to any government, even with consent.

## 6.2 Agency within the Bible

God is a spiritual being who most people have never seen in physical form. As such, to influence the affairs of this physical Earth, He must act through His agents. Those agents are called believers, Christians, “god’s family”, etc. in the case of Christianity. The law of agency governs His acts and the consequences of those acts as He influences the affairs of this Earth. This chapter will therefore summarize the law of agency so that it can be applied to the Bible, which we will regard in this document as a delegation order that circumscribes the exercise of God’s agency on Earth by believers.

It is very important to study and know the law of agency, because the Bible itself is in fact a delegation of authority from God to believers. That delegation of authority occurred when God created the Earth in the book of Genesis and commanded Adam and Eve to have dominion over the Earth:

*Then God said, “Let Us make man in Our image, according to Our likeness; **let them have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over the cattle, over all the earth and over every creeping thing that creeps on the earth.**” So God created man in His own image; in the image of God He created him; male and female He created them. Then God blessed them, and God said to them, **“Be fruitful and multiply; fill the earth***

1 and subdue it; have dominion over the fish of the sea, over the birds of the air, and over every living thing that  
2 moves on the earth.”

3 [Gen. 1:26-28, Bible, NKJV]

4 Now some facts as we understand them about agency in the Bible:

5 1. God describes himself as Law itself:

6 *“In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the Word was God. He was in the beginning*  
7 *with God. All things were made through Him, and without Him nothing was made that was made. In Him was*  
8 *life, and the life was the light of men. And the light shines in the darkness, and the darkness did not comprehend*  
9 *it.*

10 [John 1:1-5, Bible, NKJV]

11 2. Those who sin are what Jesus called “lawless”. Matt. 7:23. The word “sin” in Latin means “without”. The thing that  
12 people who sin are “without” is the authority of God and His laws.

13 3. The “Kingdom of Heaven” is defined in scripture as “God’s will displayed on Earth”. See:

14 “Kingdom of Heaven” Defined in Scripture, Exhibit #01.014

15 <http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

16 4. Christians are “subjects” in the “Kingdom of Heaven”. Psalm 47:7. A “subject” is an agent and franchise of a specific  
17 “king”.

18 5. The Kingdom of Heaven is a private corporation and franchise created and granted by God and not Caesar. As such,  
19 those who are members of it owe nothing to Caesar to receive the “benefits” of participation in it. The creator of a  
20 thing is always the owner. See:

21 Hierarchy of Sovereignty: The Power to Create is the Power to Tax, Family Guardian Fellowship

22 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/PowerToCreate.htm>

23 6. Those who are acting as agents of God are referred to as being “in Him”. By that we mean they are legally rather than  
24 physically WITHIN the corporation of the Kingdom of Heaven as agents and officers of God in Heaven.

25 *“My mother and My brothers are these who hear the word of God and do it.”*

26 [Luke 8:21, Bible, NKJV]

27 ***“He who has [understands and learns] My commandments [laws in the Bible (OFFSITE LINK)]***  
28 ***and keeps them, it is he who loves Me.** And he who loves Me will be loved by My Father, and I will*  
29 *love him and manifest Myself to him.”*

30 [John 14:21, Bible, NKJV]

31 *“And we have known and believed the love that God has for us. **God is love, and he who abides in love [obedience***  
32 ***to God’s Laws] abides in [and is a FIDUCIARY of] God, and God in him.”***

33 [1 John 4:16, Bible, NKJV]

34 *“Now by this we know that we know Him [God], if we **keep** His commandments. He who says, “I know Him,” and*  
35 *does not **keep** His commandments, is a liar, and the truth is not in him. But whoever keeps His word, truly the*  
36 *love of God is perfected in him. By this we know that we are in Him [His fiduciaries]. He who says he abides in*  
37 *Him [as a fiduciary] ought himself also to walk just as He [Jesus] walked.”*

38 [1 John 2:3-6, Bible, NKJV]

39 7. Those who accept God and become believers take on a new identity, which in effect is that of an agent and servant of  
40 God:

41 *Character of the New Man*

42 *Therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, put on tender mercies, kindness, humility, meekness,*  
43 *longsuffering; bearing with one another, and forgiving one another, if anyone has a complaint against another;*  
44 *even as Christ forgave you, so you also must do. But above all these things put on love, which is the bond of*  
45 *perfection. **And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to which also you were called in one body;** and be*  
46 *thankful. Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom, teaching and admonishing one another in*  
47 *psalms and hymns and spiritual songs, singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord. And whatever you do in*  
48 *word or deed, do all in the name of the Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God the Father through Him.*

49 [Colossians 3:12-17, Bible, NKJV]

1 The “one body” spoken of above is the private corporation called the “Kingdom of Heaven” to put it in legal terms.  
2 When it says “Let the word of Christ dwell in you”, he means to follow your delegation order, which is God’s word.  
3 When it says “do all in the name of the Lord Jesus”, they mean that you are acting as an AGENT of the Lord Jesus 24  
4 hours a day, 7 days a week. If God gets the credit or the “benefit”, then He is the REAL actor and responsible party  
5 under the law of agency.

- 6 8. While acting as “agents” or “servants” of God in strict conformance with God’s delegation of authority order in the  
7 Bible, the party liable for the consequences of those acts is the Master or Principal of the agency under the law of  
8 agency, which means God and not the person doing the act.
- 9 9. The phrase “free exercise of religion” found in the First Amendment refers to our right and ability to be faithful agents  
10 of God, 24 hours a day, 7 days a week.
- 11 9.1. Any attempt to interfere with the exercise of that agency is an interference of your right to contract.  
12 9.2. Any attempt to command agents of God to violate their delegation order is a violation of the First Amendment.  
13 This includes commanding believers to do what God forbids or forbidding them to do what God commands.
- 14 10. The law of agency allows that one can fulfill multiple agencies simultaneously. You can be a father, brother, son,  
15 employer, employee, taxpayer, citizen (even of multiple countries) all simultaneously, but in different contexts and in  
16 relation to different people or “persons”. HOWEVER, the Bible forbids Christians from simultaneously being  
17 “subjects” under His law and “subjects” under the civil laws of Caesar. The reason is clear. It creates criminal conflict  
18 of interest and conflicting allegiances:

19 *“No one can serve two masters [two Kings or rulers, for instance]; for either he will hate the one and love the  
20 other, or else he will be loyal to the one and despise the other. You cannot serve God and mammon [government].”  
21 [Luke 16:13, Bible, NKJV. Written by a tax collector]*

- 22 11. The First Commandment of the Ten Commandments states that we shall not “serve other gods”, meaning idols. To  
23 “serve” another god literally means to act as the AGENT of that false god or idol. When you execute the will of  
24 another, and especially an EVIL other, you are an agent of that other. Its unavoidable.
- 25 12. All agency begins with an act of consent, contract, or agreement.
- 26 12.1. Agency cannot lawfully be created WITHOUT consent.  
27 12.2. Since God forbids us from becoming agents of false gods or idols and thereby “serving” them in violation of the  
28 First Commandment, He therefore also forbids us from legally allowing or creating that agency by consenting or  
29 exercising our right to contract.

30 ***“My son, if sinners [socialists, in this case] entice you,  
31 Do not consent [do not abuse your power of choice]  
32 If they say, “Come with us,  
33 Let us lie in wait to shed blood [of innocent “nontaxpayers”];  
34 Let us lurk secretly for the innocent without cause;  
35 Let us swallow them alive like Sheol,  
36 And whole, like those who go down to the Pit:  
37 We shall fill our houses with spoil [plunder];  
38 Cast in your lot among us,  
39 Let us all have one purse [the GOVERNMENT socialist purse, and share the stolen LOOT]”--  
40 My son, do not walk in the way with them [do not ASSOCIATE with them and don't let the government  
41 FORCE you to associate with them either by forcing you to become a “taxpayer”/government whore or a  
42 “U.S. citizen”].  
43 Keep your foot from their path;  
44 For their feet run to evil.  
45 And they make haste to shed blood.  
46 Surely, in vain the net is spread  
47 In the sight of any bird;  
48 But they lie in wait for their own blood.  
49 They lurk secretly for their own lives.  
50 So are the ways of everyone who is greedy for gain [or unearned government benefits];  
51 It takes away the life of its owners.”  
52 [Proverbs 1:10-19, Bible, NKJV]***

53 *“You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan  
54 government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by  
55 becoming a “resident” or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against  
56 Me [God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely  
57 be a snare to you.”  
58 [Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]*

1 "Awake, awake, O Zion, clothe yourself with strength. Put on your garments of splendor, O Jerusalem, the holy  
2 city. The uncircumcised and defiled will not enter you again. Shake off your dust; rise up, sit enthroned, O  
3 Jerusalem [Christians]. Free yourself from the chains [contracts and franchises] on your neck, O captive  
4 Daughter of Zion. For this is what the LORD says: "You were sold for nothing [free government cheese worth a  
5 fraction of what you had to pay them to earn the right to "eat" it], and without money you will be redeemed."  
6 [Isaiah 52:1-3, Bible, NKJV]  
7

8 "I [God] brought you up from Egypt [slavery] and brought you to the land of which I swore to your fathers; and  
9 I said, 'I will never break My covenant with you. And you shall make no covenant [contract or franchise or  
10 agreement of ANY kind] with the inhabitants of this [corrupt pagan] land; you shall tear down their  
11 [man/government worshipping socialist] altars.' But you have not obeyed Me. Why have you done this?"

12 "Therefore I also said, 'I will not drive them out before you; but they will become as thorns [terrorists and  
13 persecutors] in your side and their gods will be a snare [slavery!] to you.'"

14 So it was, when the Angel of the LORD spoke these words to all the children of Israel, that the people lifted up  
15 their voices and wept.  
16 [Judges 2:1-4, Bible, NKJV]  
17

18 'For among My [God's] people are found wicked [covetous public servant] men; They lie in wait as one who sets  
19 snares; They set a trap; They catch men. As a cage is full of birds, So their houses are full of deceit. Therefore  
20 they have become great and grown rich. They have grown fat, they are sleek; Yes, they surpass the deeds of the  
21 wicked; They do not plead the cause, The cause of the fatherless [or the innocent, widows, or the nontaxpayer];  
22 Yet they prosper, And the right of the needy they do not defend. Shall I not punish them for these things?' says the  
23 Lord. 'Shall I not avenge Myself on such a nation as this?'

24 "An astonishing and horrible thing Has been committed in the land: The prophets prophesy falsely, And the  
25 priests [judges in franchise courts that worship government as a pagan deity] rule by their own power; And My  
26 people love to have it so. But what will you do in the end?"  
27 [Jer. 5:26-31, Bible, NKJV]

28 13. We all sin, and when we do so, we are agents of Satan:

29 13.1. We are agents of Satan ONLY within the context of that specific sin, and not ALL contexts. Below is a  
30 commentary on Luke 4:7 which demonstrates this:

31 Wilt worship before me (προσκυνησῆς ἐνώπιον ἐμοῦ [proskunēsēis enōpion emou]). Matt. 4:9 has it more bluntly  
32 "worship me." That is what it really comes to, though in Luke the matter is more delicately put. It is a condition  
33 of the third class (ἐάν [ean] and the subjunctive). Luke has it "thou therefore if" (σὺ οὖν ἐάν [su oun ean]), in a  
34 very emphatic and subtle way. It is the ingressive aorist (προσκυνησῆς [proskunēsēis]), just bow the knee once  
35 up here in my presence. The temptation was for Jesus to admit Satan's authority by this act of prostration (fall  
36 down and worship), a recognition of authority rather than of personal merit. It shall all be thine (ἔσται σου πάντα  
37 [estai sou pāsa]). **Satan offers to turn over all the keys of world power to Jesus. It was a tremendous grand-**  
38 **stand play, but Jesus saw at once that in that case he would be the agent of Satan in the rule of the world by**  
39 **bargain and graft instead of the Son of God by nature and world ruler by conquest over Satan.** The heart of  
40 Satan's program is here laid bare. Jesus here rejected the Jewish idea of the Messiah as an earthly ruler merely.  
41 "He rejects Satan as an ally, and thereby has him as an implacable enemy" (Plummer.)  
42 [Robertson, A. T. (1933). Word Pictures in the New Testament (Lk 4:7). Nashville, TN: Broadman Press]

43 13.2. Those who sin and therefore act as "agents of Satan" are separated or removed from the protection of God and  
44 His Law. In effect, they have abandoned their office under His delegation order as Christians and are "off duty"  
45 acting in a private capacity rather than as an agent. They are serving or "worshipping" the ego of self rather than  
46 a greater being above them.

47 14. When we do good, we are agents of God fulfilling our delegation of authority order in the Bible. That is why the Bible  
48 says to do all for the glory of God RATHER than self.

49 15. Since we all sin and we all do good, then we serve both God and Satan at different times. In that sense, we are serving  
50 God and Mammon at the same time, but in different contexts and in relation to different audiences. For instance:

51 15.1. When we serve government, we violate the First Commandment by "serving other gods" if that government has  
52 any rights above our own or above that of any ordinary man. That's idolatry.

53 15.2. We are also sinning and therefore acting as agents of Satan if the government forces us to do things God forbids  
54 or NOT do things that He commands.

55 In other words, we are exceeding our delegation order and therefore are acting in a PRIVATE capacity and therefore  
56 outside the protection of God's law and delegation order. This is EXACTLY the same mechanism that government  
57 uses to protect its own agents, and it's a cheap imitation of how God does the same thing.

1 If you would like an exhaustive treatise proving that the Bible is in fact a delegation of authority order from God to Christians,  
2 please read the following on our site:

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
[Delegation of Authority Order from God to Christians](#), Form #13.007

### 3 **6.3 Agency within government**

4 The law of agency dictates the entire organization of government and the legal system it implements and enforces. For  
5 instance:

- 6 1. The source of sovereignty is the People as individuals.
- 7 2. The People as individuals get together and act as a collective to agree on a Constitution. The will of the majority is  
8 what delegates that authority.
- 9 3. The Constitution then delegates a portion of the sovereign powers of individual humans to public servants using the  
10 Constitution.
- 11 4. The people then elect “representatives” in the Legislative Branch, who are their agents, to implement the declared  
12 intent of the Constitution.
- 13 5. The representatives of the people in the Legislative Branch then vote to enact civil statutory codes that implement the  
14 Constitution among those who are employed by the government as public servants.

15 *“All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be  
16 carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made  
17 with [private] individuals.”*  
18 *[Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]*

19 *“The reason why States are “bodies politic and corporate” is simple: just as a corporation is an entity that can  
20 act only through its agents, “[t]he State is a political corporate body, can act only through agents, and can  
21 command only by laws.” Poindexter v. Greenhow, supra, 114 U.S., at 288, 5 S.Ct. at 912-913. See also Black’s  
22 Law Dictionary 159 (5th ed. 1979) (“[B]ody politic or corporate”: “A social compact by which the whole people  
23 covenants with each citizen, and each citizen with the whole people, that all shall be governed by certain laws for  
24 the common good”). As a “body politic and corporate,” a State falls squarely within the Dictionary Act’s  
25 definition of a “person.”*  
26 *[Will v. Michigan Dept. of State Police, 491 U.S. 58, 109 S.Ct. 2304 (U.S.Mich.,1989)]*

- 27 6. The civil statutory codes function in effect as a contract or compact that can and does impose duties only upon agents  
28 of the government called “citizens” and “residents”.
  - 29 6.1. Those who did not consent to BECOME agents of the government called “citizens” or “residents” are non-  
30 resident non-persons. They are protected by the Constitution and the common law, rather than the statutory civil  
31 law.
  - 32 6.2. Disputes between “citizens” or “residents” on the one hand, and non-resident non-persons on the other, must be  
33 governed by the common law, because otherwise a taking of property without just compensation has occurred in  
34 which the rights enforced by the civil law are the property STOLEN by those enforcing it against non-residents.
- 35 7. The Executive Branch then executes the statutes, which in effect are their “delegation order”.
  - 36 7.1. The first step in “executing” the statutes is to write interpretive regulations specifying how the statutes will be  
37 implemented.
  - 38 7.2. The interpretive regulations are then published in the Federal Register to give the public the constitutionally  
39 required “reasonable notice” of the obligations they create upon the public, if any.
  - 40 7.3. When the Executive Branch acts WITHIN the confines of their delegation order, they are agents of the state and  
41 are protected by official, judicial, and sovereign immunity.
  - 42 7.4. When the Executive Branch exceeds their delegation order in the statutes, they are deemed by the courts to be  
43 acting in a private capacity and therefore must surrender official, judicial, and sovereign immunity and come  
44 down to the level of an ordinary human who has committed a trespass.
- 45 8. The Judicial Branch then fulfills the role of arbitrating disputes:
  - 46 8.1. Under the civils statutory codes, we have disputes between:
    - 47 8.1.1. The Legislative and Executive Branch.
    - 48 8.1.2. The government and private humans.
    - 49 8.1.3. Two humans when they have injured each other.

1 8.2. Under the constitution and the common law we have disputes between two EQUAL parties which have no duty to  
2 each other OTHER than that of “justice” itself, which is legally defined as the right to be left alone.

3 Some basic principles underlie the above chain of delegation of authority:

4 1. The People as individuals cannot delegate an authority to THE COLLECTIVE that they do not individually and  
5 personally have.

6 *Nemo dat qui non habet. No one can give who does not possess. Jenk. Cent. 250.*

7 *Nemo plus juris ad alienum transfere potest, quam ispe habent. One cannot transfer to another a right which he  
8 has not. Dig. 50, 17, 54; 10 Pet. 161, 175.*

9 *Nemo potest facere per alium quod per se non potest. No one can do that by another which he cannot do by  
10 himself.*

11 *Qui per alium facit per seipsum facere videtur. He who does anything through another, is considered as doing it  
12 himself. Co. Litt. 258.*

13 *Quicquid acquiritur servo, acquiritur domino. Whatever is acquired by the servant, is acquired for the master.  
14 15 Bin. Ab. 327.*

15 *Quod per me non possum, nec per alium. What I cannot do in person, I cannot do by proxy [the Constitution]. 4  
16 Co. 24.*

17 *What a man cannot transfer, he cannot bind by articles [the Constitution].*

18 *[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856; SOURCE:*

19 <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

20 2. The People as a collective cannot delegate an authority to a government through a Constitution that the people  
21 individually and personally do not also have.

22 3. Those receiving an authority delegated through the Constitution have a fiduciary duty to the public they serve:

23 *“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be  
24 exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.”<sup>47</sup>  
25 **Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level  
26 of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under  
27 every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain  
28 from a discharge of their trusts.**<sup>48</sup> **That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political  
29 entity on whose behalf he or she serves.**<sup>49</sup> **and owes a fiduciary duty to the public.**<sup>50</sup> **It has been said that the  
30 fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual.**<sup>51</sup> Furthermore,  
31 *it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence  
32 and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public policy.*<sup>52</sup>“  
33 *[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]**

<sup>47</sup> State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

<sup>48</sup> Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

<sup>49</sup> Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

<sup>50</sup> United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass) 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

<sup>51</sup> Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

<sup>52</sup> Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

- 1 4. The agent or public servant cannot be greater than or have more rights or powers than his master in the eyes of the law.  
2 In other words, public servants and people they serve must be EQUAL in the eyes of the law at all times:

3 *Remember the word that I [Jesus] said to you, "A [public] servant is not greater than his master." If they*  
4 *persecuted Me, they will also persecute you. If they kept My word, they will keep yours also.*  
5 *[John 15:20, Bible, NKJV]*

- 6 5. The act of delegating specific authority from a private human with unalienable rights cannot cause a surrender of the  
7 authority from whom it is delegated, because according to the Declaration of Independence, rights created by God and  
8 bestowed upon human beings are UNALIENABLE, which means that you are legally incapable of surrendering them  
9 entirely.

10 *"We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator***  
11 ***with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure*  
12 *these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,*  
13 *--"*  
14 *[Declaration of Independence]*

15 *"Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred."*  
16 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693]*

## 17 **6.4 Illegal uses of agency or compelled agency**

- 18 1. Certain types of agency and the obligations attached to the agency may not be enforceable in court between the parties.  
19 Any attempt to enforce therefore constitutes a TORT and even in many cases a CRIME. These include:  
20 1.1. Agency to commit a crime. This is called a conspiracy.  
21 1.2. An alienation by the principle of an INALIENABLE right. This includes any surrender of constitutional rights by  
22 a state citizen protected by the Constitution to any government, even with consent.
- 23 2. Illegal uses of agency include:  
24 2.1. **Duress**: Duress occurs when someone is compelled to accept the duties of a specific civil status through threats,  
25 unlawful government enforcement, threats of unlawful enforcement, violence, or coercion of some kind.  
26 Examples include:  
27 2.1.1. Offering or enforcing franchises outside the exclusive territorial jurisdiction of a specific government. This  
28 is private business activity.  
29 2.1.2. Offering or enforcing franchises among those who are not eligible because their rights are Unalienable and  
30 therefore cannot lawfully be given away as per the Declaration of Independence.  
31 2.1.3. Tax collection notices sent to non-residents who are not statutory "taxpayers".  
32 2.1.4. Compelling people to fill out government applications signed under penalty of perjury that misrepresent  
33 their status. This is criminal witness tampering.  
34 2.1.5. Nor providing a status block on every government form to offer "Other" or "Nonresident" or "Not subject  
35 but not statutorily exempt".  
36 2.1.6. Threatening to withhold private employment or commercial relations unless people declare a civil status in  
37 relation to government that they do not want. This is extortion.<sup>53</sup>  
38 2.2. **Identity theft** occurs when someone is associated with a civil status, usually on a government form or application,  
39 that they do not consent to have or which they cannot lawfully have. See:

**Government Identity Theft**, Form #05.046  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 40 3. **Duress**: It is an important principle of law that when a party is under coercion or duress, the real actor is the SOURCE  
41 of the duress, and not the person forced to do the act. This principle also applies to those under the compulsion of a  
42 civil statute, as indicated by the U.S. Supreme Court in the State Action Doctrine:

43 *For petitioner to recover under the substantive count of her complaint, she must show a deprivation of a right*  
44 *guaranteed to her by the Equal Protection Clause of the Fourteenth Amendment. **Since the 'action inhibited by***  
45 ***the first section of the Fourteenth Amendment is only such action as may fairly be said to be that of the States,***  
46 *Shelley v. Kraemer, 334 U.S. 1, 13, 68 S.Ct. 836, 842, 92 L.Ed. 1161 (1948), **we must decide, for purposes of this***  
47 ***case, the following 'state action' issue: Is there sufficient state action to prove a violation of petitioner's***

<sup>53</sup> On this subject, Leon Trotsky, the Soviet communist said: ""In a country where the sole employer is the State...the old principle: who does not work shall not eat, has been replaced by a new one: who does not obey shall not eat."

1 Fourteenth Amendment rights if she shows that Kress refused her service because of a state-enforced custom  
2 compelling segregation of the races in Hattiesburg restaurants?

3 In analyzing this problem, it is useful to state two polar propositions, each of which is easily identified and  
4 resolved. On the one hand, the Fourteenth Amendment plainly prohibits a State itself from discriminating  
5 because of race. On the other hand, § 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment does not forbid a private party, not  
6 acting against a backdrop of state compulsion or involvement, to discriminate on the basis of race in his  
7 personal affairs as an expression of his own personal predilections. As was said in Shelley v. Kraemer, supra,  
8 § 1 of '(t)hat Amendment erects no shield against merely private conduct, however discriminatory or wrongful.'  
9 334 U.S., at 13, 68 S.Ct., at 842.

10 At what point between these two extremes a State's involvement in the refusal becomes sufficient to make the  
11 private refusal to serve a violation of the Fourteenth Amendment, is far from clear under our case law. If a  
12 State had a law requiring a private person to refuse service because of race, it is clear beyond dispute that the  
13 law would violate the Fourteenth Amendment and could be declared invalid and enjoined from enforcement.  
14 Nor can a State enforce such a law requiring discrimination through either convictions of proprietors who  
15 refuse to discriminate, or trespass prosecutions of patrons who, after being denied service pursuant to such a  
16 law, refuse to honor a request to leave the premises.<sup>40</sup>

17 The question most relevant for this case, however, is a slightly different one. It is whether the decision of an  
18 owner of a restaurant to discriminate on the basis of race under the compulsion of state law offends the  
19 Fourteenth Amendment. Although this Court has not explicitly decided the Fourteenth Amendment state action  
20 issue implicit in this question, underlying the Court's decisions in the sit-in cases is the notion that a State is  
21 responsible for the discriminatory act of a private party when the State, by its law, has compelled the act. As  
22 the Court said in Peterson v. City of Greenville, 373 U.S. 244, 248, 83 S.Ct. 1119, 1121 (1963): 'When the State  
23 has commanded a particular result, it has saved to itself the power to determine that result and thereby 'to a  
24 significant extent' has 'become involved' in it.' Moreover, there is much support in lower court opinions for  
25 the conclusion that discriminatory acts by private parties done under the compulsion of state law offend the  
26 Fourteenth Amendment. In Baldwin v. Morgan, supra, the Fifth Circuit held that '(t)he very act of posting  
27 and maintaining separate (waiting room) facilities when done by the (railroad) Terminal as commanded by  
28 these state orders is action by the state.' The Court then went on to say: 'As we have pointed out above the State  
29 may not use race or color as the basis for distinction. It may not do so by direct action or through the medium  
30 of others who are under State compulsion to do so.' Id., 287 F.2d at 755—756 (emphasis added). We think the  
31 same principle governs here.

32 For state action purposes it makes no difference of course whether the racially discriminatory act by the private  
33 party is compelled by a statutory provision or by a custom having the force of law—in either case it is the State  
34 that has commanded the result by its law. Without deciding whether less substantial involvement of a State  
35 might satisfy the state action requirement of the Fourteenth Amendment, we conclude that petitioner would  
36 show an abridgement of her equal protection right, if she proves that Kress refused her service because of a  
37 state-enforced custom of segregating the races in public restaurants.  
38 [*Adickes v. Kress Company*, 398 U.S. 144, 90 S.Ct. 1598, 26 L.Ed.2d. 142 (1970)]

## 39 7 Synonyms for “trade or business”

40 Another important concept we need to be very aware of is that there are also synonyms for “trade or business” used within  
41 the Internal Revenue Code.

### 42 7.1 “wages”

43 The term “wages” is synonymous with a “trade or business”. Below is the proof from [26 U.S.C. §3401](#), where it says that  
44 earnings not in the course of an employer's “trade or business” are exempted from “wages”.

45 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle C > CHAPTER 24 > § 3401](#)  
46 [§ 3401. Definitions](#)

#### 47 (a) Wages

48 *For purposes of this chapter, the term “wages” means all remuneration (other than fees paid to a public official)*  
49 *for services performed by an employee for his employer, including the cash value of all remuneration (including*  
50 *benefits) paid in any medium other than cash; **except that such term shall not include remuneration paid—***

51 [. . .]

52 (4) *for service not in the course of the employer's trade or business performed in any calendar quarter by an*  
53 *employee, unless the cash remuneration paid for such service is \$50 or more and such service is performed by*

1 an individual who is regularly employed by such employer to perform such service. For purposes of this  
2 paragraph, an individual shall be deemed to be regularly employed by an employer during a calendar quarter  
3 only if—

4 (A) on each of some 24 days during such quarter such individual performs for such employer for some portion of  
5 the day service not in the course of the employer's trade or business; or

6 (B) such individual was regularly employed (as determined under subparagraph (A)) by such employer in the  
7 performance of such service during the preceding calendar quarter; or

8 (11) for services not in the course of the employer's trade or business, to the extent paid in any medium other  
9 than cash; or

10 The above is also completely consistent with the IRS Form W-2 itself, which is an information return that 26 U.S.C. §6041  
11 says may ONLY be filed to document earnings in excess of \$600 in the course of a “trade or business”.

12 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 61 > Subchapter A > PART III > Subpart B > § 6041](#)  
13 [§ 6041. Information at source](#)

14 (a) Payments of \$600 or more

15 All persons engaged in a trade or business and making payment in the course of such trade or business to  
16 another person, of rent, salaries, wages, premiums, annuities, compensations, remunerations, emoluments, or  
17 other fixed or determinable gains, profits, and income (other than payments to which section 6042 (a)(1), 6044  
18 (a)(1), 6047 (e), 6049 (a), or 6050N (a) applies, and other than payments with respect to which a statement is  
19 required under the authority of section 6042 (a)(2), 6044 (a)(2), or 6045), of \$600 or more in any taxable year,  
20 or, in the case of such payments made by the United States, the officers or employees of the United States having  
21 information as to such payments and required to make returns in regard thereto by the regulations hereinafter  
22 provided for, shall render a true and accurate return to the Secretary, under such regulations and in such form  
23 and manner and to such extent as may be prescribed by the Secretary, setting forth the amount of such gains,  
24 profits, and income, and the name and address of the recipient of such payment.

25 So if you aren't engaged in a “trade or business”, then your private employer cannot lawfully or truthfully report “wages” on  
26 an IRS Form W-2 in connection with you. If they do, they are in criminal violation of [26 U.S.C. §7207](#), which provides for  
27 a \$10,000 fine and imprisonment for up to one year for filing a false information return such as a W-2.

28 Those who do not serve in a “public office” therefore can only earn “wages” if they sign an agreement and stipulate to call  
29 their PRIVATE earnings wages. In the absence of such an agreement, it is false and fraudulent and a criminal offense to  
30 report any amount other than ZERO on an IRS Form W-2 in connection with a person who is not engaged in a “trade or  
31 business”. These conclusions are confirmed by 26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1:

32 Title 26: Internal Revenue  
33 [PART 31—EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE](#)  
34 [Subpart E—Collection of Income Tax at Source](#)  
35 [Sec. 31.3402\(p\)-1 Voluntary withholding agreements.](#)

36 (a) In general.

37 An employee and his employer may enter into an agreement under section 3402(b) to provide for the withholding  
38 of income tax upon payments of amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of §31.3401(a)-3, made after December  
39 31, 1970. An agreement may be entered into under this section only with respect to amounts which are  
40 includible in the gross income of the employee under section 61, and must be applicable to all such amounts  
41 paid by the employer to the employee. The amount to be withheld pursuant to an agreement under section 3402(p)  
42 shall be determined under the rules contained in section 3402 and the regulations thereunder. See §31.3405(c)-  
43 1, Q&A-3 concerning agreements to have more than 20-percent Federal income tax withheld from eligible  
44 rollover distributions within the meaning of section 402.

45 (b) Form and duration of agreement

46 (2) An agreement under section 3402 (p) shall be effective for such period as the employer and employee mutually  
47 agree upon. However, either the employer or the employee may terminate the agreement prior to the end of  
48 such period by furnishing a signed written notice to the other. Unless the employer and employee agree to an  
49 earlier termination date, the notice shall be effective with respect to the first payment of an amount in respect of  
50 which the agreement is in effect which is made on or after the first “status determination date” (January 1, May  
51 1, July 1, and October 1 of each year) that occurs at least 30 days after the date on which the notice is furnished.

1 If the employee executes a new Form W-4, the request upon which an agreement under section 3402 (p) is based  
2 shall be attached to, and constitute a part of, such new Form W-4.

3 The above is also reiterated again in the Treasury Regulations below:

4 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements](#)

5 (a) In general.

6 **Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations**  
7 **thereunder, the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect**  
8 **to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p). References in this chapter**  
9 **to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section (§31.3401(a)-**  
10 **3).**

11 (b) Remuneration for services.

12 (1) Except as provided in subparagraph (2) of this paragraph, **the amounts referred to in paragraph (a) of this**  
13 **section include any remuneration for services performed by an employee for an employer which, without**  
14 **regard to this section, does not constitute wages under section 3401(a).** For example, remuneration for services  
15 performed by an agricultural worker or a domestic worker in a private home (amounts which are specifically  
16 excluded from the definition of wages by section 3401(a) (2) and (3), respectively) are amounts with respect to  
17 which a voluntary withholding agreement may be entered into under section 3402(p). See §§31.3401(c)-1 and  
18 31.3401(d)-1 for the definitions of “employee” and “employer”.

19 If you do not give your private employer an IRS Form W-4 form or if it is signed under duress and indicates so, it is a criminal  
20 offense to report anything other than ZERO on any IRS Form W-2 that is sent to the IRS. Even if the IRS orders the private  
21 employer to withhold at single zero, he can STILL only withhold on “wages”, which are ZERO for a person who never signed  
22 or submitted an IRS Form W-4. 100% of ZERO is still ZERO. Furthermore, nothing signed under any threat of duress, such  
23 as a threat to either fire you or not hire you for refusing to sign and submit an IRS Form W-4 can be described as a “voluntary  
24 agreement” pursuant to any of the above regulations and anyone who concludes otherwise is engaged in a criminal conspiracy  
25 against your rights. This is ESPECIALLY true if they are acting under the “color of law” as a voluntary officer of the  
26 government, such as an “employer”..

27 *“An agreement [consent] obtained by duress, coercion, or intimidation is invalid, since the party coerced is not*  
28 *exercising his free will, and the test is not so much the means by which the party is compelled to execute the*  
29 *agreement as the state of mind induced.<sup>54</sup> Duress, like fraud, rarely becomes material, except where a contract*  
30 *or conveyance has been made which the maker wishes to avoid. As a general rule, duress renders the contract*  
31 *or conveyance voidable, not void, at the option of the person coerced,<sup>55</sup> and it is susceptible of ratification. Like*  
32 *other voidable contracts, it is valid until it is avoided by the person entitled to avoid it.<sup>56</sup> However, duress in the*  
33 *form of physical compulsion, in which a party is caused to appear to assent when he has no intention of doing so,*  
34 *is generally deemed to render the resulting purported contract void.<sup>57</sup>”*  
35 *[American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, §21 (1999)]*

36 Yet another confirmation of the conclusions of this section is found in the Individual Master File (IMF) that the IRS uses to  
37 maintain a record of your tax liability. The amount of “taxable income” is called NOT “income”, but “wages” at the end of  
38 the report! Quite telling. See for yourself:

**Master File (M.F.) Decoder**

<http://sedm.org/ItemInfo/Programs/MFDecoder/MFDecoder.htm>

<sup>54</sup> Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134

<sup>55</sup> Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat'l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326 (holding that acts induced by duress which operate solely on the mind, and fall short of actual physical compulsion, are not void at law, but are voidable only, at the election of him whose acts were induced by it); Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962); Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521, cert den 308 U.S. 571, 84 L.Ed. 479, 60 S.Ct. 85.

<sup>56</sup> Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Heider v. Unicume, 142 Or 416, 20 P.2d. 384; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962)

<sup>57</sup> Restatement 2d, Contracts § 174, stating that if conduct that appears to be a manifestation of assent by a party who does not intend to engage in that conduct is physically compelled by duress, the conduct is not effective as a manifestation of assent.

## 7.2 “personal services”

The term “personal services” in nearly all cases where it is used in the code means “work performed by an individual in connection with a trade or business”. Here is an example:

[26 C.F.R. Sec. 1.469-9](#) Rules for certain rental real estate activities.

(b)(4) Personal Services.

**Personal services** means any work performed by an individual in connection with a [trade or business](#). However, personal services do not include any work performed by an individual in the individual's capacity as an investor as described in section 1.469-5T(f)(2)(ii).

The only place in the code where “personal services” is mentioned outside the context of a “trade or business” is the case where earnings from it are NOT taxable:

[26 U.S.C. §861](#) Income from Sources Within the United States

(a)(3) “...Compensation for labor or **personal services** performed in the United States shall not be deemed to be income from sources within the United States if-

(C) the compensation for labor or services performed as an [employee](#) of or under contract with-

(i) a [nonresident alien](#)...not engaged in a **trade or business in the United States...**”

Therefore, whenever you see the term “personal services”, it means “work performed by an individual in connection with a 'trade or business'” unless specifically defined otherwise. This will become very important when we are talking about earnings of “U.S. citizens” who are abroad.

## 7.3 “United States”

The term “sources within the United States” is also a synonym for “trade or business” under the I.R.C. in most cases. Under [26 U.S.C. §864](#)(c)(3), all earnings from originating within the statutory “United States\*\*”, which is defined as federal territory that is not within the exclusive jurisdiction of any constitutional State of the Union in [26 U.S.C. §7701](#)(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) is also treated as “effectively connected with a trade or business”.

[TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART 1 > § 864](#)  
[§864. Definitions and special rules](#)

(c) *Effectively connected income, etc.*

(3) *Other income from sources within United States*

*All income, gain, or loss from sources within the United States (other than income, gain, or loss to which paragraph (2) applies) shall be treated as effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States.*

Therefore, whenever you see the phrase “sources within the United States” associated with any earnings, then indirectly, it is being associated with a “trade or business”. This is the case for [26 U.S.C. §871](#)(a), which identifies income of “nonresident aliens” only from within the statutory “United States\*\*” (federal territory) that is not connected to a “trade or business”. [26 U.S.C. §864](#)(c)(3) says that this income is ALSO connected with a trade or business if it was derived from sources within the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*” (federal territory). [26 U.S.C. §864](#)(c)(2) identifies all sources of income not associated with a “trade or business” and they include ONLY:

1. [26 U.S.C. §871](#)(a)(1): Income of nonresident aliens other than capital gains derived from patents, copyrights, sale of original issue discounts, gains described in [I.R.C. 631](#)(b) or (c), interest, dividends, rents, salaries, premiums, annuities from sources within the statutory “United States” (federal territory).
2. [26 U.S.C. §871](#)(h): Earnings of nonresident aliens from portfolio debt instruments
3. [26 U.S.C. §881](#)(a): Earnings of foreign corporations from patents, copyrights, gains, and interest not connected with a trade or business.

1 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) define the statutory “United States\*\*” in a “geographical sense”  
2 only as being federal territories and possessions.

3 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701. \[Internal Revenue Code\]](#)  
4 [Sec. 7701. - Definitions](#)

5 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
6 thereof—

7 (9) United States

8 The term "United States" when used in a geographical sense includes only the [States](#) and the District of Columbia.

9 (10) State

10 The term "State" shall be construed to include the District of Columbia, where such construction is necessary to  
11 carry out provisions of this title.

12  
13 [TITLE 4 - FLAG AND SEAL, SEAT OF GOVERNMENT, AND THE STATES](#)  
14 [CHAPTER 4 - THE STATES](#)  
15 [Sec. 110. Same; definitions](#)

16 (d) The term "State" includes any [Territory](#) or possession of the United States.

17 However, 26 U.S.C. §864 above does not directly state or imply a “geographical sense”, so it may have some *other* undefined  
18 meaning. We allege that the ONLY way that working for a living can be an excise taxable privilege or “trade or business” is  
19 where the Constitution itself, in Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17 requires all “public offices” (“trades or businesses”), to be  
20 exercised, which is the District of Columbia:

21 *United States Constitution*  
22 *Article I: Legislative Department*  
23 *Section 8: Powers of Congress*  
24 *Clause 17: Seat of Government*

25 *Congress shall have power \* \* \* To exercise exclusive Legislation in all Cases whatsoever, over such District*  
26 *(not exceeding ten Miles square) as may, by Cession of particular States, and the Acceptance of Congress, become*  
27 *the Seat of Government of the United States, and to exercise like Authority over all Places purchased by the*  
28 *Consent of the Legislature of the State in which the same shall be, for the Erection of Forts, Magazines, Arsenals,*  
29 *dock-Yards, and other needful Buildings.*

30 Since accepting a public office in the federal government is a voluntary act, then the tax is voluntary. If you don't want to  
31 pay it, you don't accept or run for the office. In furtherance of the above, [4 U.S.C. §72](#) requires all “public offices” that are  
32 the subject of the tax upon a “trade or business” to be exercised ONLY in the District of Columbia and NOT elsewhere,  
33 except as “expressly provided by law”:

34 [TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 3 > § 72](#)  
35 [§ 72. Public offices; at seat of Government](#)

36 *All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere,*  
37 *except as otherwise expressly provided by law.*

38 Therefore, all persons engaged in public offices MUST serve ONLY in the District of Columbia and not elsewhere, and there  
39 is no enactment of Congress authorizing them to serve in any state of the Union. Therefore, the term “United States” as used  
40 throughout Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A:

- 41 1. Does not imply a “geographical sense”, because that phrase is never used in combination with the term “United States”  
42 anywhere we could find. Instead, this definition is a red herring.
- 43 2. Does not imply any state of the Union or any part of any state of the Union. See:

[Federal Enforcement Authority Within States of the Union, Form #05.032](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 1 3. Implies the United States government or “national government” and not the "federal government" of the states of the  
2 Union. See Federalist Paper #39 for details.
- 3 4. Applies only to persons domiciled on federal territory called the “United States” and subject to the exclusive or general  
4 or plenary jurisdiction of Congress. 26 U.S.C. §911(d)(3) requires that a person cannot have a “tax home” unless their  
5 “abode”, meaning “domicile” is within the “United States”. The tax is applied against the “tax home” of the  
6 “individual”, which individual is a “public officer” within the United States government. States of the Union are not  
7 “territory” as that word is correctly understood within American legal jurisprudence.

8 Consequently, "sources within the United States" really refers to payments to or from the U.S. government, all of which are  
9 enumerated and described and listed in 26 U.S.C. §871 in the context of nonresident aliens. Subtitle A of the I.R.C. is  
10 therefore a "kickback program" for federal instrumentalities, domiciliaries, franchisees, and employees, and the "profit and  
11 loss" statement for these instrumentalities is IRS Form 1040. The tax is on the "profit" of these instrumentalities, which the  
12 I.R.S. calls "income". 26 U.S.C. §643(b) confirms that "income" means the earnings of a trust or estate connected with a  
13 public office and NOT all earnings. That "trust" is the "public trust". Government is a "public trust" per Executive Order  
14 12731 and 5 C.F.R. §2635.101(a). If you never received a payment from the government or accepted a payment on behalf  
15 of the government while acting in a representative capacity as a "public officer", then we allege that you cannot be a  
16 "taxpayer" or have a tax liability pursuant to Subtitle A of the I.R.C. This is also consistent with the holding of the U.S.  
17 Supreme Court on this subject:

18 *“Loughborough v. Blake, 5 Wheat. 317, 5 L.Ed. 98, was an action of trespass or, as appears by the original*  
19 *record, replevin, brought in the circuit court for the District of Columbia to try the right of Congress to impose a*  
20 *direct tax for general purposes on that District. 3 Stat. at L. 216, chap. 60. It was insisted that Congress could*  
21 *act in a double capacity: in one as legislating [182 U.S. 244, 260] for the states; in the other as a local legislature*  
22 *for the District of Columbia. In the latter character, it was admitted that the power of levying direct taxes might*  
23 *be exercised, but for District purposes only, as a state legislature might tax for state purposes; but that it could*  
24 *not legislate for the District under art. 1, 8, giving to Congress the power 'to lay and collect taxes, imposts, and*  
25 *excises, which 'shall be uniform throughout the United States,' inasmuch as the District was no part of the*  
26 *United States [described in the Constitution]. It was held that the grant of this power was a general one without*  
27 *limitation as to place, and consequently extended to all places over which the government extends; and that it*  
28 *extended to the District of Columbia as a constituent part of the United States. The fact that art. 1, 2, declares*  
29 *that 'representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states . . . according to their*  
30 *respective numbers' furnished a standard by which taxes were apportioned, but not to exempt any part of the*  
31 *country from their operation. 'The words used do not mean that direct taxes shall be imposed on states only which*  
32 *are represented, or shall be apportioned to representatives; but that direct taxation, in its application to states,*  
33 *shall be apportioned to numbers.' That art. 1, 9, 4, declaring that direct taxes shall be laid in proportion to the*  
34 *census, was applicable to the District of Columbia, 'and will enable Congress to apportion on it its just and equal*  
35 *share of the burden, with the same accuracy as on the respective states. If the tax be laid in this proportion, it is*  
36 *within the very words of the restriction. It is a tax in proportion to the census or enumeration referred to.' It was*  
37 *further held that the words of the 9th section did not 'in terms require that the system of direct taxation, when*  
38 *resorted to, shall be extended to the territories, as the words of the 2d section require that it shall be extended to*  
39 *all the states. They therefore may, without violence, be understood to give a rule when the territories shall be*  
40 *taxed, without imposing the necessity of taxing them.'”*  
41 *[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]*

42 The conclusions of this section are also consistent with 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d), which both  
43 effectively kidnap a “taxpayers” identity and move it to the District of Columbia for the purposes of Subtitle A of the I.R.C.  
44 The “citizen” and “resident” they are talking about in these statutes are statutory and not constitutional “citizens” and  
45 “residents” which rely on the statutory term “United States”, which means a person domiciled on federal territory and NOT  
46 domiciled within any state of the Union. Why would they need such a provision and why would they try to fool you into  
47 declaring yourself to be a “U.S. citizen” using their deceptive forms if they REALLY had jurisdiction within states of the  
48 Union? More about this later.

## 49 **7.4 Statutory “citizen of the United States\*\*” or “U.S.\*\* citizen”**

50 You may wonder as we have how it is that Congress can make it a crime to falsely claim to be a statutory “U.S. citizen” in  
51 18 U.S.C. §911.

52 [TITLE 18 > PART 1 > CHAPTER 43 > § 911](#)  
53 [§ 911. Citizen of the United States](#)

54 *Whoever falsely and willfully represents himself to be a citizen of the United States\*\* shall be fined under this*  
55 *title or imprisoned not more than three years, or both.*

1 The reason is that you cannot tax or regulate something until abusing it becomes harmful. A “license”, after all, is legally  
2 defined as permission from the state to do that which is otherwise illegal or harmful or both. And of course, you can only tax  
3 or regulate things that are harmful and licensed. Hence, they had to:

- 4 1. Create yet another franchise.
- 5 2. Attach a “status” to the franchise called “citizen of the United States\*\*”, where “United States” implies the  
6 GOVERNMENT and not any geographical place.
- 7 3. Criminalize the abuse of the “status” and the rights that attach to the status.
- 8 4. Make adopting the status entirely discretionary on the part of those participating. Hence, invoking the “status” and the  
9 “benefits” and “privileges” associated with the status constitutes constructive consent to abide by all the statutes that  
10 regulate the status.

11 [California Civil Code](#)  
12 *DIVISION 3. OBLIGATIONS*  
13 *PART 2. CONTRACTS*  
14 *TITLE 1. NATURE OF A CONTRACT*  
15 *CHAPTER 3. CONSENT*

16 *1589. A voluntary acceptance of the benefit of a transaction is equivalent to a consent to all the obligations*  
17 *arising from it, so far as the facts are known, or ought to be known, to the person accepting.*

18 *[SOURCE:*  
19 <http://www.leginfo.ca.gov/cgi-bin/displaycode?section=civ&group=01001-02000&file=1565-1590>*]*

- 20 5. Impose a tax or fine or “licensing fee” for those adopting or invoking the status. That tax, in fact, is the federal income  
21 tax codified in Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A.

22 Every type of franchise works and is implemented exactly the same way, and the statutory “U.S. citizen” or “citizen of the  
23 United States\*\*” franchise is no different. This section will prove that being a “citizen of the United States\*\*” under the  
24 I.R.C. is, in fact, a franchise, that the franchise began in 1924 by judicial pronouncement, and that because the status is a  
25 franchise and all franchises are voluntary, you don’t have to participate, accept the “benefits”, or pay for the costs of the  
26 franchise if you don’t consent.

27 As you will eventually learn, one becomes a “citizen” in a common law or constitutional sense by being born or naturalized  
28 in a country and exercising their First Amendment right of political association by voluntarily choosing a national and a  
29 municipal domicile in that country. How can Congress criminalize the exercise of the First Amendment right to politically  
30 associate with a “state” and thereby become a citizen? After all, the courts have routinely held that Congress cannot  
31 criminalize the exercise of a right protected by the Constitution.

32 *“It is an unconstitutional deprivation of due process for the government to penalize a person merely because he*  
33 *has exercised a protected statutory or constitutional right. [United States v. Goodwin, 457 U.S. 368](#), 372 , 102*  
34 *S.Ct. 2485, 2488, 73 L.Ed.2d. 74 (1982).”*  
35 *[People of Territory of Guam v. Fegurgur, 800 F.2d. 1470 (9th Cir. 1986)]*

36 Even the U.S. Code recognizes the protected First Amendment right to *not* associate during the passport application process.  
37 Being a statutory and not constitutional “citizen” is an example of type of membership, because domicile is civil membership  
38 in a territorial community usually called a county, and you cannot be a “citizen” without a domicile:

39 [TITLE 22 > CHAPTER 38 > § 2721](#)  
40 [§ 2721. Impermissible basis for denial of passports](#)

41 *A passport may not be denied issuance, revoked, restricted, or otherwise limited because of any speech, activity,*  
42 *belief, **affiliation, or membership, within or outside the United States**, which, if held or conducted within the*  
43 *United States, would be protected by the first amendment to the Constitution of the United States.*

44 The answer to how Congress can criminalize the exercise of a First Amendment protected right of political association that  
45 is the foundation of becoming a “citizen” therefore lies in the fact that the statutory “U.S.\*\* citizen” mentioned in 18 U.S.C.  
46 §911 is *not* a constitutional citizen protected by the Constitution, but rather is:  
47

- 1 1. Not a human being or a private person but a statutory creation of Congress. The ability to regulate private conduct,  
2 according to the U.S. Supreme Court, is repugnant to the U.S. Constitution and therefore Congress can ONLY regulate  
3 public conduct and the public offices and franchises that it creates.

4 "The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes  
5 of redress" against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. *Id.*, at 15. See also *United States*  
6 *v. Reese*, [92 U.S. 214, 218](#) (1876); *United States v. Harris*, [106 U.S. 629, 639](#) (1883); *James v. Bowman*, [190 U.S.](#)  
7 [127, 139](#) (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see,  
8 e.g., *Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States*, [379 U.S. 241](#) (1964); *United States v. Guest*, [383 U.S. 745](#)  
9 (1966), their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been  
10 questioned."  
11 [*City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio*, [521 U.S. 507](#) (1997)]

- 12 2. A statutory franchise and a federal corporation created on federal territory and domiciled there. Notice the key  
13 language "**Whenever the public and private acts of the government seem to commingle [in this case, through the**  
14 **offering and enforcement of PRIVATE franchises to the public at large such as income taxes], a citizen or**  
15 **corporate body must by supposition be substituted in its place...**" What Congress did was perform this substitution in  
16 the franchise agreement itself (the I.R.C.) BEFORE the controversy ever even reached the court such that this judicial  
17 doctrine could be COVERTLY applied! They want to keep their secret weapon secret.

18 See also *Clearfield Trust Co. v. United States*, 318 U.S. 363, 369 (1943) ("**The United States does business on**  
19 **business terms**") (quoting *United States v. National Exchange Bank of Baltimore*, 270 U.S. 527, 534 (1926));  
20 *Perry v. United States*, *supra* at 352 (1935) ("**When the United States, with constitutional authority, makes**  
21 **contracts [or franchises], it has rights and incurs responsibilities similar to those of individuals who are parties**  
22 **to such instruments. There is no difference . . . except that the United States cannot be sued without its**  
23 **consent**") (citation omitted); *United States v. Bostwick*, 94 U.S. 53, 66 (1877) ("**The United States, when they**  
24 **contract with their citizens, are controlled by the same laws that govern the citizen in that behalf**"; *Cooke v.*  
25 *United States*, 91 U.S. 389, 398 (1875) (explaining that when the United States "comes down from its position  
26 of sovereignty, and enters the domain of commerce, it submits itself to the same laws that govern individuals  
27 there").

28 See *Jones*, 1 Cl.Ct. at 85 ("**Wherever the public and private acts of the government**  
29 **seem to commingle, a citizen or corporate body must by supposition be**  
30 **substituted in its place, and then the question be determined whether the**  
31 **action will lie against the supposed defendant**"; *O'Neill v. United States*, 231 Ct.Cl.  
32 823, 826 (1982) (sovereign acts doctrine applies where, "[w]ere [the] contracts exclusively between private  
33 parties, the party hurt by such governing action could not claim compensation from the other party for the  
34 governing action"). The dissent ignores these statements (including the statement from *Jones*, from which case  
35 *Horowitz* drew its reasoning literally verbatim), when it says, post at 931, that the sovereign acts cases do not  
36 emphasize the need to treat the government-as-contractor the same as a private party.  
37 [*United States v. Winstar Corp.*, 518 U.S. 839 (1996)]

- 38 3. Property of the U.S. government. All franchises and statuses incurred under franchises are property of the government  
39 grantor. The government has always had the right to criminalize abuses of its property.  
40 4. A public office in the government like all other franchise statuses.  
41 5. An officer of a corporation, which is "U.S. Inc." and is described in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A). All federal corporations  
42 are "citizens", and therefore a statutory "U.S. citizen" is really just the corporation that you are representing as a public  
43 officer.

44 "A corporation is a citizen, resident, or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was  
45 created, and of that state or country only."  
46 [*19 Corpus Juris Secundum, Corporations*, §886]

47 Ordinarily, and especially in the case of states of the Union, domicile within that state by the state "citizen" is the determining  
48 factor as to whether an income tax is owed to the state by that citizen:

49 "domicile. A person's legal home. That place where a man has his true, fixed, and **permanent home** and  
50 principal establishment, and to which whenever he is absent he has **the intention of returning**. *Smith v. Smith*,  
51 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94. Generally, physical presence within a state and **the intention** to make it one's  
52 home are the requisites of establishing a "domicile" therein. The permanent residence of a person or the place  
53 to which he **intends to return** even though he may actually reside elsewhere. A person may have more than one  
54 residence but only one domicile. **The legal domicile of a person is important since it, rather than the actual**

1 residence, often controls the jurisdiction of the taxing authorities and determines where a person may exercise  
2 the privilege of voting and other legal rights and privileges."  
3 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485]

4 "Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit  
5 or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the Fourteenth  
6 Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally  
7 reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously  
8 includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter. Of course, the situs of  
9 property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration  
10 being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located."  
11 [Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, 347 U.S. 340 (1954)]

12 We also establish the connection between domicile and tax liability in the following article.

Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

13 The U.S. Supreme Court confirmed that the statutory "citizen of the United States\*\*" mentioned in the Internal Revenue  
14 Code at 26 U.S.C. §911 and at 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c) is not associated with either domicile OR with constitutional citizenship  
15 (nationality) of the human being who is the "taxpayer" in the following case. The party they mentioned, Cook, was domiciled  
16 within Mexico at the time, which meant he was NOT a statutory "citizen of the United States\*\*" under the Internal Revenue  
17 Code but rather a "non-resident non-person". However, because he CLAIMED to be a statutory "citizen of the United  
18 States\*\*" and the Supreme Court colluded with that FRAUD, they treated him as one ANYWAY.

19 We may make further exposition of the national power as the case depends upon it. It was illustrated at once in  
20 United States v. Bennett by a contrast with the power of a state. It was pointed out that there were limitations  
21 upon the latter that were not on the national power. The taxing power of a state, it was decided, encountered at  
22 its borders the taxing power of other states and was limited by them. There was no such limitation, it was  
23 pointed out, upon the national power, and that the limitation upon the states affords, it was said, no ground  
24 for constructing a barrier around the United States, 'shutting that government off from the exertion of powers  
25 which inherently belong to it by virtue of its sovereignty.'

26 "The contention was rejected that a citizen's property without the limits of the United States derives no benefit  
27 from the United States. The contention, it was said, came from the confusion of thought in 'mistaking the scope  
28 and extent of the sovereign power of the United States as a nation and its relations to its citizens and their relation  
29 to it.' And that power in its scope and extent, it was decided, is based on the presumption that government  
30 by its very nature benefits the citizen and his property wherever found, and that opposition to it holds on to  
31 citizenship while it 'belittles and destroys its advantages and blessings by denying the possession by government  
32 of an essential power required to make citizenship completely beneficial.' In other words, the principle was  
33 declared that the government, by its very nature, benefits the citizen and his property wherever found, and  
34 therefore has the power to make the benefit complete. Or, to express it another way, the basis of the power to  
35 tax was not and cannot be made dependent upon the situs of the property in all cases, it being in or out of the  
36 United States, nor was not and cannot be made dependent upon the domicile of the citizen, that being in or out  
37 of the United States, but upon his relation as citizen to the United States and the relation of the latter to him  
38 as citizen. The consequence of the relations is that the native citizen who is taxed may have domicile, and the  
39 property from which his income is derived may have situs, in a foreign country and the tax be legal—the  
40 government having power to impose the tax."  
41 [Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47 (1924)]

42 So the key thing to note about the above is that the tax liability attaches to the STATUS of BEING a statutory but not  
43 constitutional "citizen of the United States" under the Internal Revenue Code, and NOT to domicile of the party, based on  
44 the above case.

45 "Or, to express it another way, the basis of the power to tax was not and cannot be made dependent upon the  
46 situs of the property in all cases, it being in or out of the United States, nor was not and cannot be made  
47 dependent upon the domicile of the citizen, that being in or out of the United States, but upon his relation as  
48 citizen to the United States and the relation of the latter to him as citizen. The consequence of the relations is  
49 that the native citizen who is taxed may have domicile, and the property from which his income is derived may  
50 have situs, in a foreign country and the tax be legal—the government having power to impose the tax."  
51 [Cook v. Tait, 265 U.S. 47 (1924)]

1 There are only two ways to reach a nonresident party through the civil law: Domicile and contract.<sup>58</sup> That status of being a  
2 statutory “U.S. citizen” under the Internal Revenue Code, in turn, can only be a franchise contract that establishes a “public  
3 office” in the U.S. government, which is the property of the U.S. Government that the creator of the franchise can regulate or  
4 tax ANYWHERE under the franchise “protection” contract. All rights that attach to STATUS are, in fact, franchises, and  
5 the Cook case is no exception. This, in fact, is why falsely claiming to be a “U.S. citizen” is a crime under 18 U.S.C. §911,  
6 because the status is “property” of the national government and abuse of said property or the public rights and “benefits” that  
7 attach to it is a crime. The use of the “Taxpayer Identification Number” then becomes a de facto “license” to exercise the  
8 privilege. You can’t license something unless it is ILLEGAL to perform without a license, so they had to make it illegal to  
9 claim to be a statutory “U.S. citizen” before they could license it and tax it.

10 How can they tax someone without a domicile in the “United States” and with no earnings from the United States in the case  
11 of Cook, you might ask? Well, the REAL “taxpayer” is a public office in the U.S. government. That office REPRESENTS  
12 the United States federal corporation. All corporations are “citizens” of the place of their incorporation, and therefore under  
13 Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b), the effective domicile of the “taxpayer” is the District of Columbia.<sup>59</sup> All taxes are a  
14 civil liability that are implemented with civil law. The only way they could have reached extraterritorially with civil law to  
15 tax Cook without him having a domicile or residence anywhere in the statutory “United States\*\*\*” was through a private law  
16 franchise contract in which he was a public officer. It is a maxim of law that debt and contract know no place, meaning that  
17 they can be enforced anywhere.

18 *Debt and contract [franchise agreement, in this case] are of no particular place.*

19 *Locus contractus regit actum.*

20 *The place of the contract [franchise agreement, in this case] governs the act.*

21 *[Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;*

22 *SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]*

23 The feds have jurisdiction over their own public officers wherever they are but the EFFECTIVE civil domicile of all such  
24 offices and officers is the District of Columbia pursuant to Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). Hence, the ONLY thing  
25 such a statutory “citizen of the United States\*\*\*” could be within the I.R.C. is a statutory creation of Congress that is actually  
26 a public office which is domiciled in the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*\*” in order for the ruling in Cook to  
27 be constitutional or even lawful. AND, according to the Cook case, having that status is a discretionary choice that has  
28 NOTHING to do with your circumstances, because Cook was NOT a statutory “citizen of the United States\*\*\*” as someone  
29 not domiciled in the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*\*”. Instead, he was a “non-resident non-person” because  
30 of his foreign domicile and the fact that he was no engaged in a public office in the national government. The court allowed  
31 him to accept the voluntary “benefit” of the statutory status and hence, it had nothing to do with his circumstances, but rather  
32 his CHOICE to nominate a “protector” and join a civil statutory franchise. Simply INVOKING the status of being a statutory  
33 “citizen of the United States\*\*\*” on a government form is the only magic word needed to give one’s consent to become a  
34 “taxpayer” in that case. It is what the court called a “benefit”, and all “benefits” are voluntary and the product of a franchise  
35 contract. It was a quasi-contract as all taxes are, because the consent was implied rather than explicit, and it manifested itself  
36 by using property of the government, which in this case was the STATUS he claimed.

37 *“Even if the judgment is deemed to be colored by the nature of the obligation whose validity it establishes, and*  
38 *we are free to re-examine it, and, if we find it to be based on an obligation penal in character, to refuse to enforce*  
39 *it outside the state where rendered, see Wisconsin v. Pelican Insurance Co., [127 U.S. 265](#), 292, et seq. 8 S.Ct.*

40 *1370, compare Fauntleroy v. Lum, [210 U.S. 230](#), 28 S.Ct. 641, **still the obligation to pay***  
41 ***taxes is not penal. It is a statutory liability, quasi contractual in***  
42 ***nature, enforceable, if there is no exclusive statutory remedy,***  
43 ***in the civil courts by the common-law action of debt or***  
44 ***indebitatus assumpsit.** *United States v. Chamberlin, [219 U.S. 250](#), 31 S.Ct. 155; Price v.*  
45 *United States, [269 U.S. 492](#), 46 S.Ct. 180; Dollar Savings Bank v. United States, 19 Wall. 227; and see*  
46 *Stockwell v. United States, 13 Wall. 531, 542; Meredith v. United States, 13 Pet. 486, 493. This was the rule**

<sup>58</sup> See *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302, Section 5.2.6: The Two Sources of Federal Civil Jurisdiction: “Domicile” and “Contract”;  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

<sup>59</sup> “A corporation is a citizen, resident, or inhabitant of the state or country by or under the laws of which it was created, and of that state or country only.”  
[19 Corpus Juris Secundum, Corporations, §886]

1 *established in the English courts before the Declaration of Independence.* Attorney General v. Weeks, Bunbury's  
2 Exch. Rep. 223; Attorney General v. Jewers and Batty, Bunbury's Exch. Rep. 225; Attorney General v. Hatton,  
3 Bunbury's Exch. Rep. [296 U.S. 268, 272] 262; Attorney General v. \_ \_ 2 Ans.Rep. 558; see Comyn's Digest  
4 (Title 'Dett,' A, 9); 1 Chitty on Pleading, 123; cf. Attorney General v. Sewell, 4 M.&W. 77. "  
5 [Milwaukee v. White, 296 U.S. 268 (1935)]

6 You might reasonably ask of the Cook case, as we have, the following question:

7 "HOW did the government create the public office that they could tax and which Cook apparently occupied as a  
8 franchisee?"

9 Well, apparently the STATUTORY "citizen of the United States\*\*" status he claimed is a statutory civil franchise and an  
10 office in the U.S. government that carries with it the "public right" to make certain demands upon those who claim this status.  
11 Hence, it represents a "property interest" in the services of the United States federal corporation. In law, all rights are  
12 property, anything that conveys rights is property, contracts convey rights and are therefore property, and all franchises are  
13 contracts and therefore property. A "public officer" is legally defined as someone in charge of the property of the public, and  
14 the property Cook was in possession of was the public rights that attach to the status of being a statutory "citizen of the United  
15 States\*\*".

16 "**Public office.** The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either  
17 fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of the  
18 sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58.  
19 An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the  
20 sovereign power, either great or small. Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; Lacey v. State,  
21 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; Shelmadine v. City of  
22 Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller, 46 Ariz. 413, 52  
23 P.2d. 483, 486. **Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient authority, but for  
24 such time as de- notes duration and continuance, with Independent power to control the property of the public,  
25 or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the service to be compensated by  
26 a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position so created is a public office.**  
27 State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593.  
28 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]

29 For Cook, the statutory status of being a "citizen of the United States\*\*" was the "res" that "identified" him within the  
30 jurisdiction of the federal courts, and hence made him a "res-ident" or "resident" subject to the tax with standing to sue in a  
31 territorial franchise court, which is what all U.S. District Courts are. In effect, he waived sovereign immunity and became a  
32 statutory "resident alien" by invoking the services of the federal courts, and as such, he had to pay for their services by paying  
33 the tax. Otherwise, he would have no standing to sue in the first place because he would be a "stateless person" and they  
34 would have had to dismiss his case.

35 If you would like a much more thorough discussion of all of the nuances of the Cook case, we strongly recommend the  
36 following:

[Federal Jurisdiction](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.018, Section 4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

37 Here is another HUGE clue about what they think a "U.S. citizen" really is in federal statutes. Look at the definition below,  
38 and then consider that you CAN'T own a human being as property. That's called slavery:

39 [TITLE 46 > Subtitle V > Part A > CHAPTER 505 > § 50501](#)  
40 [§ 50501. Entities deemed citizens of the United States](#)

41 (a) **In General.**—

42 In this subtitle, **a corporation, partnership, or association is deemed to be a citizen of the United States only if**  
43 **the controlling interest is owned by citizens of the United States.** However, if the corporation, partnership, or  
44 association is operating a vessel in the coastwise trade, at least 75 percent of the interest must be owned by  
45 citizens of the United States.

46 Now look at what the U.S. Supreme Court said about "ownership" of human beings. You can't "own" a human being as  
47 chattel. The Thirteenth Amendment prohibits that. Therefore, the statutory "U.S. citizen" they are talking about above is an  
48 instrumentality and public office within the United States. They can only tax, regulate, and legislate for PUBLIC objects and

1 public offices of the United States under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2. The ability to regulate PRIVATE conduct of human  
2 beings has repeatedly been held by the U.S. Supreme Court to be “repugnant to the constitution” and beyond the jurisdiction  
3 of Congress.

4 “It [the contract] is, in substance and effect, a contract for servitude, with no limitation but that of time; leaving  
5 the master to determine what the service should be, and the place where and the person to whom it should be  
6 rendered. Such a contract, it is scarcely necessary to say, is against the policy of our institutions and laws. If  
7 such a sale of service could be lawfully made for five years, it might, from the same reasons, for ten, and so  
8 for the term of one's life. The door would thus be opened for a species of servitude inconsistent with the first  
9 and fundamental article of our declaration of rights, which, proprio vigore, not only abolished every vestige of  
10 slavery then existing in the commonwealth, but rendered every form of it thereafter legally impossible. That  
11 article has always been regarded, not simply as the declaration of an abstract principle, but as having the active  
12 force and conclusive authority of law.’ Observing that one who voluntarily subjected himself to the laws of the  
13 state must find in them the rule of restraint as well as the rule of action, the court proceeded: ‘Under this  
14 contract the plaintiff had no claim for the labor of the servant for the term of five years, or for any term  
15 whatever. She was under no legal obligation to remain in his service. There was no time during which her  
16 service was due to the plaintiff, and during which she was kept from such service by the acts of the defendants.’

17 [. . .]

18 Under the contract of service it was at the volition of the master to entail service upon these appellants for an  
19 indefinite period. So far as the record discloses, it was an accident that the vessel came back to San Francisco  
20 when it did. By the shipping articles, the appellants could not quit the vessel until it returned to a port of the \*296  
21 United States, and such return depended absolutely upon the will of the master. He had only to land at foreign  
22 ports, and keep the vessel away from the United States, in order to prevent the appellants from leaving his  
23 service.

24 [. . .]

25 The supreme law of the land now declares that involuntary servitude, except as a punishment for crime, of  
26 which the party shall have been duly convicted, shall not exist any where within the United States.  
27 [[Robertson v. Baldwin, 165 U.S. 275, 17 S.Ct. 326 \(U.S. 1897\)](#)]

28 Federal courts also frequently use the phrase “privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States”. Below is an  
29 example:

30 “The privileges and immunities of citizens of the United States do not necessarily include all the rights  
31 protected by the first eight amendments to the Federal Constitution against the powers of the Federal  
32 Government.

33 The trial of a person accused as a criminal by a jury of only eight persons instead of twelve, and his subsequent  
34 imprisonment after conviction do not abridge his privileges and immunities under the Constitution as a citizen of  
35 the United States and do not deprive him of his liberty without due process of law.”  
36 [Maxwell v. Dow, 176 U.S. 581 (1899)]

37 Note that the “citizen of the United States\*\*” described above is a statutory rather than constitutional citizen, which is why  
38 the court admits that the rights of such a person are inferior to those possessed by a “citizen” within the meaning of the United  
39 States Constitution. A constitutional but not statutory citizen is, in fact, NOT “privileged” in any way and none of the rights  
40 guaranteed by the Constitution can truthfully be called “privileges” without violating the law. It is a tort and a violation of  
41 due process, in fact, to convert rights protected by the Constitution and the common law into “privileges” or franchises or  
42 “public rights” under statutory law without at least your consent, which anyone in their right mind should NEVER give.

43 “It has long been established that a State may not impose a penalty upon those who exercise a right guaranteed  
44 by the Constitution.” *Frost & Frost Trucking Co. v. Railroad Comm'n of California*, 271 U.S. 583. “Constitutional  
45 rights would be of little value if they could be indirectly denied,” *Smith v. Allwright*, 321 U.S. 649, 644, or  
46 manipulated out of existence [by converting them into statutory “privileges”/franchises], *Gomillion v. Lightfoot*,  
47 364 U.S. 339, 345.”  
48 [*Harman v. Forssenius*, 380 U.S. 528 at 540, 85 S.Ct. 1177, 1185 (1965)]

49 It is furthermore proven in the following memorandum of law that civil statutory civil law pertains almost exclusively to  
50 government officers and employers and cannot and does not pertain to human beings or private persons not engaged in federal  
51 franchises/privileges:  
52

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons, Form #05.037*  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

Consequently, if a court refers to “privileges and immunities” in relation to you, chances are they are presuming, usually FALSELY, that you are a statutory “U.S. citizen” and NOT a constitutional citizen. If you want to prevent them from making such false presumptions, we recommend attaching the following forms at least to your initial complaint and/or response in any action in court:

1. *Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment*, Litigation Tool #01.002  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
2. *Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status*, Form #02.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

If you would like to know more about the devious abuse of franchises to destroy your rights and break the chains of the Constitution that bind your public servants and protect your rights, see:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## **8 I.R.C. requirements for the exercise of a “trade or business”**

Next, we must search the code for the uses of the term “trade or business” to define how it applies by using the context. Below is a summary of our findings:

- For “individuals”, who are ALL “aliens” under the I.R.C., only income “effectively connected with a trade or business in the United States” is considered “gross income” or originating from the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*\*” and earned by a “nonresident alien individual” under 26 U.S.C. §871(a). Statutory “U.S.\*\* citizens” can only be taxable when they are living abroad, in which case they become “aliens” under the provisions of a treaty with a foreign country. ONLY in that condition are they the proper subject of the Internal Revenue Code:

*NORMAL TAXES AND SURTAXES*  
*DETERMINATION OF TAX LIABILITY*  
*Tax on Individuals*  
[\*Sec. 1.1-1 Income tax on individuals.\*](#)

*(a)(2)(ii) For taxable years beginning after December 31, 1970, the tax imposed by section 1(d) [married individuals filing separately], as amended by the Tax Reform Act of 1969, shall apply to the income effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States by a married alien individual who is a nonresident of the United States for all or part of the taxable year or by a foreign estate or trust. For such years the tax imposed by section 1(c) [unmarried individuals], as amended by such Act, shall apply to the income effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States by an unmarried alien individual (other than a surviving spouse) who is a nonresident of the United States for all or part of the taxable year. See paragraph (b)(2) of section 1.871-8.”*  
*[26 C.F.R. § 1.1-1]*

- Those who are “self employed” do not earn “gross income” unless it is connected to a “trade or business”:

[\*TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 2 > §1402\*](#)  
[\*§1402: Definitions\*](#)

*(a) Net earnings from self-employment*

*The term “net earnings from self-employment” means the gross income derived by an individual from any trade or business carried on by such individual, less the deductions allowed by this subtitle which are attributable to such trade or business, plus his distributive share (whether or not distributed) of income or loss described in section 702(a)(8) from any trade or business carried on by a partnership of which he is a member; ....*

- The only indirect excise taxable activity connected with a biological person and which is subject to Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code is identified in 26 C.F.R. §1.861-8(f)(1)(iv) as “income effectively connected with a trade or business” of a “nonresident alien individual”. Therefore, the only earnings of a “nonresident alien individual” that can

1 be included in “gross income” are those “effectively connected with a trade or business” (e.g. performance of a public  
2 office domiciled in the District of Columbia):

3 *Title 26: Internal Revenue*  
4 *PART 1—INCOME TAXES*  
5 *Determination of Sources of Income*  
6 *§1.861-8 Computation of taxable income from sources within the United States and from other sources and*  
7 *activities.*

8 (f) *Miscellaneous matters.*

9 (1) *Operative sections.*

10 *The operative sections of the Code which require the determination of taxable income of the taxpayer from*  
11 *specific sources or activities and which give rise to statutory groupings to which this section is applicable include*  
12 *the sections described below.*

13 (iv) *Effectively connected taxable income.*

14 *Nonresident alien individuals and foreign corporations engaged in trade or business within the United States,*  
15 *under sections 871(b)(1) and 882(a)(1), on taxable income [federal payments] which is effectively connected with*  
16 *the conduct of a trade or business within the [federal] United States. Such taxable income is determined in most*  
17 *instances by initially determining, under section 864(c), the amount of gross income which is effectively connected*  
18 *with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States. Pursuant to sections 873 and 882(c), this section*  
19 *is applicable for purposes of determining the deductions from such gross income (other than the deduction for*  
20 *interest expense allowed to foreign corporations (see section 1.882-5)) which are to be taken into account in*  
21 *determining taxable income. See example (21) of paragraph (g) of this section.*

22 [SOURCE: [https://law.justia.com/cfr/title26/26cfrv9\\_02.html](https://law.justia.com/cfr/title26/26cfrv9_02.html)]

- 23 4. Statutory but not constitutional “U.S. Citizens” abroad whose earnings are subject to tax include only those with income  
24 “effectively connected with a trade or business”. By statutory “U.S. Citizen” (8 U.S.C. §1401), we mean those born  
25 anywhere in the country and domiciled on federal territory within the District of Columbia or the territories of the United  
26 States, as discussed in chapter 4 of the Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302 starting in section 4.12 and NOT within any state  
27 of the Union:

28 *TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART III > Subpart B > § 911*  
29 *§ 911. Citizens or residents of the United States living abroad*

30 (a) *Exclusion from gross income*

31 *At the election of a qualified individual (made separately with respect to paragraphs (1) and (2)), there shall be*  
32 *excluded from the gross income of such individual, and exempt from taxation under this subtitle, for any taxable*  
33 *year -*

34 (1) *the foreign earned income of such individual, and*

35 (2) *the housing cost amount of such individual. (d) Definitions and special rules*

36 (b) *Foreign earned income*

37 (1) *Definition*

38 *For purposes of this section -*

39 (A) *In general*

40 *The term "foreign earned income" with respect to any individual means the amount received by such individual*  
41 *from sources within a foreign country or countries which constitute earned income attributable to services*  
42 *performed by such individual during the period described in subparagraph (A) or*

43 (B) *of subsection (d)(1), whichever is applicable. (B) Certain amounts not included in foreign earned income*

44 *The foreign earned income for an individual shall not include amounts -*

- 1 (i) received as a pension or annuity,
- 2 (ii) paid by the United States or an agency thereof to an employee of the United States or an agency thereof,
- 3 (iii) included in gross income by reason of section 402(b) (relating to taxability of beneficiary of nonexempt trust)
- 4 or section 403(c) (relating to taxability of beneficiary under a nonqualified annuity), or
- 5 (iv) received after the close of the taxable year following the taxable year in which the services to which the
- 6 amounts are attributable are performed.

7 [. . .]

8 (d) Definitions and special rules

9 For purposes of this section -

10 [. . .]

11 (2) Earned income

12 (A) In general

13 The term "earned income" means wages, salaries, or professional fees, and other amounts received as

14 compensation for personal services actually rendered, but does not include that part of the compensation derived

15 by the taxpayer for personal services rendered by him to a corporation which represents a distribution of earnings

16 or profits rather than a reasonable allowance as compensation for the personal services actually rendered.

17 (B) Taxpayer engaged in **trade or business**

18 In the case of a taxpayer engaged in a **trade or business** in which both personal services and capital are material

19 income-producing factors, under regulations prescribed by the Secretary, a reasonable allowance as

20 compensation for the personal services rendered by the taxpayer, not in excess of 30 percent of his share of the

21 net profits of such trade or business, shall be considered as earned income.

22 The key "word of art" above is the term "personal services" which [26 C.F.R. §1.469-9](#) says means "work performed by

23 an individual in connection with a trade or business". Therefore, "U.S. citizens" abroad who are not involved in a "trade

24 or business" do not earn "taxable income" because they are not engaged in an excise taxable activity. Notice also that

25 the term "abroad" is never defined anywhere in the Internal Revenue Code AND that the 50 states of the Union are NOT

26 "domestic" as domestic is used in the Code. They instead are "foreign" for the purposes of legislative jurisdiction, as

27 we emphasize throughout this chapter. Also notice that there is no mention anywhere within the entire I.R.C. of the status

28 of taxability of earnings of statutory "U.S. citizens" situated outside the statutory "United States\*\*" (federal territory)

29 within the code but NOT abroad. That is because they ARE NOT subject to the Internal Revenue Code, and can't even

30 volunteer to be subject to a prima facie statute that they are not even within the territorial jurisdiction of.

- 31 5. Earnings from labor rendered by a "nonresident alien", even if within the "United States" (federal zone), to a foreign
- 32 corporation or foreign partnership that is not involved in a "trade or business in the United States" (public office) is not
- 33 includible as "gross income". Ditto for earnings from a "foreign country", which includes states of the Union, as we
- 34 pointed out in section 5.2.14 of the [Great IRS Hoax](#), Form #11.302. Here is the proof:

35 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART 1 > §864](#)

36 [§864. Definitions and special rules](#)

37 (b) Trade or business within the United States

38 For purposes of this part, part II, and chapter 3, the term "trade or business within the United States" includes

39 the performance of personal services within the United States at any time within the taxable year, but **does not**

40 **include**—

41 (1) Performance of personal services for foreign employer

42 The performance of personal services—

1 (A) for a nonresident alien individual, foreign partnership, or foreign corporation, not engaged in trade or  
2 business within the United States, or

3 (B) for an office or place of business maintained in a foreign country or in a possession of the United States by  
4 an individual who is a citizen or resident of the United States or by a domestic partnership or a domestic  
5 corporation,

6 6. Whether a legal “person” is considered “resident” or “nonresident” has nothing to do with where it was organized,  
7 incorporated or where it has a physical presence. Instead, it is determined by whether the organization is engaged in a  
8 “trade or business”. Therefore, if you aren't engaged in a “trade or business”, even if you are domiciled on federal  
9 territory within the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*”, then you are a “nonresident”. Here is the proof:

10 [26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5 Domestic, foreign, resident, and nonresident persons.](#)

11 *A domestic corporation is one organized or created in the United States, including only the States (and during*  
12 *the periods when not States, the Territories of Alaska and Hawaii), and the District of Columbia, or under the*  
13 *law of the United States or of any State or Territory. A foreign corporation is one which is not domestic. A*  
14 *domestic corporation is a resident corporation even though it does no business and owns no property in the*  
15 *United States. **A foreign corporation engaged in trade or business within the United States is referred to in the***  
16 ***regulations in this chapter as a resident foreign corporation, and a foreign corporation not engaged in trade***  
17 ***or business within the United States, as a nonresident foreign corporation. A partnership engaged in trade or***  
18 ***business within the United States is referred to in the regulations in this chapter as a resident partnership, and***  
19 ***a partnership not engaged in trade or business within the United States, as a nonresident partnership. Whether***  
20 ***a partnership is to be regarded as resident or nonresident is not determined by the nationality or residence of***  
21 ***its members or by the place in which it was created or organized.***

22 *[Amended by T.D. 8813, Federal Register: February 2, 1999 (Volume 64, Number 21), Page 4967-4975]*

23 If you examine the above list, there are only four statuses or conditions throughout the I.R.C. that don't specifically mention  
24 that they must be connected to a “trade or business” in order to qualify as “gross income”, which are:

- 25 1. “Married individuals” under [26 U.S.C. §1](#)(a). Not mentioned in item 1 above.
- 26 2. “Heads of household” under [26 U.S.C. §1](#)(b). Not mentioned in item 1 above.
- 27 3. Domestic International Sales Corporations (DISC) involved in foreign commerce.
- 28 4. Foreign Sales Corporations (FSC) involved in foreign commerce.

29 We know that the first two are ALSO involved in a “trade or business” because in the only place they are mentioned in the  
30 I.R.C., which is [26 U.S.C. §1](#)(a) and 1(b), a graduated rate of tax appears there. There is no way to elect a flat 30% tax rate  
31 as a “Married individual” or “Head of household” *without* declaring oneself as a “nonresident alien” and coming under the  
32 provisions of [26 U.S.C. §871](#)(a) INSTEAD of these two provisions. Furthermore, the requirement for “equal protection of  
33 the laws”, found in Section 1 of the Fourteenth Amendment and in [42 U.S.C. §1981](#)(a), mandates that “Heads of Household”  
34 and “Married individuals” shall be subjected to the same burdens, taxes, and penalties as “Married individuals filing  
35 separately” or “Unmarried individuals” or they would be discriminated against. Therefore, they too must be engaged in a  
36 “trade or business” in order to earn “taxable income” as well. We also know that the graduated rate of tax cannot be  
37 implemented in states of the Union, because they are not “uniform”, meaning that everyone doesn't pay the same percentage,  
38 as required by the U.S. Constitution, Article 1, Section 8, Clause 1, which says:

39 *U.S. Constitution*  
40 *Article 1, Section 8, Clause 3*

41 *The Congress shall have Power To lay and collect Taxes, Duties, Imposts and Excises, to pay the Debts and*  
42 *provide for the common Defence and general Welfare of the United States; **but all Duties, Imposts and Excises***  
43 ***shall be uniform [same percentage] throughout the United States [and upon all “persons”]:***

44 The reason all excise taxes within states of the Union must be uniform throughout the states and have the same percentage  
45 on all persons is that if they weren't, then the federal government would be depriving sovereign American Nationals in the  
46 states of “equal protection of the laws”. However, the Constitutional requirement for “equal protection” does not apply within  
47 areas under exclusive federal jurisdiction, such as the District of Columbia, under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17, and under  
48 Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the Constitution. There have been at least two state supreme Court rulings consistent with  
49 this conclusion, which declared that graduated rate income taxes are unconstitutional within states of the Union. See *Culliton*  
50 *v. Chase*, 25 P.2d. 81 (1933) and *Jensen v. Henneford*, 53 P.2d. 607 (1936). You will learn later in this section that those

1 who elect for a graduated rate of tax are “effectively connected with a trade or business in the United States” under [26 U.S.C.](#)  
2 [§871\(b\)](#).

3 We’ll now provide a table summarizing our findings to show the excise taxable activity for each type of entity to make the  
4 results of this survey of the I.R.C. crystal clear. Note that all the taxable activities must occur within exclusive federal  
5 jurisdiction under Article 1, Section 8, Clause 17 of the Constitution, or else they become “extortion under the color of law”.  
6 The federal government cannot collect or assess taxes in areas where it has no legislative jurisdiction:

**Table 7: Taxable activity under I.R.C. by type of entity**

#	Entitle name	Entity type	Citizenship status	Excise taxable Activity	I.R.C. Section	Regulation	Notes
1	Married Individual	Natural person	“Resident alien” or “U.S. citizen abroad”	“trade or business”	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §1</a> (a) imposes the tax <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §864</a> (c )(3) says all earnings from the statutory “United States***” (federal territory) are considered to be from a “trade or business”	<a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.861-8</a> (f)(1) lists all the taxable activities, that are includible in “gross income” and the only one connected with a natural person is a nonresident alien individual engaged in a “trade or business”	Must be engaged in a “trade or business” to earn “taxable income”
2	Head of Household	Natural person	“Resident alien” or “U.S. citizen abroad”	“trade or business”	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §1</a> (b) imposes the tax <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §864</a> (c )(3) says all earnings from the statutory “United States***” (federal territory) are considered to be from a “trade or business”	<a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.861-8</a> (f)(1) lists all the taxable activities, that are includible in “gross income” and the only one connected with a natural person is a nonresident alien individual engaged in a “trade or business”	Must be engaged in a “trade or business” to earn “taxable income”
3	Married Individual Filing Separately	Natural person	“Resident alien” or “U.S. citizen abroad”	“trade or business”	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §1</a> (c) imposes the tax	<a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.1-1</a> (a)(2)(ii) says must be engaged in “trade or business” to earn “taxable income” <a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.861-8</a> (f)(1) lists all the taxable activities, that are includible in “gross income” and the only one connected with a natural person is a nonresident alien individual engaged in a “trade or business”	Must be engaged in a “trade or business” to earn “taxable income”
4	Unmarried Individual	Natural person	“Resident alien” or “U.S. citizen abroad”	“trade or business”	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §1</a> (d) imposes the tax	<a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.1-1</a> (a)(2)(ii) says must be engaged in “trade or business” to earn “taxable income”	Must be engaged in a “trade or business” to earn “taxable income”
5	Estate or trust	Artificial entity	Statutory “U.S. citizen” domiciled in the statutory “United States***” (federal territory)	Transfer of property	I.R.C. Subtitle B <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §2001</a> imposes tax <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §2002</a> creates liability		Only applies to “U.S. citizens” or “Resident aliens” domiciled in the federal zone and NOT in a state of the Union. See <i>Knowlton v. Moore</i> , 178 U.S. 41 (1900)

6	American national living in a state of the Union	Natural person	“national but not citizen” under 8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21) and 8 U.S.C. §1452	None (nontaxpayer)	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §864</a> (b)(1)(A) says earnings not includible in “gross income” if paid to a “nonresident alien individual” <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §861</a> (a)(3)(C)(i) says earnings of a nonresident alien not connected with a “trade or business” is not deemed income from sources within the U.S.	<a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.861-8</a> (f)(1) lists all the taxable activities, that are includible in “gross income” and the only one connected with a natural person is a nonresident alien engaged in a “trade or business”	Nontaxpayer not subject to the Internal Revenue Code.
7	Exempt Organization	Artificial organization (DBA)	“Resident alien” or “U.S. citizen”	“trade or business”	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §501</a>		See IRS Publication 598 and search for the phrase “trade or business” and you will be surprised by what you find. That publication basically says if the organization is engaged in a “trade or business” that is not substantially related to its exempt purpose.
8	Federal Corporation	Corporation (DISC or FSC)	“U.S. citizen”	“trade or business”	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §11</a> imposes the tax.	<a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.861-8</a> (f)(1) lists all the taxable activities, that are includible in “gross income” and the only one connected with a natural person is a nonresident alien engaged in a “trade or business”	
9	Federal Corporation	Corporation	“U.S. citizen”	“foreign commerce”	<a href="#">26 U.S.C. §4081</a> (a) imposes tax on imported petroleum		Imposed under Subtitle D on imported petroleum. This is a constitutional tax.
10	State (not federally registered) Corporation	Corporation	“state citizen” but not “U.S. citizen”	None. A “nontaxpayer”	No federal legislative jurisdiction inside states of the Union.		Not subject to IRS jurisdiction.

## 9 What kind of tax is it?: Direct or Indirect, Constitutional or Unconstitutional?

We already proved in section 3 that the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C income tax is an excise or franchise tax upon public offices within the national but not state government. The next important questions we must answer are the following, which we frequently hear from our readers:

1. Is it DIRECT or INDIRECT as described in the U.S. Constitution?
2. Is it a CONSTITUTIONAL or UNCONSTITUTIONAL tax?

Of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A income taxes, the U.S. Supreme Court has said:

---

*"...the requirement to pay [excise] taxes involves the exercise of privilege."*  
[*Flint vs. Stone Tracy Co.*, [220 U.S. 107](#) (1911)]

---

*"We are of opinion, however, that the confusion is not inherent, but rather arises from the conclusion that the 16th Amendment provides for a hitherto unknown power of taxation; that is, a power to levy an income tax which, although direct, should not be subject to the regulation of apportionment applicable to all other direct taxes. And the far-reaching effect of this erroneous assumption will be made clear by generalizing the many contentions advanced in argument to support it..."*

---

*"[Taxation of "income" is] in its nature an excise entitled to be enforced as such unless and until it was concluded that to enforce it would amount to accomplishing the result which the requirement as to apportionment of direct taxation was adopted to prevent, in which case the duty would arise to disregard form and consider substance alone, and hence subject the tax to the regulation as to apportionment which otherwise as an excise would not apply to it" (That is, if the "income" tax ever comes to be administered as something other than an excise, or on something unsuited to an excise, the rule of apportionment must be applied.)*  
[*Brushaber v. Union Pacific R. Co.*, [240 U.S. 1](#) (1916)]

---

*"The provisions of the Sixteenth Amendment conferred no new power of taxation . . ."*  
[*Stanton v. Baltic Mining Co.*, [240 U.S. 103](#) (1916)]

---

*"The Sixteenth Amendment, although referred to in argument, has no real bearing and may be put out of view. As pointed out in recent decisions, it does not extend the taxing power to new or excepted subjects..."*  
[*Peck v. Lowe*, [247 U.S. 165](#) (1918)]

---

*"We must reject... ..the broad contention submitted in behalf of the government that all receipts-- everything that comes in-- are income..."*  
[*So. Pacific v. Lowe*, [247 U.S. 330](#) (1918)]

Therefore, Subtitle A of the I.R.C. describes an excise tax upon "privileges". If it ain't a privilege, then they can't tax it. Neither can the government lawfully tax the exercise of a right, such as the right to work and support yourself, unless that right is exercised coincident with a "privilege" of federal employment, agency, or benefits.

*"PRIVILEGE: A particular benefit or advantage enjoyed by a person, company, or class beyond the common advantages of others citizens. An exceptional or extraordinary power of exemption. A particular right, advantage, exemption, power, franchise, or immunity held by a person or class, not generally possessed by others."*  
[*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1197*]

*"It has been well said that 'the property which every man has in his own labor, as it is the original foundation of all other property, so it is the most sacred and inviolable. The patrimony of the poor man lies in the strength and dexterity of his own hands, and to hinder his employing this strength and dexterity in what manner he thinks proper, without injury to his neighbor, is a plain violation of this most sacred property'."*  
[*Butcher Union Co. v. Crescent City Co.*, [111 U.S. 746](#) (1883)]

*"Included in the right of personal liberty and the right of private property- partaking of the nature of each- is the right to make contracts for the acquisition of property. Chief among such contracts is that of personal employment, by which labor and other services are exchanged for money or other forms of property"*  
[*Coppage v. Kansas*, [236 U.S. 1](#) (1915)]

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7

*“Every man has a natural right to the fruits of his own labor, is generally admitted; and **no other person can rightfully deprive him of those fruits, and appropriate them against his will...**”*  
*[The Antelope, [23 U.S. 66](#); 10 Wheat 66; 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825)]*

Now that we have thoroughly analyzed why Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code describes an “excise” tax on a taxable activity called a “trade or business”, we are now ready to address how this tax functions. We have prepared a table to clarify these mechanisms:

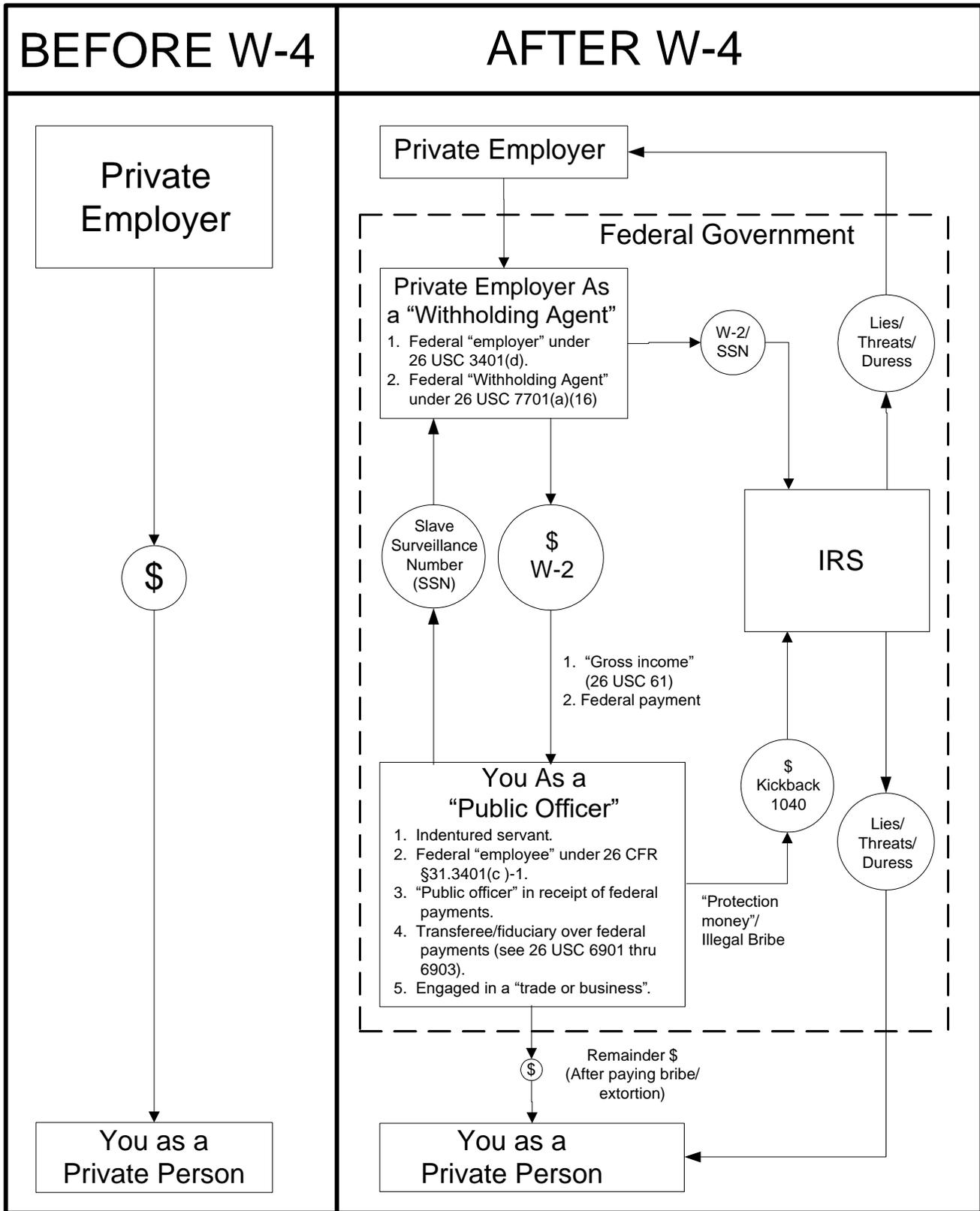
1 **Table 8: What makes IRC Subtitle A an Excise Tax**

#	<i>Characteristics of indirect excise taxes</i>	<i>Description</i>
1	Taxable privilege	Exercising a “public office” in the United States government, which is called a “trade or business” in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).
2	“License” that identifies us as engaging in the privilege	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. <u>Filing a W-4</u> with your private employer. When you file an IRS Form W-4, you signed an “agreement”/contract (see <a href="#">26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3</a>). This agreement made you into a recipient, “transferee”, and “fiduciary” over payments to the federal government under 26 U.S.C. §6901. It also constituted an agreement under <a href="#">26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1</a> to include all of your earnings from the employer receiving the W-4 on a tax “return” as “gross income”. Your private employer is no longer paying you directly and you effectively become a “subcontractor” to the U.S. government, who is your intermediary and real “employer”. Instead, your private employer is paying a “straw man” or artificial entity called a federal “employee” acting on behalf of the government as a “transferee” and “fiduciary”. The all caps name on the W-4 and the SSN associated with the all caps name is the “res” or artificial entity that describes the federal subcontractor that you are representing. The SSN or TIN and the all caps “straw man” name on the pay stub that your private employer gives you is evidence that the payment is a payment to the federal government which is federal property because this number can only be used for keeping track of federal payments and “receipts”. The money your private employer pays you are “earnings” of a U.S. government subcontractor. Recall that “income”, within the meaning of the Constitution is “corporate profit”. The U.S. government is described as a “federal corporation” in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A). The “profit” of this federal corporation is the “tax” deducted from the payment and “returned” to the corporation using a tax “return”. The SSN is a vehicle the government uses to keep track of federal payments and federal subcontractors called “employees” who are managing these payments and returning “taxes”, which are “corporate profit” payments, to their rightful owner.</li> <li>2. <u>Filing an IRS Form 1040 rather than the correct 1040NR</u>. The IRS Published Products catalog says this form can only be filed by “citizens or residents of the United States”, all of whom are domiciled ONLY in the statutory “United States**” (federal territory) (see 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d)). Under 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3), all earnings within the statutory “United States**” (federal territory) are “effectively connected with a trade or business”, so you must be engaged in a “trade or business”, so you must be engaged in a “trade or business” whether you realize it or not if you file IRS Form 1040 instead of the proper IRS Form 1040NR.</li> </ol>
3	License number	Taxpayer Identification Number(TIN) or Social Security Number (SSN)
4	How privilege is exercised	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Receiving payments destined for the federal government from private parties, like employers and financial institutions. These payments are public property that can only be handled by “public officers”.</li> <li>2. Ability to claim deductions on tax return.</li> <li>3. Ability to apply graduated rate rather than fixed rate.</li> <li>4. Ability to claim exemptions and earned income credit on a tax return.</li> <li>5. Being domiciled on federal territory in the statutory but not constitutional “United States**”</li> </ol>

#	<i>Characteristics of indirect excise taxes</i>	<i>Description</i>
5	Effect of accepting privilege	<ol style="list-style-type: none"> <li>1. Acting as a “transferee”, “fiduciary”, and “trustee” over payments made to the federal government.</li> <li>2. Lose control over earnings. They don’t become yours until the federal overpayment is returned in the form of a “tax”/”kickback”.</li> <li>3. Subject to federal jurisdiction because in custody of federal overpayment. Jurisdiction is “in rem” under Article 4, Section 3. Clause 2 of the Constitution.</li> <li>4. IRS can enforce I.R.C. without implementing regulations. See <a href="#">44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1)</a>, <a href="#">5 U.S.C. §552(a)(1)</a>, <a href="#">5 U.S.C. §553(a)(2)</a>.</li> </ol>
6	Why tax is an excise tax	The tax is on an activity that can be avoided and therefore is not direct. If you don’t want to pay the tax, then don’t exercise any of the “privileges” associated with a “trade or business” listed in item 2 above.
7	Tax measured by	Taxable income, which is “gross income” minus deductions and exemptions.

1 A picture is worth a thousand words. Below is a diagram showing the condition of those who are employed by private  
2 employers and who have consented to participate in the federal tax system by completing an IRS Form W-4. This diagram  
3 shows graphically the relationships described in the table above.  
4

1 **Figure 1: Employment arrangement of those involved in a “trade or business”**



2

3 **NOTES ON ABOVE DIAGRAM:**

1. The Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A income tax is NOT implemented through public law or positive law, but primarily through private law. Private law always supersedes enacted positive law because no court or government can interfere with your right to contract. See Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution for the proof. The IRS Form W-4 is a contract or agreement, and the United States has jurisdiction over its own property and employees under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2, wherever they may reside, including in places where it has no legislative jurisdiction. The IRS Form W-4 you signed is a private contract that makes you into a federal employee, and neither the state nor the federal government may interfere with the private right to contract. [26 C.F.R. §31.3402\(p\)-1](#) identifies the W-4 as an “agreement”, which is a contract. It doesn’t say that on the form, because your covetous government doesn’t want you to know you are signing a contract by submitting a W-4.
2. The “tax” is not paid by you, but by your “straw man”, who is a federal “public officer” engaged in a “trade or business” as defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#). His workplace is the “District of Columbia” under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39). That “public officer” you have volunteered to represent is working as a federal “employee” who is part of the United States government, which is defined as a federal corporation in [28 U.S.C. §3002\(15\)\(A\)](#). In that sense, the “tax” is indirect, because you don’t pay it, but your straw man, who is a “public officer”, pays it to your “employer”, the federal government, which is a federal corporation.
3. Because you are presumed by the IRS to be a federal “employee” and you work for an unspecified and unidentified federal corporation, then you are acting as an “officer or employee of a federal corporation” and you:
  - 3.1. Are the proper subject of the penalty statutes, as defined under [26 U.S.C. §6671\(b\)](#).
  - 3.2. Are the proper subject of the criminal provisions of the Internal Revenue Code found in [26 U.S.C. §7343](#).
  - 3.3. May have the code enforced against you without implementing regulations as required by 44 U.S.C. §1505(a)(1) and [5 U.S.C. §553\(a\)\(2\)](#)
4. The “activity” of performing a “trade or business” is only “taxable” when executed on federal territory, which is what the statutory “United States\*\*” is defined as in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d). See [26 U.S.C. §864](#) and this section for evidence.
5. Those who file IRS Form 1040 instead of the proper IRS Form 1040NR provide evidence under penalty of perjury that they are “U.S. persons” (see [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(30\)](#) ) who are domiciled in the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*” (federal territory). The IRS Published Products Catalog, Document 7130 (2003) says the form can only be used for “citizens or residents” of the “United States”, which is defined as federal territory in the I.R.C.

The words you use to describe this tax can get you into trouble in court and attract insincere and covetous judges and prosecutors to call you frivolous and try to penalize you to evade addressing the issues raised in this memorandum. We would now like to clarify the following important facts about the nature of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C income tax to ensure that our readers stay out of harm’s way:

1. Is NOT an Article 1, Section 8 tax. The states are not expressly included within the definition of “United States” found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) and therefore are purposefully excluded per the rules of statutory construction.

*“Loughborough v. Blake, 5 Wheat. 317, 5 L.Ed. 98, was an action of trespass or, as appears by the original record, replevin, brought in the circuit court for the District of Columbia to try the right of Congress to impose a direct tax for general purposes on that District. 3 Stat. at L. 216, chap. 60. **It was insisted that Congress could act in a double capacity: in one as legislating [182 U.S. 244, 260] for the states; in the other as a local legislature for the District of Columbia. In the latter character, it was admitted that the power of levying direct taxes might be exercised, but for District purposes only, as a state legislature might tax for state purposes; but that it could not legislate for the District under art. 1, 8, giving to Congress the power 'to lay and collect taxes, imposts, and excises,' which 'shall be uniform throughout the United States,' inasmuch as the District was no part of the United States [described in the Constitution].** It was held that the grant of this power was a general one without limitation as to place, and consequently extended to all places over which the government extends; and that it extended to the District of Columbia as a constituent part of the United States. The fact that art. 1, 2, declares that 'representatives and direct taxes shall be apportioned among the several states . . . according to their respective numbers' furnished a standard by which taxes were apportioned, but not to exempt any part of the country from their operation. The words used do not mean that direct taxes shall be imposed on states only which are represented, or shall be apportioned to representatives; **but that direct taxation, in its application to states, shall be apportioned to numbers.**' That art. 1, 9, 4, declaring that direct taxes shall be laid in proportion to the census, was applicable to the District of Columbia, 'and will enable Congress to apportion on it its just and equal share of the burden, with the same accuracy as on the respective states. If the tax be laid in this proportion, it is within the very words of the restriction. It is a tax in proportion to the census or enumeration referred to.' It was further held that the words of the 9th section did not 'in terms require that the system of direct taxation, when resorted to, shall be extended to the territories, as the words of the 2d section require that it shall be extended to all the states. They therefore may, without violence, be understood to give a rule when the territories shall be taxed, without imposing the necessity of taxing them.'”*

1 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

- 2 2. It is only applicable to those consensually and contractually engaging in business WITH the U.S. Inc. as public  
3 officers.  
4 3. Extends ONLY where the GOVERNMENT extends.

5 "It was held that the grant of this power was a general one without limitation as to place, and consequently  
6 extended to all places over which the government extends; and that it extended to the District of Columbia as  
7 a constituent part of the United States."

8 [Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]

9 Sources WITHIN the government, in fact, are defined in the at 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) as "sources within the United  
10 States".

- 11 4. It functions as what we call a "public officer kickback program" disguised to LOOK like a lawful national tax. That  
12 perspective is thoroughly explained in:

13 4.1. IRS Humbug: Weapons of Enslavement, Frank Kowalik.

14 4.2. Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302, Section 5.6.10

15 <http://famguardian.org/Publications/GreatIRSHoax/GreatIRSHoax.htm>

- 16 5. It is neither CONSTITUTIONAL nor UNCONSTITUTIONAL, but rather EXTRA-CONSTITUTIONAL. It is an  
17 EXTRA-constitutional tax because the Constitution doesn't protect what happens by consent to PUBLIC officers  
18 within the government. All those serving in public offices do so by consent and it is a maxim of law that you cannot  
19 complain of an injury for things you consent to.
- 20 6. While it is NOT a constitutional but an EXTRA-constitutional tax, if tax terms such as "direct, indirect, excise" used  
21 within the constitution WERE used to describe it, then it would have to be described as follows:
- 22 6.1. It is a direct, unapportioned tax on INCOME as property. All direct taxes are on property. Note also that the  
23 ONLY place it can be administered as a "DIRECT TAX" is the District of Columbia, which is why the terms  
24 "United States" and "State" are both defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) as the District of Columbia and  
25 no part of any state of the Union. This is also why the ONLY remaining "internal revenue district" within which  
26 the I.R.S. can lawfully enforce pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7601 is the District of Columbia.
- 27 6.2. It is a DIRECT TAX because it involves both real estate and personal property or the "benefits" of such property.  
28 This definition of "direct" derives from Pollock v. Farmer's Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1894).
- 29 6.3. It is a direct tax upon PROPERTY owned BY THE GOVERNMENT because in POSSESSION of the  
30 government at the time of payment.
- 31 6.4. The earnings of public offices are property of the government, because the OFFICE is owned by the government  
32 and was created by the government. The creator of a thing is always the owner.
- 33 6.5. The "income" subject to the tax is payments FROM the government.
- 34 6.6. It is an excise on the SOURCE of income.
- 35 6.7. The SOURCE is the specific place the activity was accomplished, which is ALWAYS the government or a "U.S.  
36 source". A "U.S. source" means an activity WITHIN the government. Hence "INTERNAL revenue code". See:  
37 <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/source.htm>

38 *Source of Earned Income*

39 *The source of your earned income is the place where you perform the services for which you received the income.*  
40 *Foreign earned income is income you receive for performing personal services in a foreign country. Where or*  
41 *how you are paid has no effect on the source of the income. For example, income you receive for work done in*  
42 *France is income from a foreign source even if the income is paid directly to your bank account in the United*  
43 *States and your employer is located in New York City.*

44 *If you receive a specific amount for work done in the United States, you must report that amount as U.S. source*  
45 *income. If you cannot determine how much is for work done in the United States, or for work done partly in the*  
46 *United States and partly in a foreign country, determine the amount of U.S. source income using the method that*  
47 *most correctly shows the proper source of your income.*

48 *In most cases you can make this determination on a time basis. U.S. source income is the amount that results*  
49 *from multiplying your total pay (including allowances, re-imbursements other than for foreign moves, and*  
50 *noncash fringe benefits) by a fraction. The numerator (top number) is the number of days you worked within the*  
51 *United States. The denominator is the total number of days of work for which you were paid.*  
52 *[IRS Publication 54 (2000), p. 4]*

- 1 6.8. It is INDIRECT in the sense that all indirect taxes are excise taxes upon activities that can be avoided by avoiding  
 2 the activity. However, it becomes DIRECT, a THEFT, and slavery/involuntary servitude if the government:  
 3 6.8.1. Refuses to recognize or protect your right to NOT volunteer and not become a public officer.  
 4 6.8.2. Refuses to acknowledge the nature of the activity being taxed, or PRESUMES that it is NOT a public office.  
 5 6.8.3. Refuses to correct false information returns against those NOT engaging in the activity, and thereby through  
 6 omission causes EVERYONE who is the subject of such false reports to essentially be elected into a public  
 7 office through a criminally false and fraudulent information return.  
 8 6.8.4. Enforces it outside of the exclusive jurisdiction of Congress or against those who are not public officers and  
 9 officers of a corporation as required by Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b).  
 10 6.9. The reason that direct and indirect can BOTH describe it, is that the constitution doesn't apply in the only place  
 11 the activity can lawfully be exercised (per 4 U.S.C. §72), which is federal territory. It doesn't fit the constitution  
 12 because it doesn't apply to the PRIVATE people who are the only proper subject of the constitution.  
 13 7. Civil choice of law rules found in Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17 and 28 U.S.C. §1652 dictate that the LOCAL  
 14 state law governs the activity by default and that foreign law (under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 44.1) only  
 15 becomes applicable if the party is acting as an officer of a foreign corporation. Hence, only by being lawfully engaged  
 16 in a public office within the U.S. Government, which is a federal corporation and legislatively foreign corporation in  
 17 respect to constitutional states of the Union, can the municipal laws of the District of Columbia be made applicable to  
 18 the activity. Otherwise, there is no federal jurisdiction over the activity subject to tax.

19 *"A foreign corporation is one that derives its existence solely from the laws of another state, government, or*  
 20 *country, and the term is used indiscriminately, sometimes in statutes, to designate either a corporation created*  
 21 *by or under the laws of another state or a corporation created by or under the laws of a foreign country."*

22 *"A federal corporation operating within a state is considered a domestic corporation rather than a foreign*  
 23 *corporation. The United States government is a **foreign corporation with respect to a state.**"*  
 24 *[19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §883 (2003)]*

- 25 8. It is PRIVATE law and SPECIAL law, rather than PUBLIC law, that only applies to specific persons and things  
 26 CONSENSUALLY engaged in activities on federal territory as AGENTS of the government ONLY. That is why the  
 27 entire Title 26 of the U.S. Code is identified as NOT being "positive law" in 1 U.S.C. §204: Because it doesn't acquire  
 28 the "force of law" or become legal evidence of an obligation until AFTER you consent to it. It is a maxim of law that  
 29 anything done to you with your consent cannot form the basis for an injury or a remedy in a court of law. On the  
 30 OTHER hand, if everyone fills out IRS Form W-4's and ACTS like a government statutory "employee", then for all  
 31 intents and purposes it applies to EVERYONE and at least LOOKS like it is public law, even though it isn't.  
 32 9. Because it is PRIVATE and SPECIAL LAW, it is what the United States Supreme Court called "class legislation" in  
 33 Pollock v. Farmer's Loan & Trust Co., 157 U.S. 429 (1894). The specific "class" to which it applies is that SUBSET  
 34 of all "citizens" who are lawfully serving in an elected or appointed public office.  
 35 10. The activities SUBJECT to the tax must also occur on federal territory in order to be the lawful subject of any  
 36 congressional civil enactment.  
 37 10.1. All civil law is prima facie territorial.  
 38 10.2. The separation of powers doctrine, 40 U.S.C. §3112, 28 U.S.C. §1652, and Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17 all  
 39 forbid the enforcement of federal civil law outside the exclusive jurisdiction of Congress or within a  
 40 constitutional state of the Union.  
 41 10.3. If territory is divorced from the activity and the tax is enforced outside of federal territory, then the activity  
 42 subject to tax becomes an act of private contract governed by the local CIVIL laws of the jurisdiction in which the  
 43 activity occurred. And because it is private business activity, then there is a waiver of sovereign immunity AND it  
 44 must be heard in a LOCAL state court having jurisdiction over the domicile of the public officer and NOT in a  
 45 federal court. These facts are plainly stated in 40 U.S.C. §3112.

46 *"It is, we think, a sound principle, that when a government becomes a partner in any trading company, it*  
 47 *divests itself, so far as concerns the transactions of that company, of its sovereign character, and takes that of*  
 48 *a private citizen. Instead of communicating to the company its privileges and its prerogatives, it descends to a*  
 49 *level with those with whom it associates itself, and takes the character which belongs to its associates, and to*  
 50 *the business which is to be transacted. Thus, many states of this Union' who have an interest in banks are not*  
 51 *suable even in their own courts; yet they never exempt the corporation from being sued."*  
 52 *[Bank of the U.S., The v. The Planters' Bank of Georgia, 22 U.S. 904, 9 Wheat 904, 6 L.Ed. 244 (1824)]*

- 53 11. If it is enforced or offered in a constitutional state, then:

1 11.1. An "invasion" has occurred under Article 4, Section 4. By "enforced", we mean that the ACTIVITY subject to the  
2 tax occurs within a constitutional state of the Union. Hence, "INTERNAL" in the phrase "INTERNAL Revenue  
3 Service", meaning INTERNAL to the government and INTERNAL to federal territory.

4 11.2. The franchise is being illegally enforced:

5 *"Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and  
6 with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for granting coasting licenses, licenses to pilots, licenses to  
7 trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive  
8 power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the  
9 granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

10 *But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this  
11 commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs exclusively  
12 to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted  
13 by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the  
14 legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the  
15 State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in  
16 the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must  
17 impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and  
18 thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects.*

19 **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to**  
20 **tax it."**

21 [*License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)*]

22 We would therefore strongly suggest that in describing this tax in court pleadings or to juries and in front of malicious judges,  
23 you:

- 24 1. Never describe it as either direct or indirect. It's irrelevant and could truthfully be described as either. The U.S.  
25 Supreme Court, for instance, calls it a "direct unapportioned tax" applicable only to the District of Columbia, while the  
26 Congressional Research Service (C.R.S.) calls it an INDIRECT tax. They are BOTH right! This is a red herring.
- 27 2. NOT argue about whether the Internal Revenue Code is constitutional or unconstitutional. It is entirely constitutional.  
28 What is unconstitutional is how it is willfully and maliciously MISREPRESENTED and illegally enforced by both the  
29 Department of Justice and the Internal Revenue Service.
- 30 3. Demand written proof of your consent to occupy or be held accountable for the duties associated with the illegally  
31 created public office that is the subject of the tax.
- 32 4. Pay SPECIAL focus on the CONTEXT for terms: STATUTORY v. CONSTITUTIONAL. These two contexts are  
33 mutually exclusive and non-overlapping for the purpose of the income tax. They will attempt many different "fallacies  
34 by equivocation" in order to mislead the jury and undermine your defense. We talk about this at length in:

[Why You are a "national", "state national", and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006  
http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

- 35 5. Instead focus on:
  - 36 5.1. The activity that is the subject of the tax and how you, as a private nonresident in a legislatively foreign state can  
37 lawfully engage in the activity.
  - 38 5.2. How the choice of law rules documented herein do not permit the enforcement of the tax under federal law, and  
39 therefore, that there is no jurisdiction to enforce or collect the tax.
  - 40 5.3. WHERE the activity may be lawfully exercised and that you are NOT located in that place, which is the District  
41 of Columbia and no part of any state of the Union.
  - 42 5.4. The fact that it is a crime to impersonate a public office, even with your consent. 18 U.S.C. §912.
  - 43 5.5. The fact that compelled withholding causes the crime of bribery to solicit you to be treated illegally as a public  
44 officer. 18 U.S.C. §211.

## 45 **10 Who's "trade or business": The PAYER, the PAYEE, or BOTH?**

46 Every transaction must involve the [de facto government \(Form #05.043\)](#) and therefore public rights and franchises in order  
47 to qualify as an excise taxable event. The income tax under Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A, as we all well know, is a  
48 franchise/excise tax. The only context in which the statutory definition of "United States" makes any sense at all is in fact  
49 to treat it as an excise/franchise tax. The "United States" in the I.R.C. then becomes the franchisor in a virtual and not a  
50 physical or geographical sense. The ability to regulate, tax, or burden private conduct is beyond the reach of the Constitution,  
51 and therefore the activity must involve publici juris and public rights to be taxable.

1 “The power to “legislate generally upon” life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the “power to provide modes  
2 of redress” against offensive state action, was “repugnant” to the Constitution. *Id.*, at 15. See also *United States*  
3 *v. Reese*, [92 U.S. 214, 218](#) (1876); *United States v. Harris*, [106 U.S. 629, 639](#) (1883); *James v. Bowman*, [190](#)  
4 [U.S. 127, 139](#) (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified,  
5 see, e.g., *Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States*, [379 U.S. 241](#) (1964); *United States v. Guest*, [383 U.S. 745](#)  
6 (1966), their treatment of Congress’ §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been  
7 questioned.”  
8 [[City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio](#), [521 U.S. 507](#) (1997)]

9 Every transaction involving the government has two parties: The payer and the payee. That is why the tax is upon both "trade  
10 or business" earnings and "U.S. source" earnings: The payer is always a public officer in the government and the recipient is  
11 either a statutory “resident alien individual” or a statutory “nonresident alien individual” receiving payments from this "U.S.  
12 source" if the transaction is taxable to EITHER party. This is made clear by 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31), which says that the  
13 transaction is not "gross income" and is "foreign" and beyond the jurisdiction of the I.R.C. if it does not involve one of these  
14 two aspects, meaning if it does not involve a public officer payer OR an "individual" recipient:

15 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > § 7701](#)  
16 [§ 7701. Definitions](#)

17 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
18 thereof—

19 (31) **Foreign estate or trust**

20 (A) **Foreign estate** The term “foreign estate” means an estate the income of which, from sources without the  
21 United States which is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States,  
22 is not includible in gross income under subtitle A.

23 (B) **Foreign trust** The term “foreign trust” means any trust other than a trust described in subparagraph (E) of  
24 paragraph (30).

25 Whenever a taxable payment occurs, an information return is filed usually by the payer, who in law must always be treated  
26 as a public officer in the government, meaning a "source within the United States" (government, not geographical USA). 26  
27 U.S.C. §6041(a) says that the information return can only be filed in connection with a "trade or business", meaning that at  
28 least one end of the transaction must involve a public officer in the government.

29 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 61 > Subchapter A > PART III > Subpart B > § 6041](#)  
30 [§ 6041. Information at source](#)

31 (a) **Payments of \$600 or more**

32 All persons engaged in a trade or business and making payment in the course of such trade or business to  
33 another person, of rent, salaries, wages, premiums, annuities, compensations, remunerations, emoluments, or  
34 other fixed or determinable gains, profits, and income (other than payments to which section [6042 \(a\)\(1\)](#), [6044](#)  
35 [\(a\)\(1\)](#), [6047 \(e\)](#), [6049 \(a\)](#), or [6050N \(a\)](#) applies, and other than payments with respect to which a statement is  
36 required under the authority of section [6042 \(a\)\(2\)](#), [6044 \(a\)\(2\)](#), or [6045](#)), of \$600 or more in any taxable year,  
37 or, in the case of such payments made by the United States, the officers or employees of the United States  
38 having information as to such payments and required to make returns in regard thereto by the regulations  
39 hereinafter provided for, shall render a true and accurate return to the Secretary, under such regulations and  
40 in such form and manner and to such extent as may be prescribed by the Secretary, setting forth the amount  
41 of such gains, profits, and income, and the name and address of the recipient of such payment.

42 Our job is to figure out WHICH end of the transaction is a public officer, because that is the only one subject to the code and  
43 therefore a "taxpayer". The PAYOR can be a public officer and therefore a "taxpayer" as defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14)  
44 while the PAYEE can be a nonresident and a "nontaxpayer". It makes no sense to report a transaction or withhold, in fact, if  
45 the PAYEE is not a “taxpayer”.

46 26 U.S.C. §6041 gives us a clue to the puzzle: it says the PAYER must file the information return and is engaged in a "trade  
47 or business", but it doesn't say that the PAYEE ALSO is involved in a "trade or business" as a public officer. Therefore, as a  
48 bare minimum every transaction involves a PAYER who is a public officer and therefore a "taxpayer" engaged in a "trade or  
49 business". We still don't yet know how the PAYEE would be treated in such a transaction, but as a bare minimum, we know  
50 that it is in receipt of "U.S. source" income from a public office within the "United States" government. Some clues, though:  
51

52 1. Congress only has jurisdiction over PUBLIC activity. The U.S. Supreme Court has held that the ability to regulate  
53 private conduct is "repugnant to the Constitution". The constitution exists, in fact, to keep private conduct beyond the

1 reach of the government. Consequently, BOTH parties to the transaction must be acting in a public capacity as public  
2 officers and therefore "taxpayers".

- 3 2. If the PAYER was a public office and a "taxpayer" but the PAYEE was not, then the I.R.C. would be injuring private  
4 parties and interfering with the right to contract of both parties by imposing duties above and beyond the contract  
5 between them. The Constitution was created to protect your right to contract, and therefore they can't tax or withhold  
6 within such a transaction. Frank Kowalik in his wonderful book *IRS Humbug: Weapons of Enslavement* analyzes this  
7 aspect of all such payments and agrees with us on this point.
- 8 3. 26 U.S.C. §6041(a) uses the phrase "another person" to refer to the payee, so the PAYEE obviously must also be a  
9 "taxpayer" and a "person" subject to the code in order for the reporting to occur. Furthermore, if the recipient were  
10 NOT such a "person", they would have no liability and therefore would also not be subject to withholding.  
11 Withholding is only required for "taxpayers".

12 An example of payment that would not be taxable or reportable is one made to a non-resident non-person. This would be the  
13 case with those in the military who file non-resident non-person withholding paperwork such as the IRS Form W-8BEN, who  
14 modify block 3 of the form to indicate that they are "non-resident non-persons", and who are enlisted rather than  
15 commissioned officers. When the transaction involves only one "taxpayer", the code does NOT create a liability to report  
16 against the withholding agent because the recipient is not a "person" (or "another person" as referred to in 26 U.S.C. §6041(a)  
17 and 26 U.S.C. §1461) as a nonresident. 26 U.S.C. §6041A(d)(1) and 26 U.S.C. §6049(d)(1) both establish that BOTH the  
18 PAYEE AND THE PAYOR must be STATUTORY "persons" and therefore public officers in order for a payment to be  
19 reportable as "gross income" on an information return (e.g. W-2, 1099, etc.):

20 [26 U.S. Code § 6041A - Returns regarding payments of remuneration for services and direct sales](#)

21 (a) Returns regarding remuneration for services.

22 If—

23 (1) any service-recipient engaged in a trade or business pays in the course of such trade or business  
24 during any calendar year remuneration to any person for services performed by such person, and

25 [ . . . ]

26 (d) Applications to governmental units

27 (1) Treated as persons

28 The term "person" includes any governmental unit (and any agency or instrumentality thereof).

29 \_\_\_\_\_  
30 [26 U.S. Code § 6049 - Returns regarding payments of interest](#)

31 (a) Requirement of reporting

32 Every person—

33 (1) who makes payments of interest (as defined in subsection (b)) aggregating \$10 or more to any other  
34 person during any calendar year, or

35 (2) who receives payments of interest (as so defined) as a nominee and who makes payments aggregating  
36 \$10 or more during any calendar year to any other person with respect to the interest so received, shall  
37 make a return according to the forms or regulations prescribed by the Secretary, setting forth the aggregate  
38 amount of such payments and the name and address of the person to whom paid.

39 [ . . . ]

40 (d) Definitions and special rules

41 For purposes of this section—

42 (1) Person

The term “person” includes any governmental unit and any agency or instrumentality thereof and any international organization and any agency or instrumentality thereof.

Note that:

1. As we frequently emphasize throughout our writings, Title 26 is called the “INTERNAL Revenue Code”, which means INTERNAL to the U.S. government, not INTERNAL to the CONSTITUTIONAL or even the GEOGRAPHICAL “United States”.
2. NOWHERE is the STATUTORY term “person” as used in the above two statutes defined to include anything OTHER than a GOVERNMENT or a PRIVILEGED FEDERAL CORPORATION. The “international organization” they are talking about above is, in fact a federal corporation involved in foreign commerce. That is how 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(18) defines an “international organization”.

26 U.S. Code § 7701 - Definitions

(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof—

(18) *International organization*

The term “international organization” means a public international organization entitled to enjoy privileges [FRANCHISES], exemptions, and immunities as an international organization under the International Organizations Immunities Act (22 U.S.C. 288–288f).

3. The definition of “person” above is the ONLY type of “person” to which information return reporting applies, because the definition SUPERSEDES that found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1) for the purposes of reporting only and this section.
  - 3.1. 26 U.S.C. §6041A(d)(1) and 26 U.S.C. §6049(d)(1) above do NOT say, for instance, “in ADDITION to the definition of person found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1)”, but rather REPLACE THAT definition for the purposes of reporting.
  - 3.2. 26 U.S.C. §6041A(d) says “(d) Applications to governmental units” but this heading does not betray ANY meaning according to 26 U.S.C. §7806(b) or Railroad Trainmen v. B. & O.R. Co., 331 U.S. 519 (1947). That heading or subsection also does NOT indicate an ADDITION to the definition of “person” found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(1), and therefore does not imply such an addition.
4. When a definition is provided, it SUPERSEDES the common meaning and by implication EXCLUDES both the common meaning or ALL OTHER meanings provided elsewhere in the code:

*“Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that the expression of one thing is the exclusion of another. Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles, 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. When certain persons or things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be inferred. Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded.”*  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]

*“When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term’s ordinary meaning. Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) (“It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term”); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 (“As a rule, a definition which declares what a term “means” . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated”); Western Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152, and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read “as a whole,” post at 998 [530 U.S. 943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney General’s restriction -- “the child up to the head.” Its words, “substantial portion,” indicate the contrary.”*  
[Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]

You can find more about the above in:

Correcting Erroneous Information Returns, Form #04.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

1 The code is civil law that is not enforceable against nonresidents per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). All civil law  
2 attaches to the choice of domicile of the parties and cannot operate beyond the territory of the law making power unless:

3 1. A contract or franchise extends its reach beyond the territory of the sovereign. That franchise or contract, if it is a  
4 GOVERNMENT contract, however, CANNOT operate within a state of the Union protected by the Constitution  
5 because the rights of those domiciled there are “unalienable”, which means that they can’t be sold, transferred, or  
6 bargained away through any commercial process. Franchises such as a “trade or business” are commercial processes  
7 and contracts.

8 “We hold these truths to be self-evident, that **all men are created equal, that they are endowed by their Creator**  
9 **with certain unalienable Rights**, that among these are Life, Liberty and the pursuit of Happiness.--That to secure  
10 these rights, Governments are instituted among Men, deriving their just powers from the consent of the governed,  
11 -“  
12 [*Declaration of Independence*]

13 “Unalienable. Inalienable; incapable of being aliened, that is, sold and transferred.”  
14 [*Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1693*]

15 2. It operates on a domiciliary temporarily abroad but not within a state of the Union under 26 U.S.C. §911.

16 26 U.S.C. §1461 makes the PAYER liable to deduct and withhold payment to another "person" but a nonresident cannot be  
17 a "person" within the meaning of this civil provision because all civil law attaches to one’s choice of domicile:

18 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 3 > Subchapter B > § 1461](#)  
19 [§ 1461. Liability for withheld tax](#)

20 **Every person** required to deduct and withhold any tax under this chapter is hereby made liable for such tax and  
21 is hereby indemnified against the claims and demands of **any person** for the amount of any payments made in  
22 accordance with the provisions of this chapter.

23  
24 *The foregoing considerations would lead, in case of doubt, to a construction of any statute as intended to be*  
25 *confined in its operation and effect to the territorial limits over which the lawmaker has general and legitimate*  
26 *power. 'All legislation is prima facie territorial.' Ex parte Blain, L. R. 12 Ch.Div. 522, 528; State v. Carter, 27*  
27 *N.J.L. 499; People v. Merrill, 2 Park. Crim. Rep. 590, 596. Words having universal scope, such as 'every*  
28 *contract in restraint of trade,' 'every person who shall monopolize,' etc., will be taken, as a matter of course,*  
29 *to mean only everyone subject to such legislation, not all that the legislator subsequently may be able to catch.*  
30 *In the case of the present statute, the improbability of the United States attempting to make acts done in Panama*  
31 *or Costa Rica criminal is obvious, yet the law begins by making criminal the acts for which it gives a right to sue.*  
32 *We think it entirely plain that what the defendant did in Panama or Costa Rica is not within the scope of the*  
33 *statute so far as the present suit is concerned. Other objections of a serious nature are urged, but need not be*  
34 *discussed.*  
35 [*American Banana Co. v. U.S. Fruit, 213 U.S. 347 at 357-358*]

36 The phrase "general or legitimate power" imply "general and exclusive jurisdiction", not subject matter jurisdiction. The feds  
37 only have general jurisdiction within federal territory. In a state, they have limited and subject matter jurisdiction ONLY and  
38 NOT general jurisdiction. That is not to say that they don't have jurisdiction over ALL PEOPLE within a state. They always  
39 have jurisdiction over those domiciled on federal territory, regardless of where they are situated, including in a state, but they  
40 don't have such jurisdiction within a state of those domiciled outside of federal territory and who therefore are not statutory  
41 "U.S. citizens", "U.S. residents", and "U.S. persons". The following article emphasizes this point, but is FLAT OUT WRONG  
42 in concluding that District Courts in the States of the Union are Article III courts. They have NEVER been given this power.  
43 The only thing they can or do is officiate over are Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 franchises such as income taxes, Social  
44 Security, etc. and crimes committed on federal territory where they enjoy general jurisdiction. The [What Happened to Justice,](#)  
45 [Form #06.012](#) proves this with thousands of pages of evidence.

46 *Conflicts in a Nutshell*  
47 *§22 Federal Subject Matter Jurisdiction*

48 *Because of our federal system, in which more than 50 sovereigns function within the framework of a national*  
49 *sovereign, the federal court structure is unique in that its principal trial court, the U.S. District Court, is a court*  
50 *of limited rather than general jurisdiction. The state is left to supply the "general" court. The federal constitution*

1 permits Congress to confer on federal courts of its creation only such jurisdiction as is outlined in section 2 of  
2 Article III. Hence the source of these federal limitations is the constitution itself.

3 Even within the federal system, however, one can find courts of general jurisdiction. Areas within the jurisdiction  
4 of the United States that lack their own sovereignty, and thus a court system of their own, must depend on the  
5 federal legislature for a complete court system: the District of Columbia and the few remaining territories of the  
6 United States are in this category. For them, Congress has the power (from Article I of the constitution for the  
7 District and from Article IV of the constitution for the territories) to create courts of general jurisdiction. **But**  
8 Congress has no such power with respect to the states, for which reason all of the federal courts sitting within  
9 the states, including the district courts, must trace their powers to those within the limits of Article III and are  
10 hence courts of "limited" jurisdiction.

11 This is one reason why issues of subject matter jurisdiction arise more frequently in the federal system than in  
12 state courts. Another is that for a variety of reasons, federal jurisdiction is often preferred by a plaintiff who has  
13 a choice of forums. Taken together, this means that more cases near the subject matter jurisdiction borderline  
14 appear in the federal than in the state courts.

15 One of the major sources of federal subject matter jurisdiction is the diversity of citizenship of the parties. It  
16 authorizes federal suit even though the dispute involves no issues of federal law. The statute that authorizes this  
17 jurisdiction, however (28 U.S.C.A. 1332), requires that there be more than \$75,000 in controversy. A plaintiff  
18 near that figure and who wants federal jurisdiction will try for it, while a defendant who prefers that the state  
19 courts hear the case may try to get it dismissed from federal court on the ground that it can't support a judgment  
20 for more than \$75,000.

21 A major source of federal jurisdiction is that the case "arises under" federal law, the phrase the constitution itself  
22 uses (Article III, §2). Unless it so arises, there is no subject matter jurisdiction under this caption, and whether it  
23 does or does not is often the subject of a dispute between the parties to a federal action.

24 For these and other reasons, the study of "subject matter" jurisdiction is a more extensive one in federal than in  
25 state practice. Indeed, a law school course on federal courts is likely to be devoted in the main to subject matter  
26 jurisdiction, with a correspondingly similar time allotment left for mere procedure, rather the reverse of what  
27 usually occurs in a course studying the state courts.  
28 [Conflicts in a Nutshell by David D. Siegel and Patrick J. Borchers, ISBN 0-314-160669-3, 3<sup>rd</sup> Edition, West  
29 Group, pp. 39-41]

30 So there are two criteria: The PAYER and the PAYEE must BOTH be "persons" and therefore "taxpayers" within the I.R.C.,  
31 which is civil law that attaches to their mutual domiciles, in order for either reporting or withholding to lawfully occur. If  
32 only the PAYER is a "person" but the payee is NOT, then the transaction is not "gross income" TO THE PAYEE. The term  
33 "person" is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(c) to include "individuals", but "individual" in turn does not include statutory or  
34 constitutional "citizens" per 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) . Therefore, both the PAYER and the PAYEE MUST be aliens and  
35 not citizens engaged in privileged activities. See:

Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: "Individual"  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/individual.htm>

36 All of these games with "words of art" relating to Effectively Connected Income (ECI) are designed to disguise and confuse  
37 WHICH end of the transaction is a "taxpayer": the PAYER, the PAYEE, or BOTH. Statutes such as 26 U.S.C. §881(a), for  
38 instance, refer to the "recipient", meaning the **PAYEE**:

39 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART II > Subpart B > § 881](#)  
40 [§ 881. Tax on income of foreign corporations not connected with United States business](#)

41 (a) Imposition of tax

42 Except as provided in subsection ( c ), **there is hereby imposed for each taxable year a tax of 30 percent of the**  
43 **amount received from sources within the United States by a foreign corporation as—**

44 (1) interest (other than original issue discount as defined in section 1273), dividends, rents, salaries, wages,  
45 premiums, annuities, compensations, remunerations, emoluments, and other fixed or determinable annual or  
46 periodical gains, profits, and income,

47 (2) gains described in section 631 (b) or ( c ),

48 (3) in the case of—

(A) a sale or exchange of an original issue discount obligation, the amount of the original issue discount accruing while such obligation was held by the foreign corporation (to the extent such discount was not theretofore taken into account under subparagraph (B)), and

(B) a payment on an original issue discount obligation, an amount equal to the original issue discount accruing while such obligation was held by the foreign corporation (except that such original issue discount shall be taken into account under this subparagraph only to the extent such discount was not theretofore taken into account under this subparagraph and only to the extent that the tax thereon does not exceed the payment less the tax imposed by paragraph (1) thereon), and

(4) gains from the sale or exchange after October 4, 1966, of patents, copyrights, secret processes and formulas, good will, trademarks, trade brands, franchises, and other like property, or of any interest in any such property, to the extent such gains are from payments which are contingent on the productivity, use, or disposition of the property or interest sold or exchanged,

**but only to the extent the amount so received is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States.**

An amount can only be "received" by a PAYEE.

1. We already know the PAYER is a public officer and a "taxpayer" and therefore a "person" under the I.R.C. because 26 U.S.C. §6041(a) admitted he/she/it had to be engaged in a "trade or business" in order to report the transaction.
2. 26 U.S.C. §1461 also said that the PAYER is only liable if BOTH ends of the transaction are "persons" and therefore "taxpayers". A "nonresident" would NOT be subject to the code and therefore NOT a "person", "individual", or "taxpayer". See:

[Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31) also says that when NEITHER the PAYER nor the PAYEE are engaged in public office ("trade or business") and the payment does not originate from "sources within the United States", meaning the de facto government, then the transaction isn't taxable.

26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) at first glance might appear to confuse this explanation, but in fact it doesn't. It implies that "sources within the United States" and "trade or business" are synonymous when in fact they aren't the same for BOTH parties to the transaction:

[TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART 1 > § 864](#)  
[§ 864. Definitions and special rules](#)

(c) *Effectively connected income, etc.*

(3) *Other income from sources within United States*

**All income, gain, or loss from sources within the United States (other than income, gain, or loss to which paragraph (2) applies) shall be treated as effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States.**

There is no contradiction because the PAYER is ALWAYS a public officer and therefore a "U.S. source" and a "taxpayer" on one side of the coin while the PAYEE can be a nonresident and yet also not a "taxpayer", "individual", or "person" on the other side of the same coin. Everyone serving in a public office within the U.S. government is, by definition, a "source within the United States" if they are making a payment to someone else in their official capacity. Once again: EVERY TRANSACTION has two ends, and it depends which end you are looking at. You need to be VERY clear from the language which end it is and what you are looking for, because the language will try to confuse the ends to make it look like EVERYONE is a "taxpayer", "individual", and therefore "person". Clues to which end of the transaction they are talking about:

1. PAYER: Words used would be "paid", "making payment".
2. PAYEE: Words used would be "received", "amount received".

Another fact is also important that people like Pete Hendrickson chronically overlook. Yes, an information return always involves a "trade or business" because 26 U.S.C. §6041(a) says so. However, does it ALSO imply or require or impute that the PAYEE is engaged in a "trade or business"? A worthy exercise would be to go through all the instruction forms for

1 information returns and the IRS publications to see what they say about WHICH ends of the transaction must be engaged in  
2 a "trade or business". We did a cursory look and they almost always talk to the FILER of the information return and use the  
3 phrase "YOUR trade or business", as though they are implying that the PAYER is the ONLY one engaged in the public  
4 office.

5 How then, does the PAYEE become involved in a "trade or business" if the information return doesn't imply it? Below are  
6 the MAIN techniques":

- 7 1. Taking deductions under 26 U.S.C. §162, all of which require those taking them to be engaged in a "trade or business".  
8 See section 12.1 later
- 9 2. Using a RESIDENT tax form, the 1040. The "United States" that a person is a "resident" (alien) in relation to is the  
10 GOVERNMENT, and not the geographical USA. The "United States" one is a "resident" of is the government, and the  
11 "person" who is the resident is the public office within the government, and not the human being filling the office. See  
12 section 12.5 later
- 13 3. Using government de facto license numbers such as SSNs and TINs. 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) says that these  
14 numbers are only required by those engaged in a "trade or business" and who are "U.S. persons", meaning people  
15 domiciled on federal territory that is no part of any state of the Union. See section 12.4 later and also the following:

[About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #04.104  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

16 To summarize the findings of this section:

- 17 1. The language within the I.R.C. surrounding the use of the word "trade or business" is very deliberately and cunningly  
18 trying to confuse you about which end of the transaction is the public officer and therefore the "taxpayer" because they  
19 want you to assume EVERYONE is a "taxpayer", "person", and "individual". If they were more honest, they would  
20 have referred directly to the words "PAYER" and "PAYEE".
- 21 2. Every transaction has TWO parties, a PAYER, and a PAYEE.
  - 22 2.1. The PAYER is always a public officer and a "taxpayer", and therefore a "person" and "U.S. person" (26 U.S.C.  
23 §7701(a)(30) ) subject to federal law. A "public office" making payments to a nonresident, for instance, is a "U.S.  
24 source" and the PAYER is a "trade or business" but the payee is NOT. Some PAYERS unlawfully compel the  
25 nonresident to "elect" themself into public office by compelling them to procure and use an identifying numbers  
26 before they will make the payment. This is a criminal violation of 42 U.S.C. §408(a)(8) and 18 U.S.C. §912 and  
27 causes perjury on the IRS Forms SS-5, W-7, and W-9 in the case of a nonresident domiciled in a state of the  
28 union who does not ALREADY occupy a public office BEFORE they made application for the number.
  - 29 2.2. The PAYEE most often is, in reality, a nonresident who is neither a "person", "individual", nor "taxpayer" but  
30 who wrongfully thinks they are because of the deliberate and calculated confusion in the code you point out.
- 31 3. Everything the PAYEE receives from the PAYER is, by definition, "U.S. source income" because the "U.S." means the  
32 government, and not the geographical sense. 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) is a red herring, because it uses the  
33 phrase "geographical sense", but nowhere is the "geographical sense" of the word ever expressly invoked throughout  
34 the entire 9500 page Internal Revenue Code.
  - 35 3.1. The payment is ECI IN RELATION TO THE PAYER while also being. . .
  - 36 3.2. "U.S. source" and NOT ECI in relation to a PAYEE who is NOT engaged in a "trade or business" or who is  
37 nonresident.
  - 38 3.3. It is only taxable, reportable, or subject to withholding if BOTH the PAYER and the PAYEE are "persons", "U.S.  
39 persons", and "taxpayers" domiciled on federal territory. It isn't taxable if either end of the transaction is a  
40 nonresident and therefore not a "person", "individual", or "taxpayer". Domicile is the origin of the liability for  
41 tax. That is why there are so many statutes mentioned in the Non-Resident Non-Person Position booklet that say  
42 that nonresidents don't earn reportable income. This is made clear below:

[About IRS Form W-8BEN](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #04.202, Section 4  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

# 11 Public office generally

## 11.1 Legal requirements for holding a “public office”

The subject of exactly what constitutes a “public office” within the meaning described in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) is not defined in any IRS publication we could find. The reason is quite clear: the “trade or business” scam is the Achilles heel of the IRS fraud and both the IRS and the Courts are loath to even talk about it because there is nothing they can defend themselves with other than unsubstantiated presumption created by the abuse of the word “includes” and certain key “words of art”. In the face of such overwhelming evidence of their own illegal and criminal mis-enforcement of the tax codes, silence or omission in either admitting it or prosecuting it can only be characterized as FRAUD on a massive scale, in fact:

“Silence can only be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading.”  
[U.S. v. Prudden, 424 F.2d. 1021 (5<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1970)]

“Silence can be equated with fraud where there is a legal or moral duty to speak, or where an inquiry left unanswered would be intentionally misleading. . . We cannot condone this shocking behavior by the IRS. Our revenue system is based on the good faith of the taxpayer and the taxpayers should be able to expect the same from the government in its enforcement and collection activities.”  
[U.S. v. Tweel, 550 F.2d. 297, 299 (5<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1977)]

“Silence is a species of conduct, and constitutes an implied representation of the existence of the state of facts in question, and the estoppel is accordingly a species of estoppel by misrepresentation. When silence is of such a character and under such circumstances that it would become a fraud upon the other party to permit the party who has kept silent to deny what his silence has induced the other to believe and act upon, it will operate as an estoppel.”  
[Carmin v. Bowen, 64 A. 932 (1906)]

The “duty” the courts are talking about above is the fiduciary duty of all those serving in public offices in the government, and that fiduciary duty was created by the oath of office they took before they entered the office. Therefore, those who want to know how they could lawfully be classified as a “public office” will have to answer that question completely on their own, which is what we will attempt to do in this section.

We begin our search with a definition of “public office” from Black’s Dictionary:

“Public office. The right, authority, and duty created and conferred by law, by which for a given period, either fixed by law or enduring at the pleasure of the creating power, an individual is invested with some portion of the sovereign functions of government for the benefit of the public. Walker v. Rich, 79 Cal.App. 139, 249 P. 56, 58. An agency for the state, the duties of which involve in their performance the exercise of some portion of the sovereign power, either great or small. Yaselli v. Goff, C.C.A., 12 F.2d. 396, 403, 56 A.L.R. 1239; Lacey v. State, 13 Ala.App. 212, 68 So. 706, 710; Curtin v. State, 61 Cal.App. 377, 214 P. 1030, 1035; Shelmadine v. City of Elkhart, 75 Ind.App. 493, 129 N.E. 878. State ex rel. Colorado River Commission v. Frohmiller, 46 Ariz. 413, 52 P.2d. 483, 486. Where, by virtue of law, a person is clothed, not as an incidental or transient authority, but for such time as denotes duration and continuance, with independent power to control the property of the public, or with public functions to be exercised in the supposed interest of the people, the service to be compensated by a stated yearly salary, and the occupant having a designation or title, the position so created is a public office. State v. Brennan, 49 Ohio.St. 33, 29 N.E. 593.”  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1235]

Black’s Law Dictionary Sixth Edition further clarifies the meaning of a “public office” below:

“Essential characteristics of a ‘public office’ are:  
(1) Authority conferred by law,  
(2) Fixed tenure of office, and  
(3) Power to exercise some of the sovereign functions of government.

Key element of such test is that “officer is carrying out a sovereign function. Spring v. Constantino, 168 Conn. 563, 362 A.2d. 871, 875. Essential elements to establish public position as ‘public office’ are:  
Position must be created by Constitution, legislature, or through authority conferred by legislature.  
Portion of sovereign power of government must be delegated to position,  
Duties and powers must be defined, directly or implied, by legislature or through legislative authority.

1 *Duties must be performed independently without control of superior power other than law, and*  
2 *Position must have some permanency.”*  
3 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1230]*

4 American Jurisprudence Legal Encyclopedia further clarifies what a “public office” is as follows:

5 *“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be*  
6 *exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer. <sup>60</sup>*  
7 ***Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level***  
8 ***of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under***  
9 ***every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain***  
10 ***from a discharge of their trusts. <sup>61</sup> That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political***  
11 ***entity on whose behalf he or she serves. <sup>62</sup> and owes a fiduciary duty to the public. <sup>63</sup> It has been said that the***  
12 ***fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual. <sup>64</sup> Furthermore,***  
13 *it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence*  
14 *and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public policy.<sup>65</sup>“*  
15 *[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]*

16 Ordinary or common-law employees of the government also do not qualify as “public officers”:

17 *Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers*  
18 *Book 1: Of the Office and the Officer: How Officer Chosen and Qualified*  
19 *Chapter I: Definitions and Divisions*

20 *§2 How Office Differs from Employment.-A public office differs in material particulars from a public employment,*  
21 *for, as was said by Chief Justice MARSHALL, “although an office is an employment, it does not follow that every*  
22 *employment is an office. A man may certainly be employed under a contract, express or implied, to perform a*  
23 *service without becoming an officer.” <sup>66</sup>*

24 *“We apprehend that the term ‘office,’” said the judges of the supreme court of Maine, “implies a delegation of a*  
25 *portion of the sovereign power to, and the possession of it by, the person filling the office; and the exercise of*  
26 *such power within legal limits constitutes the correct discharge of the duties of such office. The power thus*  
27 *delegated and possessed may be a portion belonging sometimes to one of the three great departments and*  
28 *sometimes to another; still it is a legal power which may be rightfully exercised, and in its effects it will bind the*  
29 *rights of others and be subject to revision and correction only according to the standing laws of the state. An*  
30 *employment merely has none of these distinguishing features. A public agent acts only on behalf of his principal,*  
31 *the public, whose sanction is generally considered as necessary to give the acts performed the authority and*  
32 *power of a public act or law. **And if the act be such as not to require subsequent sanction, still it is only a species***  
33 ***of service performed under the public authority and for the public good, but not in the exercise of any standing***  
34 ***laws which are considered as roles of action and guardians of rights.**” <sup>67</sup>*

35 *“The officer is distinguished from the employee,” says Judge COOLEY, “in the greater importance, dignity and*  
36 *independence of his position; in being required to take an official oath, and perhaps to give an official bond; in*  
37 *the liability to be called to account as a public offender for misfeasance or non-feasance in office, and usually,*

<sup>60</sup> State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

<sup>61</sup> Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

<sup>62</sup> Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

<sup>63</sup> United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

<sup>64</sup> Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

<sup>65</sup> Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

<sup>66</sup> United States v. Maurice, 2 Brock. (U.S.C.C.) 96.

<sup>67</sup> Opinion of Judges, 8 Greenl. (Me.) 481.

1 though not necessarily, in the tenure of his position. In particular cases, other distinctions will appear which are  
2 not general.<sup>68</sup>

3 [A Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers, Floyd Russell Mechem, 1890, pp. 3-4, §2;

4 SOURCE: <http://books.google.com/books?id=g-I9AAAAIAAJ&printsec=titlepage>]

5 Based on the foregoing, one cannot be a “public officer” if:

- 6 1. There is not a statute or constitutional authority that specifically creates the office. All “public offices” can only be  
7 created through legislative authority.
- 8 2. Their duties are not specifically and exactly enumerated in some Act of Congress.
- 9 3. They have a boss or immediate supervisor. All duties must be performed INDEPENDENTLY.
- 10 4. They have anyone but the law and the courts to immediately supervise their activities.
- 11 5. They are serving as a “public officer” in a location NOT specifically authorized by the law. The law must create the  
12 office and specify exactly where it is to be exercised. 4 U.S.C. §72 says ALL public offices of the federal and national  
13 government MUST be exercised ONLY in the District of Columbia and not elsewhere, except as expressly provided by  
14 law.
- 15 6. Their position does not carry with it some kind of fiduciary duty to the “public” which in turn is documented in and  
16 enforced by enacted law itself.
- 17 7. The beneficiary of their fiduciary duty is other than the “public”. Public service is a public trust, and the beneficiary of  
18 the trust is the public at large and not any one specific individual or group of individuals. See 5 C.F.R. §2635.101(b)  
19 and Executive Order 12731.

20 All public officers must take an oath. The oath, in fact, is what creates the fiduciary duty that attaches to the office. This is  
21 confirmed by the definition of “public official” in Black’s Law Dictionary:

22 **“Public official.** *A person who, upon being issued a commission, taking required oath, enters upon, for a fixed tenure, a*  
23 *position called an office where he or she exercises in his or her own right some of the attributes of sovereign he or she serves*  
24 *for benefit of public. Macy v. Heverin, 44 Md.App. 358, 408 A.2d. 1067, 1069. **The holder of a public office though not all***  
25 *persons in public employment are public officials, because public official’s position requires the exercise of some portion*  
26 *of the sovereign power, whether great or small. Town of Arlington v. Bds. of Conciliation and Arbitration, Mass., 352*  
27 *N.E.2d. 914.”*

28 [*Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1230*]

29 The oath for United States federal and state officials was prescribed in the very first enactment of Congress on March 4, 1789  
30 as follows:

31 *Statutes at Large, March 4, 1789*  
32 *1 Stat. 23-24*

33 *SEC. 1. Be it enacted by the Senate and [Home of] Representatives of the United States of America in Congress assembled,*  
34 *That the oath or affirmation required by the sixth article of the Constitution of the United States, shall be administered in the*  
35 *form following, to wit : “ I, A, B. do solemnly swear or affirm (as the case may be) that I will support the Constitution of the*  
36 *United States.” The said oath or affirmation shall be administered within three days after the passing of this act, by any one*  
37 *member of the Senate, to the President of the Senate, and by him to all the members and to the secretary; and by the Speaker*  
38 *of the House of Representatives, to all the members who have not taken a similar oath, by virtue of a particular resolution*  
39 *of the said House, and to the clerk: and in case of the absence of any member from the service of either House, at the time*  
40 *prescribed for taking the said oath or affirmation, the same shall be administered to such member, when he shall appear to*  
41 *take his seat.*

42 *SEC. 2. And he it further enacted, That at the first session of Congress after every general election of Representatives, the*  
43 *oath or affirmation aforesaid, shall be administered by any one member of the House of Representatives to **the Speaker;** and*  
44 *by him **to all the members present,** and to **the clerk,** previous to entering on any other business; and to the members who*  
45 *shall afterwards appear, previous to taking their seats. The President of the Senate for the time being, shall also administer*  
46 *the said oath or affirmation to **each Senator who shall hereafter be elected,** previous to his taking his seat: and in any future*  
47 *case of a **President of the Senate,** who shall not have taken the said oath or affirmation, the same shall be administered to*  
48 *him by any one of the members of the Senate.*

49 *SEC. 3. And be it further enacted. That **the members of the several State legislatures,** at the next sessions of the said*  
50 *legislatures, respectively, and **all executive and judicial officers of the several States, who have been heretofore chosen or***

---

<sup>68</sup> Throop v. Langdon, 40 Mich. 678, 682; “An office is a public position created by the constitution or law, continuing during the pleasure of the appointing power or for a fixed term with a successor elected or appointed. An employment is an agency for a temporary purpose which ceases when that purpose is accomplished.” Cons. Ill., 1870, Art. 5, §24.

1 appointed, or who shall be chosen or appointed before the first day of August next, and who shall then be in office, shall  
2 within one month thereafter, take the same oath or affirmation, except where they shall have taken it before; which may be  
3 administered by any person authorized by the law of the State, in which such office shall be holden, to administer oaths. And  
4 the members of the several State legislatures, and all executive and judicial officers of the several States, who shall be  
5 chosen or appointed after the said first day of August, shall, before they proceed to execute the duties of their respective  
6 offices, take the foregoing oath or affirmation, which shall be administered by the person or persons, who by the law of the  
7 State shall be authorized to administer the oath of office; and the person or persons so administering the oath hereby required  
8 to be taken, shall cause a re- cord or certificate thereof to be made, in the same manner, as, by the law of the State, he or  
9 they shall be directed to record or certify the oath of office.

10 SEC. 4. And he it further enacted, That all officers appointed, or hereafter to be appointed under the authority of the United  
11 States, shall, before they act in their respective offices, take the same oath or affirmation, which shall be administered by the  
12 person or persons who shall be authorized by law to administer to such officers their respective oaths of office; and such  
13 officers shall incur the same penalties in case of failure, as shall be imposed by law in case of failure in taking their respective  
14 oaths of office.

15 SEC. 5. And be it further enacted, That the secretary of the Senate, and the clerk of the House of Representatives for the  
16 time being, shall, at the time of taking the oath or affirmation aforesaid, each take an oath or affirmation in the words  
17 following, to wit : "I, A. B. secretary of the Senate, or clerk of the House of Representatives (as the case may be) of the  
18 United States of America, do solemnly swear or affirm, that I will truly and faithfully discharge the duties of my said office,  
19 to the best of my knowledge and abilities."

20 Based on the above, the following persons within the government are "public officers":

- 21 1. Federal Officers:
  - 22 1.1. The President of the United States.
  - 23 1.2. Members of the House of Representatives.
  - 24 1.3. Members of the Senate.
  - 25 1.4. All appointed by the President of the United States.
  - 26 1.5. The secretary of the Senate.
  - 27 1.6. The clerk of the House of Representatives.
  - 28 1.7. All district, circuit, and supreme court justices.
- 29 2. State Officers:
  - 30 2.1. The governor of the state.
  - 31 2.2. Members of the House of Representatives.
  - 32 2.3. Members of the Senate.
  - 33 2.4. All district, circuit, and supreme court justices of the state.

34 At the federal level, all those engaged in the above "public offices" are statutorily identified in 5 U.S.C. §2105. Consistent  
35 with this section, what most people would regard as ordinary common law employees are not included in the definition. Note  
36 the phrase "an officer AND an individual":

37 [TITLE 5 > PART III > Subpart A > CHAPTER 21 > § 2105](#)  
38 [§ 2105. Employee](#)

39 (a) For the purpose of this title, "employee", except as otherwise provided by this section or when specifically  
40 modified, means **an officer and an individual** who is—

41 (1) appointed in the civil service by one of the following acting in an official capacity—

- 42 (A) the President;
- 43 (B) a Member or Members of Congress, or the Congress;
- 44 (C) a member of a uniformed service;
- 45 (D) an individual who is an employee under this section;
- 46 (E) the head of a Government controlled corporation; or
- 47 (F) an adjutant general designated by the Secretary concerned under section 709 (c) of title 32;

48 (2) engaged in the performance of a Federal function under authority of law or an Executive act; and

49 (3) subject to the supervision of an individual named by paragraph (1) of this subsection while engaged in the  
50 performance of the duties of his position.

51 Within the military, only commissioned officers are "public officers". Enlisted or NCOs (Non-Commissioned Officers) are  
52 not.

1 Those holding Federal or State public office, county or municipal office, under the Legislative, Executive or Judicial branch,  
2 including Court Officials, Judges, Prosecutors, Law Enforcement Department employees, Officers of the Court, and etc.,  
3 before entering into these public offices, are required by the U.S. Constitution and statutory law to comply with 5 U.S.C.  
4 §3331, "Oath of office." State Officials are also required to meet this same obligation, according to State Constitutions and  
5 State statutory law.

6 All oaths of office come under 22 C.F.R., Foreign Relations, Sections §§92.12 - 92.30, and all who hold public office come  
7 under 8 U.S.C. §1481 "Loss of nationality by native-born or naturalized citizen; voluntary action; burden of proof;  
8 presumptions."

9 Under Title 22 U.S.C., Foreign Relations and Intercourse, Section §611, a Public Official is considered a foreign agent. In  
10 order to hold public office, the candidate must file a true and complete registration statement with the State Attorney General  
11 as a foreign principle.

12 The Oath of Office requires the public officials in his/her foreign state capacity to uphold the constitutional form of  
13 government or face consequences, according to 10 U.S.C. §333, "Interference with State and Federal law"

14 *The President, by using the militia or the armed forces, or both, or by any other means, shall take such measures*  
15 *as he considers necessary to suppress, in a State, any insurrection, domestic violence, unlawful combination, or*  
16 *conspiracy, if it—*

17 *(1) so hinders the execution of the laws of that State, and of the United States within the State, that any part or*  
18 *class of its people is deprived of a right, privilege, immunity, or protection named in the Constitution and secured*  
19 *by law, and the constituted authorities of that State are unable, fail, or refuse to protect that right, privilege, or*  
20 *immunity, or to give that protection; or*

21 *(2) opposes or obstructs the execution of the laws of the United States or impedes the course of justice under*  
22 *those laws.*

23 *In any situation covered by clause (1), the State shall be considered to have denied the equal protection of the*  
24 *laws secured by the Constitution.*

25 Willful refusal action while serving in official capacity violates 18 U.S.C. §1918, "Disloyalty and asserting the right to strike  
26 against the Government"

27 *Whoever violates the provision of 7311 of title 5 that an individual may not accept or hold a position in the*  
28 *Government of the United States or the government of the District of Columbia if he—*

29 *(1) advocates the overthrow of our constitutional form of government;*

30 *(2) is a member of an organization that he knows advocates the overthrow of our constitutional form of*  
31 *government;*

32 *shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than one year and a day, or both.*

33 AND violates 18 U.S.C. §1346:

34 *TITLE 18 > PART 1 > CHAPTER 63 § 1346. Definition of "scheme or artifice to defraud*

35 *" For the purposes of this chapter, the term "scheme or artifice to defraud" includes a scheme or artifice to*  
36 *deprive another of the intangible right of honest services.*

37 The "public offices" described in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) within the definition of "trade or business" are ONLY public offices  
38 located in the District of Columbia and not elsewhere. To wit:

39 [TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 3 > § 72](#)  
40 [§ 72. Public offices; at seat of Government](#)

41 *All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere,*  
42 *except as otherwise expressly provided by law.*  
43 *[SOURCE: <http://law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/4/72>]*

1 The only provision of any act of Congress that we have been able to find which authorizes “public offices” outside the District  
2 of Columbia as expressly required by law above, is 48 U.S.C. §1612, which authorizes enforcement of the Internal Revenue  
3 Code within the U.S. Virgin Islands. To wit:

4 [TITLE 48](#) > [CHAPTER 12](#) > [SUBCHAPTER V](#) > § 1612  
5 [§ 1612. Jurisdiction of District Court](#)

6 (a) Jurisdiction

7 *The District Court of the Virgin Islands shall have the jurisdiction of a District Court of the United States,*  
8 *including, but not limited to, the diversity jurisdiction provided for in section 1332 of title 28 and that of a*  
9 *bankruptcy court of the United States. **The District Court of the Virgin Islands shall have exclusive jurisdiction***  
10 *over all criminal and civil proceedings in the Virgin Islands with respect to the income tax laws applicable to*  
11 *the Virgin Islands, regardless of the degree of the offense or of the amount involved, except the ancillary laws*  
12 *relating to the income tax enacted by the legislature of the Virgin Islands. Any act or failure to act with respect*  
13 *to the income tax laws applicable to the Virgin Islands which would constitute a criminal offense described in*  
14 *chapter 75 of subtitle F of title 26 shall constitute an offense against the government of the Virgin Islands and*  
15 *may be prosecuted in the name of the government of the Virgin Islands by the appropriate officers thereof in the*  
16 *District Court of the Virgin Islands without the request or the consent of the United States attorney for the Virgin*  
17 *Islands, notwithstanding the provisions of section 1617 of this title.*

18 There is NO PROVISION OF LAW which would similarly extend public offices or jurisdiction to enforce any provision of  
19 the Internal Revenue Code to any place within the exclusive jurisdiction of any state of the Union, because Congress enjoys  
20 NO LEGISLATIVE JURISDICTION THERE.

21 *“It is no longer open to question that **the general government, unlike the states,** Hammer v. Dagenhart, 247 U.S.*  
22 *251, 275, 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, Ann.Cas.1918E 724, **possesses no inherent power in respect of the internal***  
23 *affairs of the states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation.”*  
24 *[Carter v. Carter Coal Co., 298 U.S. 238, 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]*

25 *“The difficulties arising out of our dual form of government and the opportunities for differing opinions*  
26 *concerning the relative rights of state and national governments are many; **but for a very long time this court***  
27 *has steadfastly adhered to the doctrine that the taxing power of Congress does not extend to the states or their*  
28 *political subdivisions. The same basic reasoning which leads to that conclusion, we think, requires like limitation*  
29 *upon the power which springs from the bankruptcy clause. United States v. Butler, supra.”*  
30 *[Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, 298 U.S. 513, 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936)]*

31 By law then, no “public office” may therefore be exercised OUTSIDE the District of Columbia except as “expressly provided  
32 by law”, including privileged or licensed activities such as a “trade or business”. This was also confirmed by the U.S.  
33 Supreme Court in the License Tax Cases, when they said:

34 *“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and*  
35 *with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for **granting** coasting licenses, licenses to pilots, licenses to*  
36 *trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive*  
37 *power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the*  
38 *granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

39 *But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this*  
40 *commerce and trade Congress has **no power of regulation nor any direct control.** This power belongs exclusively*  
41 *to the States. **No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted***  
42 *by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the*  
43 *legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the*  
44 *State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in*  
45 *the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must*  
46 *impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and*  
47 *thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects.*

48 **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a**  
49 **State in order to tax it.”**

50 *[License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]*

51 Since Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A is a tax on “public offices”, which is called a “trade or business”, then the tax can  
52 only apply to those domiciled within the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*” (federal territory), *wherever they*  
53 *are physically located* to include states of the Union, but only if they are serving under oath in their official capacity as “public  
54 officers”.

1 *“Thus, the Court has frequently held that domicile or residence, more substantial than mere presence in transit*  
2 *or sojourn, is an adequate basis for taxation, including income, property, and death taxes. Since the Fourteenth*  
3 *Amendment makes one a citizen of the state wherein he resides, the fact of residence creates universally*  
4 *reciprocal duties of protection by the state and of allegiance and support by the citizen. The latter obviously*  
5 *includes a duty to pay taxes, and their nature and measure is largely a political matter.* Of course, the situs of  
6 property may tax it regardless of the citizenship, domicile, or residence of the owner, the most obvious illustration  
7 being a tax on realty laid by the state in which the realty is located.”  
8 [Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954)]

9 Another important point needs to be emphasized, which is that those working for the federal government, while on official  
10 duty, are representing a federal corporation called the “United States”, which is domiciled in the District of Columbia.

11 [TITLE 28 > PART VI > CHAPTER 176 > SUBCHAPTER A > Sec. 3002.](#)  
12 [TITLE 28 - JUDICIARY AND JUDICIAL PROCEDURE](#)  
13 [PART VI - PARTICULAR PROCEEDINGS](#)  
14 [CHAPTER 176 - FEDERAL DEBT COLLECTION PROCEDURE](#)  
15 [SUBCHAPTER A - DEFINITIONS AND GENERAL PROVISIONS](#)

16 [Sec. 3002. Definitions](#)

17 (15) *“United States” means -*

18 (A) *a Federal corporation;*

19 (B) *an agency, department, commission, board, or other entity of the United States; or*

20 (C) *an instrumentality of the United States.*  
21

22 Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) says that the capacity to sue and be sued civilly is based on one’s domicile:

23 [IV. PARTIES > Rule 17.](#)

24 [Rule 17. Parties Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity](#)

25 (b) Capacity to Sue or be Sued.

26 *Capacity to sue or be sued is determined as follows:*

27 *(1) for an individual who is not acting in a representative capacity, by the law of the individual's domicile;*

28 *(2) for a corporation[the “United States”, in this case, or its officers on official duty representing the*  
29 *corporation], by the law under which it was organized [laws of the District of Columbia]; and*

30 *(3) for all other parties, by the law of the state where the court is located, except that:*

31 (A) *a partnership or other unincorporated association with no such capacity under that state's law may sue*  
32 *or be sued in its common name to enforce a substantive right existing under the United States Constitution*  
33 *or laws; and*

34 (B) *28 U.S.C. §§ 754 and 959(a) govern the capacity of a receiver appointed by a United States court to sue*  
35 *or be sued in a United States court.*

36 [SOURCE: <http://www.law.cornell.edu/rules/frcp/Rule17.htm>]

37 Government employees, including “public officers”, while on official duty representing the federal corporation called the  
38 “United States”, maintain the character of the entity they represent and therefore have a legal domicile in the statutory but  
39 not constitutional “United States\*\*” (federal territory) within the context of their official duties. The Internal Revenue Code  
40 also reflects this fact in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d):

41 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > § 7701](#)  
42 [§ 7701. Definitions](#)

43 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
44 thereof—

45 (39) *Persons residing outside United States*

46 *If any citizen or resident of the United States does not reside in (and is not found in) any United States judicial*  
47 *district, such citizen or resident shall be treated as residing in the District of Columbia for purposes of any*  
48 *provision of this title* relating to—

49 (A) *jurisdiction of courts, or*

50 (B) *enforcement of summons*  
51

1 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 76 > Subchapter A > § 7408](#)  
2 [§ 7408. Actions to enjoin specified conduct related to tax shelters and reportable transactions](#)

3 (d) Citizens and residents outside the United States

4 *If any citizen or resident of the United States does not reside in, and does not have his principal place of business*  
5 *in, any United States judicial district, such citizen or resident **shall be treated for purposes of this section as***  
6 ***residing in the District of Columbia.***

7 Kidnapping and transporting the legal identity of a person domiciled outside the District of Columbia in a foreign state, which  
8 includes states of the Union, is illegal pursuant to [18 U.S.C. §1201](#). Therefore, the only people who can be legally and  
9 involuntarily “kidnapped” by the courts based on the above two provisions of statutory law are those who individually consent  
10 through private contract to act as “public officials” in the execution of their official duties. The fiduciary duty of these “public  
11 officials” is further defined in the I.R.C. as follows, and it is only by an oath of “public office” that this fiduciary duty can  
12 lawfully be created:

13 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 68 > Subchapter B > PART I > § 6671](#)  
14 [§ 6671. Rules for application of assessable penalties](#)

15 (b) Person defined

16 *The term “person”, as used in this subchapter, includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or*  
17 *employee of a partnership, **who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in***  
18 ***respect of which the violation occurs.***  
19

20 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 75 > Subchapter D > § 7343](#)  
21 [§ 7343. Definition of term “person”](#)

22 *The term “person” as used in this chapter includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or*  
23 *employee of a partnership, who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in respect*  
24 *of which the violation occurs.*

25 We remind our readers that there is no liability statute within Subtitle A of the I.R.C. that would create the duty documented  
26 above, and therefore the ONLY way it can be created is by the oath of office of the “public officers” who are the subject of  
27 the tax in question. This was thoroughly described in the following article:

There’s No Statute Making Anyone Liable to Pay IRC Subtitle A Income Taxes, Family Guardian Fellowship  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/NoStatuteLiable.htm>

28 The existence of fiduciary duty of “public officers” is therefore the ONLY lawful method by which anyone can be prosecuted  
29 for an “omission”, which is a thing they didn’t do that the law required them to do. It is otherwise illegal and unlawful to  
30 prosecute anyone under either common law or statutory law for a FAILURE to do something, such as a FAILURE TO FILE  
31 a tax return pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §7203](#). Below is an example of where the government gets its authority to prosecute  
32 “taxpayers” for failure to file a tax return, in fact:

33 *“I. DUTY TO ACCOUNT FOR PUBLIC FUNDS*

34 *§ 909. In general.-*

35 ***It is the duty of the public officer, like any other agent or trustee, although not declared by express statute, to***  
36 ***faithfully account for and pay over to the proper authorities all moneys which may come into his hands upon***  
37 ***the public account, and the performance of this duty may be enforced by proper actions against the officer***  
38 ***himself, or against those who have become sureties for the faithful discharge of his duties.”***

39 *[A Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers, Floyd Russell Mechem, 1890, p. 609, §909;*

40 *SOURCE: <http://books.google.com/books?id=g-I9AAAIAAJ&printsec=titlepage>]*

41 In addition to the above, every attorney admitted to practice law in any state or federal court is described as an “officer of the  
42 court”, and therefore ALSO is a “public officer”:

1 **Attorney at law.** An advocate, counsel, or official agent employed in preparing, managing, and trying cases in  
2 the courts. An officer in a court of justice, who is employed by a party in a cause to manage it for him. In re  
3 Bergeron, 220 Mass. 472, 107 N.E. 1007, 1008, Ann.Cas.1917A, 549.

4 In English law. **A public officer belonging to the superior courts of common law at Westminster.** who conducted  
5 legal proceedings on behalf of others. called his clients, by whom he was retained; he answered to the solicitor  
6 in the courts of chancery, and the proctor of the admiralty, ecclesiastical, probate, and divorce courts. An attorney  
7 was almost invariably also a solicitor. It is now provided by the judicature act. 1873, 8 87. that solicitors.  
8 Attorneys, or proctors of, or by law empowered to practice in, any court the jurisdiction of which is by that act  
9 transferred to the high court of justice or the court of appeal, shall be called "solicitors of the supreme court."  
10 Wharton.  
11 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 164]

12  
13 ATTORNEY AND CLIENT, Corpus Juris Secundum Legal Encyclopedia Volume 7, Section 4

14  
15 His [the attorney's] first duty is to the courts and the public, not to the client, and wherever the duties to his client  
16 conflict with those he owes as an officer of the court in the administration of justice, the former must yield to the  
17 latter.

18 [7 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Attorney and Client, §4 (2003)]

19 Executive Order 12731 and 5 C.F.R. §2635.101(a) furthermore both indicate that "public service is a public trust":

20 Executive Order 12731  
21 "Part I -- PRINCIPLES OF ETHICAL CONDUCT

22 "Section 101. Principles of Ethical Conduct. To ensure that every citizen can have complete confidence in the  
23 integrity of the Federal Government, each Federal employee shall respect and adhere to the fundamental  
24 principles of ethical service as implemented in regulations promulgated under sections 201 and 301 of this order:

25 **"(a) Public service is a public trust, requiring employees to place loyalty to the Constitution, the laws, and**  
26 **ethical principles above private gain.**

27  
28 TITLE 5--ADMINISTRATIVE PERSONNEL  
29 CHAPTER XVI--OFFICE OF GOVERNMENT ETHICS  
30 PART 2635--STANDARDS OF ETHICAL CONDUCT FOR EMPLOYEES OF THE EXECUTIVE  
31 BRANCH--Table of Contents  
32 Subpart A--General Provisions  
33 Sec. 2635.101 Basic obligation of public service.

34 (a) Public service is a public trust. Each employee has a responsibility to the United States Government and  
35 its citizens to place loyalty to the Constitution, laws and ethical principles above private gain. To ensure that  
36 every citizen can have complete confidence in the integrity of the Federal Government, each employee shall  
37 respect and adhere to the principles of ethical conduct set forth in this section, as well as the implementing  
38 standards contained in this part and in supplemental agency regulations.

39 The above provisions of law imply that everyone who works for the government is a "trustee" of "We the People", who are  
40 the sovereigns they serve in the public. In law, EVERY "trustee" is a "fiduciary" of the Beneficiary of the trust within which  
41 he serves:

42 **TRUSTEE.** The person appointed, or required by law, to execute a trust; one in whom an estate, interest, or  
43 power is vested, **under an express or implied agreement [e.g. PRIVATE LAW or CONTRACT] to administer**  
44 **or exercise it for the benefit or to the use of another called the cestui que trust.** Pioneer Mining Co. v. Ty berg,  
45 C.C.A.Alaska, 215 F. 501, 506, L.R.A.1915B, 442; Kaehn v. St. Paul Co-op. Ass'n, 156 Minn. 113, 194 N.W. 112;  
46 Catlett v. Hawthorne, 157 Va. 372, 161 S.E. 47, 48. Person who holds title to res and administers it for others'  
47 benefit. Reinecke v. Smith, Ill., 53 S.Ct. 570, 289 U.S. 172, 77 L.Ed. 1109. **In a strict sense, a "trustee" is one**  
48 **who holds the legal title to property for the benefit of another, while, in a broad sense, the term is sometimes**  
49 **applied to anyone standing in a fiduciary or confidential relation to another. such as agent, attorney, bailee,**  
50 **etc. State ex rel. Lee v. Sartorius, 344 Mo. 912, 130 S.W.2d. 547, 549, 550.** "Trustee" is also used In a wide and  
51 perhaps inaccurate sense, to denote that a person has the duty of carrying out a transaction, in which he and  
52 another person are interested, in such manner as will be most for the benefit of the latter, and not in such a way  
53 that he himself might be tempted, for the sake of his personal advantage, to neglect the interests of the other. In  
54 this sense, directors of companies are said to be "trustees for the shareholders." Sweet.  
55 [Black's Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1684]

56 The fact that public service is a "public trust" was also confirmed by the U.S. Supreme Court, when it said:

1            "*Whatever these Constitutions and laws validly determine to be property, it is the duty of the Federal*  
2            *Government, through the domain of jurisdiction merely Federal, to recognize to be property.*

3            "*And this principle follows from the structure of the respective Governments, State and Federal, and their*  
4            *reciprocal relations. **They are different agents and trustees of the people of the several States, appointed with***  
5            ***different powers and with distinct purposes, but whose acts, within the scope of their respective jurisdictions,***  
6            ***are mutually obligatory.**"*

7            *[Dred Scott v. Sandford, 60 U.S. 393 (1856)]*

8            An example of someone who is NOT a "public officer" is a federal worker on duty and who is not required to take an oath.  
9            These people may think of themselves as employees in an ordinary and not statutory sense and even be called employees by  
10           their supervisor or employer, but in fact NOT be the statutory "employee" defined in 5 U.S.C. §2105(a). Remember that 5  
11           U.S.C. §2105(a) defines a STATUTORY "employee" as "**an officer and an individual**" and you don't become an "officer"  
12           in a statutory sense unless and until you take a Constitutional oath. Almost invariably, such workers also have some kind of  
13           immediate supervisor who manages and oversees and evaluates his activities pursuant to the position description drafted for  
14           the position he fills. He may be a "trustee" and he may have a "fiduciary duty" to the public as a "public servant", but he  
15           isn't an "officer" or "public officer" unless and until he takes an oath of office prescribed by law. A federal worker, however,  
16           can become a "public office" by virtue of any one or more of the following purposes that we are aware of so far:

- 17           1. Be elected to political office.
- 18           2. Being appointed to political office by the President or the governor of a state of the Union.

19           A "public office" is not limited to a human being. It can also extend to an entire entity such as a corporation. An example  
20           of an entity that is a "public office" in its entirety is a federally chartered bank, such as the original Bank of the United States  
21           described in *Osborn v. United States*, in which the U.S. Supreme Court identified the original and first Bank of the United  
22           States, a federally chartered bank corporation created by Congress, as a "public office":

23            *All the powers of the government must be carried into operation by individual agency, either through the*  
24            *medium of public officers, or contracts made with individuals.* *Can any public office be created, or does one*  
25            *exist, the performance of which may, with propriety, be assigned to this association [or trust], when*  
26            *incorporated? If such office exist, or can be created, then the company may be incorporated, that they may be*  
27            *appointed to execute such office. Is there any portion of the public business performed by individuals upon*  
28            *contracts, that this association could be employed to perform, with greater advantage and more safety to the*  
29            *public, than an individual contractor? If there be an employment of this nature, then may this company be*  
30            *incorporated to undertake it.*

31            *There is an employment of this nature.* *Nothing can be more essential to the fiscal concerns of the nation, than*  
32            *an agent of undoubted integrity and established credit, with whom the public moneys can, at all times, be safely*  
33            *deposited. Nothing can be of more importance to a government, than that there should be some capitalist in the*  
34            *country, who possesses the means of making advances of money to the government upon any exigency, and who*  
35            *is under a legal obligation to make such advances. For these purposes the association would be an agent*  
36            *peculiarly suitable and appropriate. [ . . . ]*

37            *The mere creation of a corporation, does not confer political power or political character. So this Court decided*  
38            *in Dartmouth College v. Woodward, already referred to. If I may be allowed to paraphrase the language of the*  
39            *Chief Justice, I would say, a bank incorporated, is no more a State instrument, than a natural person performing*  
40            *the same business would be. If, then, a natural person, engaged in the trade of banking, should contract with the*  
41            *government to receive the public money upon deposit, to transmit it from place to place, without charging for*  
42            *commission or difference of exchange, and to perform, when called upon, the duties of commissioner of loans,*  
43            *would not thereby become a public officer, how is it that this artificial being, created by law for the purpose of*  
44            *being employed by the government for the same purposes, should become a part of the civil government of the*  
45            *country? Is it because its existence, its capacities, its powers, are given by law? because the government has*  
46            *given it power to take and hold property in a particular form, and to employ that property for particular purposes,*  
47            *and in the disposition of it to use a particular name? because the government has sold it a privilege [22 U.S. 738,*  
48            *774] for a large sum of money, and has bargained with it to do certain things; is it, therefore, a part of the very*  
49            *government with which the contract is made?*

50            *If the Bank be constituted a public office, by the connexion between it and the government, it cannot be the*  
51            *mere legal franchise in which the office is vested; the individual stockholders must be the officers.* *Their*  
52            *character is not merged in the charter. This is the strong point of the Mayor and Commonalty v. Wood, upon*  
53            *which this Court ground their decision in the Bank v. Deveaux, and from which they say, that cause could not be*  
54            *distinguished. Thus, aliens may become public officers, and public duties are confided to those who owe no*  
55            *allegiance to the government, and who are even beyond its territorial limits.*

1 With the privileges and perquisites of office, all individuals holding offices, ought to be subject to the  
2 disabilities of office. But if the Bank be a public office, and the individual stockholders public officers, this  
3 principle does not have a fair and just operation. The disabilities of office do not attach to the stockholders; for  
4 we find them every where holding public offices, even in the national Legislature, from which, if they be public  
5 officers, they are excluded by the constitution in express terms.

6 *If the Bank be a public institution of such character as to be justly assimilated to the mint and the post office,*  
7 *then its charter may be amended, altered, or even abolished, at the discretion of the National Legislature. All*  
8 *public offices are created [22 U.S. 738, 775] purely for public purposes, and may, at any time, be modified in*  
9 *such manner as the public interest may require. Public corporations partake of the same character. So it is*  
10 *distinctly adjudged in Dartmouth College v. Woodward. In this point, each Judge who delivered an opinion*  
11 *concurrent. By one of the Judges it is said, that 'public corporations are generally esteemed such as exist for*  
12 *public political purposes only, such as towns, cities, parishes and counties; and in many respects they are so,*  
13 *although they involve some private interests: but, strictly speaking, public corporations are such only as are*  
14 *founded by the government for public purposes, where the whole interest belongs also to the government. If,*  
15 *therefore, the foundation be private, though under the charter of the government, the corporation is private,*  
16 *however extensive the uses may be to which it is devoted, either by the bounty of the founder, or the nature and*  
17 *objects of the institution. For instance, a bank, created by the government for its own uses, whose stock is*  
18 *exclusively owned by the government, is, in the strictest sense, a public corporation. So, a hospital created and*  
19 *endowed by the government for general charity. But a bank, whose stock is owned by private persons, is a*  
20 *private corporation, although it is erected by the government, and its objects and operations partake of a public*  
21 *nature. The same doctrine may be affirmed of insurance, canal, bridge, and turnpike companies. In all these*  
22 *cases, the uses may, in a certain sense, be called public, but the corporations are private; as much [22 U.S. 738,*  
23 *776] so, indeed, as if the franchises were vested in a single person.[. . .]*

24 *In what sense is it an instrument of the government? and in what character is it employed as such? Do the*  
25 *government employ the faculty, the legal franchise, or do they employ the individuals upon whom it is conferred?*  
26 *and what is the nature of that employment? does it resemble the post office, or the mint, or the custom house, or*  
27 *the process of the federal Courts?*

28 *The post office is established by the general government. It is a public institution. The persons who perform its*  
29 *duties are public officers. No individual has, or can acquire, any property in it. For all the services performed, a*  
30 *compensation is paid out of the national treasury; and all the money received upon account of its operations, is*  
31 *public property. Surely there is no similitude between this institution, and an association who trade upon their*  
32 *own capital, for their own profit, and who have paid the government a million and a half of dollars for a legal*  
33 *character and name, in which to conduct their trade.*

34 *Again: the business conducted through the agency of the post office, is not in its nature a private business. It is*  
35 *of a public character, and the [22 U.S. 738, 786] charge of it is expressly conferred upon Congress by the*  
36 *constitution. The business is created by law, and is annihilated when the law is repealed. But the trade of banking*  
37 *is strictly a private concern. It exists and can be carried on without the aid of the national Legislature. Nay, it is*  
38 *only under very special circumstances, that the national Legislature can so far interfere with it, as to facilitate its*  
39 *operations.*

40 *The post office executes the various duties assigned to it, by means of subordinate agents. The mails are opened*  
41 *and closed by persons invested with the character of public officers. But they are transported by individuals*  
42 *employed for that purpose, in their individual character, which employment is created by and founded in contract.*  
43 *To such contractors no official character is attached. These contractors supply horses, carriages, and whatever*  
44 *else is necessary for the transportation of the mails, upon their own account. The whole is engaged in the public*  
45 *service. The contractor, his horses, his carriage, his driver, are all in public employ. But this does not change*  
46 *their character. All that was private property before the contract was made, and before they were engaged in*  
47 *public employ, remain private property still. The horses and the carriages are liable to be taxed as other property,*  
48 *for every purpose for which property of the same character is taxed in the place where they are employed. The*  
49 *reason is plain: the contractor is employing his own means to promote his own private profit, and the tax collected*  
50 *is from the individual, though assessed upon the [22 U.S. 738, 787] means he uses to perform the public service.*  
51 *To tax the transportation of the mails, as such, would be taxing the operations of the government, which could*  
52 *not be allowed. But to tax the means by which this transportation is effected, so far as those means are private*  
53 *property, is allowable; because it abstracts nothing from the government; and because, the fact that an individual*  
54 *employs his private means in the service of the government, attaches to them no immunity whatever.”*  
55 *[Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]*

56 The record of the House of Representatives after the enactment of the first income tax during the Civil War in 1862, confirmed  
57 that the income tax was upon a “public office” and that even IRS agents, who are not “public officers” and who are not  
58 required to take an oath, are therefore exempt from the requirements of the revenue acts in place at the time. Read the amazing  
59 truth for yourself:

House of Representatives, Ex. Doc. 99, 1867  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Evidence/PublicOrPrivate-Tax-Return.pdf>

1 Below is an excerpt from that report proving our point. The Secretary of the Treasury at the time is comparing the federal  
2 tax liabilities of postal clerks to those of internal revenue clerks. At that time, the IRS was called the Bureau of Internal  
3 Revenue. The office of Commissioner of Internal Revenue was established in 1862 as an emergency measure to fund the  
4 Civil War, which ended shortly thereafter, but the illegal enforcement of the revenue laws continued and expanded into the  
5 states over succeeding years:

6 House of Representatives, Ex. Doc. 99, 1867, pp. 1-2  
7 39<sup>th</sup> Congress, 2d Session

8 Salary Tax Upon Clerks to Postmasters

9 Letter from the Secretary of the Treasury in answer to A resolution of the House of the 12<sup>th</sup> of February,  
10 relative to salary tax upon clerks to postmasters, with the regulations of the department

11 Postmasters' clerks are appointed by postmasters, and take the oaths of office prescribed in the 2d section of  
12 the act of July 2, 1862, and in the 2d section of the act of March 3, 1863.

13 *Their salaries are not fixed in amount bylaw, but from time to time the Post master General fixes the amount',*  
14 *allotted to each postmaster for clerk hire, under the authority conferred upon him by tile ninth section of the act*  
15 *of June 5, 1836, and then the postmaster, as an agent for and in behalf of the United States, determines the salary*  
16 *to be paid to each of his clerks. These salaries are paid by the postmasters, acting as disbursing agents, from*  
17 *United States moneys advanced to them for this purpose, either directly from the Post Office Department in*  
18 *pursuance of appropriations made by law, or from the accruing revenues of their offices, under the instructions*  
19 *of the Postmaster General. The receipt of such clerks constitute vouchers in the accounts of the postmasters*  
20 *acting as disbursing agents in the settlements made with them by the Sixth Auditor. In the foregoing transactions*  
21 *the postmaster acts not as a principal, but as an agent of the United States, and the clerks are not in his private*  
22 *employment, but in the public employment of the United States. Such being the facts, **these clerks are subjected***  
23 ***to and required to account for and pay the salary tax,** imposed by the one hundred and twenty-third section of*  
24 *the internal revenue act of June 30, 1864, as amended by the ninth section of the internal revenue act of July 13,*  
25 *1866, upon payments for services to persons in the civil employment or service of the United States.*

26 *Copies of the regulations under which such salary taxes are withheld and paid into the treasury to the credit of*  
27 *internal revenue collection account are herewith transmitted, marked A, b, and C. **Clerks to assessors of internal***  
28 ***revenue [IRS agents] are appointed by the assessors. Neither law nor regulations require them to take an oath***  
29 ***of office, because, as the law at present stands, they are not in the public service of the United States,** through*  
30 *the agency of the assessor, but are in the private service of the assessor, as a principal, who employs them.*

31 *The salaries of such clerks are neither fixed in amount by law, nor are they regulated by any officer of the Treasury*  
32 *Department over the clerk hire of assessors is to prescribe a necessary and reasonable amount which shall not*  
33 *be exceeded in reimbursing the assessors for this item of their expenses.*

34 *No money is advanced by the United States for the payment of such salaries, nor do the assessors perform the*  
35 *duties of disbursing agents of the United States in paying their clerks. The entire amount allowed is paid directly*  
36 *to the assessor, and he is not accountable to the United States for its payment to his clerks, for the reason that he*  
37 *has paid them in advance, out of his own funds, and this is a reimbursement to him of such amount as the*  
38 *department decides to be reasonable. **No salary tax is therefore collected, or required by the Treasury***  
39 ***Department to be accounted for, or paid, on account of payments to the assessors' clerks, as the United States***  
40 ***pays no such clerks nor has them in its employ or service, and they do not come within the provisions of existing***  
41 ***laws imposing such a tax.***

42 *Perhaps no better illustration of the difference between the status of postmasters' clerks and that of assessors'*  
43 *clerks can be given than the following: A postmaster became a defaulter, without paying his clerks; his successor*  
44 *received from the Postmaster General a new remittance for paying them; and if at any time, the clerks in a post*  
45 *office do not receive their salaries, by reason of the death, resignation or removal of a postmaster, the new*  
46 *appointee is authorized by the regulations of the Post Office Department to pay them out of the proceeds of the*  
47 *office; and should there be no funds in his hands belonging to the department, a draft is issued to place money in*  
48 *his hands for that purpose.*

49 *If an assessor had not paid his clerks, they would have no legal claim upon the treasury for their salaries. A*  
50 *discrimination is made between postmasters' clerks and assessor's clerks to the extent and for the reasons*  
51 *hereinbefore set forth.*

52 *I have the honor to be, very respectfully, your obedient servant.*

53 *H. McCulloch, Secretary of the Treasury*  
54 *[House of Representatives, Ex. Doc. 99, 1867, pp. 1-2]*

1 Notice based on the above that revenue officers don't take an oath, so they don't have to pay the tax, while postal clerks take  
2 an oath, so they do. Therefore, the oath that creates the "public office" is the method by which the government manufactures  
3 "public officers", "taxpayers", and "sponsors" for its wasteful use or abuse of public monies. If you would like a whole  
4 BOOK full of reasons why the only "taxpayers" under the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A are "public officials", please  
5 see the following exhaustive analysis:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 6 **11.2 De Facto Public Officers**

7 Based on the previous section, we are now thoroughly familiar with all the legal requirements for:

- 8 1. How public offices are lawfully created.
- 9 2. The only places where they can lawfully be exercised.
- 10 3. The duties that attach to the public office.
- 11 4. The type of agency exercised by the public officer.
- 12 5. The relationship between the public office and the public officer.

13 What we didn't cover in the previous section is what are all the legal consequences when someone performs the duties of a  
14 public office without satisfying all the legal requirements for lawfully occupying the office? In law, such a person is called  
15 a "de facto officer" and entire books have been written about the subject of the "de facto officer doctrine". Below is what  
16 the U.S. Supreme Court held on the subject of "de facto officers":

17 *"None of the cases cited militates against the doctrine that, **for the existence of a de facto officer, there must be***  
18 ***an office de jure**, although there may be loose expressions in some of the opinions, not called for by the facts,*  
19 *seemingly against this view. **Where no office legally exists, the pretended officer is merely a usurper, to whose***  
20 ***acts no validity can be attached; and such, in our judgment**, was the position of the commissioners of Shelby*  
21 *county, who undertook to act as the county court, which could be constitutionally held only by justices of the*  
22 *peace. Their right to discharge the duties of justices of the peace was never recognized by the justices, but from*  
23 *the outset was resisted by legal proceedings, which terminated in an adjudication that they were usurpers, clothed*  
24 *with no authority or official function. "*  
25 *[Norton v. Shelby Co State of Tennessee, 118 U.S. 425, 6 S.Ct. 1121, 30 L.Ed. 178 (1886)]*

26 As we have already established, all statutory "taxpayers" are public officers in the U.S. and not state government. This is  
27 exhaustively proven with evidence in:

*Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

28 A person who fulfills the DUTIES of a statutory "taxpayer" under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(14) without lawfully occupying a  
29 public office in the U.S. government BEFORE becoming a "taxpayer" would be a good example of a de facto public officer.  
30 Those who exercise the duties of a public officer without meeting all the requirements, from a legal perspective, are in fact  
31 committing the crime of impersonating a public officer.

32 [TITLE 18 > PART 1 > CHAPTER 43 > § 912](#)  
33 [§ 912. Officer or employee of the United States](#)

34 *Whoever falsely assumes or pretends to be an officer or employee acting under the authority of the United States*  
35 *or any department, agency or officer thereof, and acts as such, or in such pretended character demands or obtains*  
36 *any money, paper, document, or thing of value, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than three*  
37 *years, or both.*

38 What are some examples where a person would be impersonating a public officer unlawfully? Here are a few:

- 39 1. You elect or appoint yourself into public office by filling out a tax form without occupying said office BEFORE being  
40 a statutory "taxpayer".

- 1 2. You serve in the office in a geographic place NOT expressly authorized by law. For instance, 4 U.S.C. §72 requires
- 2 that ALL federal public offices MUST be exercised ONLY in the District of Columbia and NOT ELSEWHERE,
- 3 unless expressly authorized by law.
- 4 3. A third party unilaterally ELECTS you into a public office by submitting an information return linking you to such a
- 5 BOGUS office under the alleged but not actual authority of 26 U.S.C. §6041(a).
- 6 4. You occupy the public office without either expressly consenting to it IN WRITING or without even knowing you
- 7 occupy such an office.

8 If a so-called “GOVERNMENT” is established in which:

- 9 1. The only kind of “citizens” or “residents” allowed are STATUTORY citizens and residents. CONSTITUTIONAL
- 10 citizens or residents are either not recognized or allowed as a matter of policy and not law. . . .OR
- 11 2. All “citizens” and “residents” are compelled under duress to accept the duties of a public office or ANY kind of duties
- 12 imposed by the government upon them. Remember, the Thirteenth Amendment forbids “involuntary servitude”, so if
- 13 the government imposes any kind of duty or requires you to surrender private property of any kind by law, then they
- 14 can only do so through the medium of a public office. . .OR
- 15 3. Everyone is compelled to obey government statutory law. Remember, nearly all laws passed by government can and
- 16 do regulate ONLY the government and not private people. See:

*Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

17 . . .then you end up not only with a LOT of public officers, but a **de facto GOVERNMENT** as well. That government is

18 thoroughly described in:

*De Facto Government Scam*, Form #05.043  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

19 Even at the state level, it is a crime in every state of the Union to pretend to be a public officer of the state government who

20 does not satisfy ALL of the legal requirements for occupying the public office. Below is an itemized list by jurisdiction of

21 constitutional and statutory requirements that are violated by those who either impersonate a state public officer OR who

22 serve simultaneously as BOTH a FEDERAL public office and a STATE public office AT THE SAME TIME. That’s right:

23 When you either impersonate a state public officer OR serve in BOTH a FEDERAL public office and STATE public office

24 AT THE SAME TIME, then you are committing a crime and have a financial conflict of interest and conflict of allegiance

25 that can and should disqualify you from exercising or accepting the duties of the office:

26 **Table 9: Statutory remedies for those compelled to act as public officers and straw man**

<i>Jurisdiction</i>	<i>Legal Cite Type</i>	<i>Title</i>	<i>Legal Cite</i>
Alabama	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Article III, Section 25; Article IV, Sect. 22; Art. V, Sect. 10; Article VI, Section 12
Alabama	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	C.O.A. §13A-10-10
Alabama	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	C.O.A. Title 13A, Article 10
Alaska	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Sections 2.5, 3.6, 4.8
Alaska	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	A.S. §11.46.160
Alaska	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	A.S. §11.56.830
Arizona	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 4, Part 2, Section 4; Const. Article 6, Section 28
Arizona	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	A.R.S. §13-2006
Arizona	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	A.R.S. §13-2406
Arkansas	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 3, Section 10; Const. Article 5, Section 7; Article 5, Section 10; Art. 80, Sect. 14

<b>Jurisdiction</b>	<b>Legal Cite Type</b>	<b>Title</b>	<b>Legal Cite</b>
Arkansas	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	A.S.C. §5-37-208
California	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 5, Section 2 (governor); Const. Article 5, Section 14; Article 7, Section 7
California	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	Penal Code §484.1
Colorado	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article V, Section 8 (internal)
Connecticut	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 1, Section 11 (internal)
Connecticut	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	C.G.S.A. § 53a-129a to 53a-129c
Delaware	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 1, Section 19
Delaware	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	D.C. Title 11, Section 854
Delaware	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	D.C. Title 11, Section 907(3)
District of Columbia	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. of D.C., Article IV, Sect. 4(B) (judges); Art. III, Sect. 4(D) (governor)
District of Columbia	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	D.C. Code §22-1404
Florida	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article II, Section 5
Florida	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	F.S. Title XLVI, Section 817.02
Georgia	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article I, Section II, Para. III; Const. Article III, Section II, Para. IV(b)
Georgia	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	O.C.G.A. §16-10-23
Hawaii	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article III, Section 8 (internal)
Hawaii	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	H.R.S. §710-1016
Idaho	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article V, Section 7 (judges)
Idaho	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	I.S. §18-3001
Illinois	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article IV, Section 2(e) (legislative)
Illinois	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	720 ILCS 5/17-2
Indiana	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 2, Section 9; Const. Article 4, Section 30 (legislative)
Indiana	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	I.C. §25-30-1-18
Iowa	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article III, Section 22 (legislature); Const. Article IV, Section 14 (governor)
Iowa	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	I.C. Title XVI, Section 718.2
Kansas	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 3, Section 13 (judges)
Kansas	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	K.R.S. §21-3825
Kentucky	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	K.R.S. §434.570

<b>Jurisdiction</b>	<b>Legal Cite Type</b>	<b>Title</b>	<b>Legal Cite</b>
Kentucky	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	K.R.S. §514.60; K.R.S. §532.034
Kentucky	Statute	Dual Office Prohibition	K.R.S. §61.080
Louisiana	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article II, Section 2 (internal); Const. Article IV, Section 2 (executive)
Louisiana	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	R.S. §14:112
Maine	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article III, Section 2 (internal)
Maine	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	17-A M.R.S. Section 457
Maryland	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Declaration of Rights, Article 33 (judges); Const. Const. Declaration of Rights, Article 35 (officers)
Maryland	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	Statutes §8-301
Massachusetts	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Chapter VI, Article 2
Massachusetts	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	G.L.M. Chapter 268, Section 33
Michigan	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article IV, Section 8
Michigan	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	Mich. Penal Code, Chapter XXXV, Section 750.217c
Minnesota	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article IV, Section 5
Minnesota	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	M.S. §609.475
Mississippi	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	M.C. §97-7-43
Missouri	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article VII, Section 9
Missouri	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	M.R.S. §570.223
Missouri	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	M.R.S. §570.223
Montana	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article III, Section 1; Const. Article V, Section 9 (office); Article VII, Section 9 (judges)
Montana	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	M.C.A. §45-7-209
Nebraska	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article III-9
Nebraska	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	N.R.S. §28-636
Nebraska	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	N.R.S. §28-639
Nevada	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 4, Section 9 (officers)
Nevada	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	N.R.S. §197.120
New Hampshire	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Art. 94-95
New Hampshire	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	N.H.R.S. §359-I:2
New Jersey	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article III, Section 1; Const. Article IV, Section V, Sections 3-4; Const. Article V, Section I, Section 3
New Jersey	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	N.J.S.A. §2C:28-8

<b>Jurisdiction</b>	<b>Legal Cite Type</b>	<b>Title</b>	<b>Legal Cite</b>
New Mexico	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article IV, Section 3 (senators); Const. Article VI, Section 19 (judge)
New Mexico	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	N.M.S.A. §30-16-21.1
New York	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article III, Section 7 (legislature); Const. Article VI, Section 20(b)(1)
New York	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	General Business Law 380-S; Penal Law 190.78
New York	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	Penal Law §190.23
North Carolina	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article VI, Section 9
North Carolina	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	N.C.G.S. §14-277
North Dakota	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	N.D.C.C. §12.1-13-04
Ohio	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 2, Section 04 (legislature); Const. Article 4, Section 06, Para. (B)
Ohio	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	
Oklahoma	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article II, Section 12; Const. Article V, Section 18 (legislature)
Oklahoma	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	O.S. Title 21, Section 1533
Oklahoma	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	O.S. Title 21, Section 1533.1
Oregon	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article II, Section 10
Oregon	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	O.R.S. §162.365
Oregon	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	O.R.S. §165.803
Pennsylvania	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article V, Section 17 (judges)
Pennsylvania	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	18 Pa.C.A. §4120
Rhode Island	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article III, Section 6
Rhode Island	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	G.L.R.I. §11-14-1
South Carolina	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 1, Section 8(internal); Const. Article VI, Section 3 (officers)
South Carolina	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	S.C.C.O.L. § 16-13-290
South Dakota	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 3, Section 3
South Dakota	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	S.D.C.L. §22-40-16
South Dakota	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	S.D.C.L. §22-40-8
Tennessee	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article II, Section 2 (internal); Const. Article II, Section 26 (officers)
Tennessee	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	T.C. §39-16-301
Texas	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 2, Section 1 (internal); Const. Article 3, Section 18 (legislature); Const. Article 4, Section 6 (executive)

<i>Jurisdiction</i>	<i>Legal Cite Type</i>	<i>Title</i>	<i>Legal Cite</i>
Texas	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	Penal Code, Section 37.11
Texas	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	T.S. §32.51
United States	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	18 U.S.C. §912
Utah	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article V, Section 1 (internal); Const. Article VIII, Section 10 (judges)
Utah	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	U.C. §76-8-512
Vermont	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Chapter II, Section 54
Vermont	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	13 V.S.A. §3002
Virginia	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article IV, Section 4 (legislature); Const. Article V, Section 4 (governor)
Virginia	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	C.O.V. §18.2-186.3
Washington	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article II, Section 14 (legislature); Const. Article IV, Section 15 (judges)
Washington	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	R.C.W. §18.71.190
West Virginia	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article 6, Section 16 (senators); Const. Article 7, Section 4 (executive); Const. Article 8, Section 7 (judges)
West Virginia	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	W.V.C. §61-5-27a(e)
Wisconsin	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Article IV, Section 13
Wisconsin	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	W.S. §943.201
Wyoming	Constitution	Dual Office Prohibition	Const. Section 97-3-008 (legislature); Const. Section 97-5-027 (judges)
Wyoming	Statute	Crime: Identity Theft	W.S. §6-3-901
Wyoming	Statute	Crime: Impersonating Public Officer	W.S. §6-5-307

1 If you would like to research further the laws and remedies available in the specific jurisdiction you are in, we highly  
2 recommend the following free tools on our website:

- 3 1. *SEDM Jurisdictions Database*, Litigation Tool #09.003  
4 <http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 5 2. *SEDM Jurisdictions Database Online*, Litigation Tool #09.004  
6 <http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

7 The above tool is also available at the top row under the menu on our SEDM Litigation Tools page at the link below:

8 <http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>

9 Finally, those who do not consent to act as public officers and who want to prosecute or sue those who compel them to act as  
10 public officers or government agents should consult the following document on our site:

*Government Identity Theft*, Form #05.046  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

### 11.3 How do ordinary government workers not holding “public office” become “taxpayers”?

A question we are asked frequently is whether ordinary government workers not otherwise engaged in a “public office” are “taxpayers” and how they become “taxpayers”.

*Chapter XVIII: Public Agents and Officers*  
**§ 488. Definitions and classifications.-**

*Public agents are those persons who are chosen to perform the duties of the public,-that is, the government or municipality. They may be divided into two principal classes; namely, employes and officers. It is true the term "employe," in a sense, applies also to officers, for it may be said that every officer is an employe; but, on the other hand, a public employe is not necessarily a public officer; thus, a mere janitor of county or state buildings, a county physician, and other employes who do not take an official oath nor file an official bond, are not officers but employes.<sup>69</sup> **An employe of the government usually owes his position to some officer whose duty it is to make the employment, and it is based entirely upon contract.<sup>70</sup> On the other hand, an officer owes his selection to a source fixed by the constitution or statute<sup>71</sup>, and not by contract.<sup>72</sup> Moreover, the term "public office" embraces the idea of tenure and duration, while a mere public employment may involve only transient or incidental duties.<sup>73</sup> An office is an entity which may continue even after the death or withdrawal of the incumbent.<sup>74</sup> A public office involves the delegation to the incumbent of a portion of the sovereign power of the state, either to make, administer, or execute the laws; and it signifies that the incumbent is to exercise some functions of that nature, and take the fees and emoluments belonging to the position.<sup>75</sup> On the other hand, there may be and are many employments by the national, state, city or town government which do not constitute the employe a public officer. "The work of the commonwealth," said the supreme judicial court of Massachusetts, "and of the cities and towns must be done by agents or servants, and much of it is of the nature of an employment. It is sometimes difficult to make the distinction between a public office and an employment, yet the title of 'public officer' is one well known to the law, and it is often necessary to determine what constitutes a public office. Every copying-clerk or janitor of a building is not necessarily a public officer."<sup>76</sup> A mere employe may, of course, be engaged by the appointing power for a definite time, or to accomplish a definite purpose, and in that sense his position may involve the nature of duration also; while, on the other hand, his employment may be altogether for an indefinite period, and he be subject to removal at any time. An employe under contract may be discharged without cause, unless the statute or constitution directs otherwise, but a public officer cannot generally be removed without cause, although the power of removal is inherent in the appointing power: the reason being that the power of removal is generally restricted by constitutional or statutory provisions.<sup>77</sup> The English notion that an office is hereditary does not obtain in this country, though it is true that the rights and privileges of an officer are the rights and privileges of the incumbent; in this country both the power of appointment and that of removal inhere in the people and are subject to their control by constitutions and statutes.<sup>78</sup> An office not being the creature of a contract, but simply a delegation of a portion of the sovereign power, it follows, according to the weight of authority, that the incumbent has no right of property in the office.<sup>79</sup>***

*[A Treatise on the Law of Agency in Contract and Tort, George L. Rienhard, The Bowen-Merrill Company, 1902, pp. 538-539]*

The answer is they aren't. The reason is that the above treatise explains that the office CANNOT be a product of contract. They may file a false and fraudulent IRS Form W-4 AGREEMENT and therefore CONTRACT to be TREATED as if they are public officers, but it constitutes the crime of impersonating a public officer per 18 U.S.C. §912 to do so. The remainder of this section will explain why this is.

<sup>69</sup> Trainor v. Board of County Auditors, 89 Mich. 162, 15 L.R.A. 95; Hall v. Wisconsin, 103 U.S. 5; Opinion of Judges, 3 Maine 481.

<sup>70</sup> See Hall v. Wisconsin, supra.

<sup>71</sup> Herrington v. State, 103 Ga. 318, 68 Am.St. 95.

<sup>72</sup> State v. Hocker, 39 Fla. 477. 63 Am.St. 174; Water Commissioners v. Cramer, 61 N.J.L. 270.

<sup>73</sup> In re Oaths. 20 Johns. (N.Y.) 492; Olmstead v. Mayor, 42 N.Y.Supr. 481; United States v. Hartwell, 6 Wall (U.S.) 385.

<sup>74</sup> State v. Wilson, 29 Ohio.St. 347; People v. Stratton, 28 Cal. 382.

<sup>75</sup> See the opinion of Marshall, C. J., United States v. Maurice, 2 Brock. 96, 102; State v. Jennings, 57 Ohio.St. 415.

<sup>76</sup> Brown v. Russell, 186 Mass. 14.

<sup>77</sup> Trainor v. Board of County Auditors, 89 Mich. 162, 15 L.R.A. 95; State v. Hewitt, 3 S.D. 187, 16 L.R.A. 413; Jacques v. Little, 51 Kan. 300; Board of Com'rs v. Johnson, 124 Ind. 145, 19 Am.St. 88; State v. Walbridge, 119 Mo. 383, 41 Am.St. 788; State v. Johnson, 57 Ohio.St. 429.

<sup>78</sup> State v. Dalis, 44 Mo. 129.

<sup>79</sup> State v. Hawkins, 44 Ohio.St. 98.

1 The previous section discussed the differences between a “public office” and “public employment” and clearly proved that  
2 they are NOT equivalent. Consequently, ordinary government workers or civil service employees are NOT “public officers”  
3 nor are they therefore engaged in the “trade or business” franchise and contract by default.

4 So how did sneaky Congress get around the road block that “public offices” and “public employments” are NOT equivalent  
5 in law? Here is how they did it:

6 1. They defined all STATUTORY “employees” as “officers” in 5 U.S.C. §2105.

7 [TITLE 5 > PART III > Subpart A > CHAPTER 21 > § 2105](#)  
8 [§ 2105. Employee](#)

9 (a) For the purpose of this title, “employee”, except as otherwise provided by this section or when specifically  
10 modified, means **an officer and an individual** who is—

11 (1) appointed in the civil service by one of the following acting in an official capacity—

12 (A) the President;

13 (B) a Member or Members of Congress, or the Congress;

14 (C) a member of a uniformed service;

15 (D) an individual who is an employee under this section;

16 (E) the head of a Government controlled corporation; or

17 (F) an adjutant general designated by the Secretary concerned under section 709 (c) of title 32;

18 (2) engaged in the performance of a Federal function under authority of law or an Executive act; and

19 (3) subject to the supervision of an individual named by paragraph (1) of this subsection while engaged in the  
20 performance of the duties of his position.

21 2. They PRESUMED that since this “OFFICER” works for the public, he is a statutory “PUBLIC OFFICER”, even  
22 though this is not strictly true. One can be an AGENT or OFFICER of the government WITHOUT also being a  
23 PUBLIC OFFICER.

24 3. They falsely told both the public and all government workers that:

25 3.1. “employee” in the ORDINARY sense and “employee” in the STATUTORY sense were equivalent.

26 3.2. Everyone in the public who works for a living is an “employee” subject to federal law. In fact, only PUBLIC  
27 OFFICERS are subject to federal law.

28 3.3. “employee” under the Internal Revenue Code Section 3401 and “employee” under 5 U.S.C. §2105 are equivalent.  
29 In fact, “employee” under the I.R.C. includes only public officers or officials, but not “employees” under 5  
30 U.S.C. §2105.

31 The above deception is called a “fallacy by equivocation”. It appeals to the legal ignorance of the public to STEAL  
32 from them. It does so by confusing contexts for key ”words of art”. In this case, the ORDINARY context was  
33 deliberately confused with the STAUTUTORY context in order to STEAL PRIVATE property from people the  
34 government was supposed to be protecting from such theft.

35 Earnings not connected to the “trade or business” and public office franchise are described in 26 U.S.C. §871(a) in the case  
36 of “nonresident aliens”. The following article proves that nonresident aliens not engaged in the “trade or business” franchise  
37 cannot earn “wages” unless they consent to do so by signing a contract called IRS Form W-4:

[Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020, Section 6.6](#)

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

38 Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A is a franchise tax on public offices, which the I.R.C. calls a “trade or business”. “Public  
39 office” and “public employment” are NOT equivalent in law. Even for government workers, they don’t earn “wages” as  
40 legally defined in 26 U.S.C. §3401 unless they are ALREADY public officers in the government BEFORE they sign the W-  
41 4. This is because:

42 1. If a government worker not engaged in a public office refuses to sign the W-4 and is not otherwise engaged in a “public  
43 office”, then they can’t lawfully become the subject of W-2 information returns and if they are filed with nonzero  
44 “wages”, they are FALSE in violation of 26 U.S.C. §7207 and 26 U.S.C. §7434.

45 2. It is “wages” which appear on IRS Form W-2 in block 1. This form connects the term “wages” to the “trade or business”  
46 franchise pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041(a).

**The “Trade or Business” Scam**

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
Form 05.001, Rev. 7-30-2013

195 of 281

EXHIBIT: \_\_\_\_\_

1 3. 26 U.S.C. §871(a)(1) mentions “wages” as being taxable when not connected to the “trade or business” franchise and  
2 one can only earn “wages” if they consent under the W-4 contract/agreement.

3 *TITLE 26--INTERNAL REVENUE*  
4 *CHAPTER I--INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE, DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY*  
5 *PART 31\_EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE--Table of Contents*  
6 *Subpart E\_Collection of Income Tax at Source*  
7 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements](#)

8 (a) In general.

9 **Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations**  
10 **thereunder, the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect**  
11 **to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p).** References in this chapter  
12 to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section (§31.3401(a)-  
13 3).

14 (b) Remuneration for services.

15 (1) Except as provided in subparagraph (2) of this paragraph, **the amounts referred to in paragraph (a) of this**  
16 **section include any remuneration for services performed by an employee for an employer which, without**  
17 **regard to this section, does not constitute wages under section 3401(a).** For example, remuneration for services  
18 performed by an agricultural worker or a domestic worker in a private home (amounts which are specifically  
19 excluded from the definition of wages by section 3401(a) (2) and (3), respectively) are amounts with respect to  
20 which a voluntary withholding agreement may be entered into under section 3402(p). See §§31.3401(c)-1 and  
21 31.3401(d)-1 for the definitions of “employee” and “employer”.

22 4. It is “wages” and NOT “all earnings”, “income”, or even “gross income” that appear in the IRS Individual Master File  
23 (IMF) as being taxable.

24 5. The income tax is upon “wages” but not even “public officers” earn “wages”.

25 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle C > CHAPTER 24 > § 3401](#)  
26 [§ 3401. Definitions](#)

27 (a) Wages

28 **For purposes of this chapter, the term “wages” means all remuneration (other than fees paid to a public**  
29 **official) for services performed by an employee for his employer, including the cash value of all remuneration**  
30 **(including benefits) paid in any medium other than cash; except that such term shall not include remuneration**  
31 **paid—**

32 6. It is “wages” which are the subject of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle C withholding and constitute Internal Revenue  
33 Code, Subtitle A “gross income” because “wages” is the code word for earnings of those who elect to become “public  
34 officers” and thereby donate their private property earnings to a “public office”, a “public use”, and a “public purpose”  
35 and thereby subject them to taxation by signing the federal IRS Form W-4 “public officer” job application and contract.

36 7. It is “wages” that 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(p)-1 says become “gross income” and therefore “trade or business” income ONLY  
37 AFTER one signs the W-4.

38 *TITLE 26--INTERNAL REVENUE*  
39 *CHAPTER I--INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE, DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY*  
40 *PART 31\_EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE--Table of Contents*  
41 *Subpart E\_Collection of Income Tax at Source*  
42 [§31.3402\(p\)-1 Voluntary withholding agreements.](#)

43 (a) In general.

44 *An employee and his employer may enter into an agreement under section 3402(b) to provide for the withholding*  
45 *of income tax upon payments of amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of §31.3401(a)-3, made after December*  
46 *31, 1970. **An agreement may be entered into under this section only with respect to amounts which are***  
47 **includible in the gross income of the employee under section 61, and must be applicable to all such amounts**  
48 **paid by the employer to the employee.** The amount to be withheld pursuant to an agreement under section 3402(p)  
49 shall be determined under the rules contained in section 3402 and the regulations thereunder. See §31.3405(c)-  
50 1, Q&A-3 concerning agreements to have more than 20-percent Federal income tax withheld from eligible  
51 rollover distributions within the meaning of section 402.

1 8. It is for claiming that “wages” are **not taxable** that many tax protesters are properly sanctioned. See:

*Flawed Tax Arguments to Avoid*, Form #08.004, Section 9.2  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2 The IRS Form W-4 is being used to connect private earnings to “wages” as legally defined and the “trade or business”/“public  
3 office” franchise by all of the following mechanisms:

- 4 1. As a federal “election” form where you can elect yourself into public office within the government. You are the only  
5 voter in this “election”. Now do you know why the IRS calls it an “election” whenever you consent to something in the  
6 I.R.C. They aren't lying!
- 7 2. As a permission from authorizing the filing of information returns connecting otherwise private persons to a public office  
8 and a “trade or business” pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041(a). If the W-2 is filed against a person who did NOT make such  
9 an election, then election fraud is occurring and the employer is committing the crime of impersonating a public officer  
10 in violation of 18 U.S.C. §912. Any withholdings against a person who did not submit the IRS Form W-4 is a bribe to  
11 procure a public office in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §211.  
12 <https://www.law.cornell.edu/uscode/text/18/211>
- 13 3. To CREATE public offices in the U.S. government unlawfully rather than tax those already in existence.
- 14 4. As a way to create a franchise that turns private labor into public property by donating it to a public use and a public  
15 office.

16 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’*  
17 *and to 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a*  
18 *man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it*  
19 *to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit; second, that if*  
20 *he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the*  
21 *public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation.”*  
22 *[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892) ]*

- 23 5. As a way to make private workers into a Kelly Girls and contractors for the government engaged in a “public office”.
- 24 6. As a way to make you party to the franchise agreement codified in Internal Revenue Code, Subtitles A through C.
- 25 7. The SSN or TIN on the IRS Form W-4 is being used as a de facto “license” to act as a “public officer” in the U.S.  
26 government called a “taxpayer”. The IRS Form 1042-S Instructions say the SSN is only required for those engaged in a  
27 “trade or business”, which means a public office. The tax is on the office, not on the private person. The office is the  
28 “res” that is the subject of the tax and the use of the number is prima facie evidence of the existence of the “res”. All tax  
29 proceedings are “in rem” against the office, which is the only real “citizen”, “resident”, and “taxpayer”. The human being  
30 filling the office is not the “taxpayer”, but he is surety for the “taxpayer”. They don't call the SSN or TIN a “license  
31 number” even though it is for all intents and purposes, because they don't want to admit that they have no authority to  
32 license ANYTHING within a state of the Union:

33 *“But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this*  
34 *commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs exclusively*  
35 *to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by*  
36 *the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature.*  
37 *The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the*  
38 *same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution,*  
39 *with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes*  
40 *by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches*  
41 *every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. Congress cannot*  
42 *authorize [e.g. LICENSE] a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.”*  
43 *[License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]*

44 Please show us a case where the License Tax cases was overruled? It's still in force. The feds can't license ANYTHING  
45 within a state, including “public offices” and the “trade or business” franchise that is being ILLEGALLY enforced within  
46 states of the Union at this time. To admit otherwise is to sanction a destruction of the separation of powers between the states  
47 and the federal government. There is NO PLACE within the I.R.C. that authorizes the CREATION of public offices using  
48 any tax form, and yet that is what the IRS is unlawfully using W-2, W-4, and 1040 forms for. 4 U.S.C. §72 says there MUST  
49 be a statute that authorizes the creation and exercise of such offices within a state in order for such public offices to be valid.  
50 Essentially what is happening is that the forms constitute an election to make you into a “resident agent” for an office that  
51 exists in the District of Columbia.

1 The existence of 26 U.S.C. §871(a) is a deception, because 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31) says the property of those not engaged in  
2 the “trade or business” franchise is a foreign estate not subject to the I.R.C. One’s earnings are part of that “foreign estate”.

3 26 U.S.C. §3401(a)(6) excludes earnings of “nonresident aliens” from “wages”, if regulations exist. Government workers  
4 who aren’t public officers therefore have the same protections as ordinary private industry workers who are nonresident aliens  
5 not engaged in the “trade or business” franchise. The only way a nonresident alien not otherwise engaged in the “trade or  
6 business” franchise can become subject is to sign the IRS Form W-4 contract to:

- 7 1. Become engaged in the franchise and be eligible for “benefits” under the franchise agreement.
- 8 2. Waive sovereign immunity pursuant to 28 U.S.C. §1605.
- 9 3. Make an election to become a “resident alien”.

10 Where within 26 U.S.C. §3401 is the term “wages” treated any differently for government workers who AREN’T “public  
11 officers”? It AIN’T, friend.

12 Remember: Information returns are the only way the IRS could find out about the earnings of a government employee, and  
13 these returns can ONLY be filed against those engaged in the “trade or business” franchise or who elect to be using the W-4  
14 agreement/contract. 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(a)-3(a), 26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1. How would the IRS find out about 871(a) income  
15 that is NOT connected with the “trade or business”? There is no information return that is NOT connected to a “trade or  
16 business” and it is a CRIME for a person not ALREADY engaged in a public office in the government BEFORE they signed  
17 the IRS Form W-4 to impersonate a public officer or engage in the activities of a public office. 18 U.S.C. §912.

18 The income tax is upon the COINCIDENCE of DOMICILE within the jurisdiction AND being engaged in the “trade or  
19 business” franchise. The VOLUNTARY use of an identifying number connects you to BOTH of these prerequisites:

- 20 1. SSNs and TINs can only be issued to “U.S. persons”. 26 U.S.C. §6109(g), 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(g), and 20 C.F.R.  
21 §422.103(d).
- 22 2. The number is only MANDATORY for persons engaged in franchises. See IRS form 1042-s instructions AND section  
23 10 of the following:

[About SSNs and TINs on Government Forms and Correspondence, Form #05.012](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

24 You can STILL be a government worker as a “non-resident non-person” not engaged in a “trade or business”, not have a  
25 domicile on federal territory, and therefore STILL be a “foreigner” who is free and sovereign. The domicile and the CIVIL  
26 protection it pays for is where the government’s authority comes from to collect the tax in the first place. It is a CIVIL liability  
27 and you aren’t subject to their CIVIL statutory law without a domicile on federal territory, unless you contract with them to  
28 procure an identity or “res”, and thereby become a “res-ident”. When you contract with them, you create a “public office” in  
29 the government and become surety for the office you created using your signature. Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b),  
30 26 U.S.C. §7408(d), and 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) then changes the choice of law to the District of Columbia for all functions  
31 of the “public office” because now you are acting in a representative capacity on behalf of the federal corporation as such  
32 public officer.

33 On the subject of contracting with the government, the Bible forbids Christians from nominating a King or Protector above  
34 them, or from contracting with the pagan government:

35 *“Do not walk in the [civil] statutes of your fathers [the heathens, by selecting a domicile or “residence” in their*  
36 *jurisdiction], nor observe their judgments, nor defile yourselves with their idols. I am the LORD your God: Walk*  
37 *in My statutes, keep My judgments, and do them; hallow My Sabbaths, and they will be a sign between Me and*  
38 *you, that you may know that I am the LORD your God.”*  
39 *[Ezekial 20:10-20, Bible, NKJV]*

40 *“You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan*  
41 *government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by*  
42 *becoming a “resident” in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me [God]. For*  
43 *if you serve their gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a snare to you.”*  
44 *[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]*

45 *“Therefore, my brethren, you also have become dead to the law [man’s law] through the body of Christ [by*  
46 *shifting your legal domicile to the God’s Kingdom], that you may be married to another—to Him who was raised*

1 from the dead, that we should bear fruit [as agents, fiduciaries, and trustees] to God. For when we were in the  
2 flesh, the sinful passions which were aroused by the law were at work in our members to bear fruit to death. But  
3 now we have been delivered from the law, having died to what we were held by, so that we should serve in the  
4 newness of the Spirit [and newness of the law, God's law] and not in the oldness of the letter."  
5 [Rom. 7:4-6, Bible, NKJV]

6 "The wicked shall be turned into (censored), And all the nations [and peoples] that forget [or disobey] God [or  
7 His commandments]."  
8 [Psalm 9:17, Bible, NKJV]

9 "Do you not know that friendship with the world is enmity with God? Whoever therefore wants to be a friend  
10 ["citizen", "resident", "taxpayer", "inhabitant", or "subject" under a king or political ruler] of the world [or  
11 any man-made kingdom other than God's Kingdom] makes himself an enemy of God. "  
12 [James 4:4, Bible, NKJV]

13 "Above all, you must live as citizens of heaven [INSTEAD of citizens of earth. You can only be a citizen of ONE  
14 place at a time because you can only have a domicile in one place at a time], conducting yourselves in a manner  
15 worthy of the Good News about Christ. Then, whether I come and see you again or only hear about you, I will  
16 know that you are standing together with one spirit and one purpose, fighting together for the faith, which is the  
17 Good News."  
18 [Philippians 1:27, Bible, NLT]

19 The government can't lawfully force you to choose a domicile in their jurisdiction or to nominate a protector or become a  
20 "resident" if you are a "national" who was born in this country. They can force an alien born in another country to become  
21 a privileged "resident", but they can't force a "national" who is born here to become a "resident", because they can't lawfully  
22 compel a "citizen" under the constitution to suffer any of the disabilities of alienage without engaging in involuntary servitude  
23 and violation of constitutional rights. This is also confirmed by the definition of "residence" at 26 C.F.R. §1.871-2, which  
24 only includes aliens and not "nonresident aliens" or even "non-resident non-persons". If they did force you to choose a  
25 domicile or residence and thereby become a "taxpayer", it would be a violation of the First Amendment prohibition against  
26 compelled association and the Thirteenth Amendment prohibition against involuntary servitude. It has always been lawful to  
27 refuse protection and refuse to be a domiciliary of the federal zone called a statutory "U.S. citizen", "U.S. person", or statutory  
28 "U.S. resident", and to refuse to contract with them or accept any "benefits" that might give rise to a "quasi-contractual"  
29 obligation to pay for "social insurance". See:

- 30 1. [Why Domicile and Becoming a "Taxpayer" Require Your Consent](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.002  
31 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
32 2. [The Government "Benefits" Scam](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #05.040  
33 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

34 As Frank Kowalik points out in his wonderful book, *IRS Humbug*, the income tax is a public officer kickback program  
35 disguised to "look" like a legitimate income tax. It's smoke and mirrors. To make it look like an income tax, they had to throw  
36 the "domicile" stuff into it, but the public officer status is still the foundation. That is why 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31) says  
37 everything in the code is "foreign" that is not connected to the public office ("trade or business") franchise. To be "foreign"  
38 means it is outside the jurisdiction of the franchise agreement because not consensually connected to it.

## 39 **12 Methods for Connecting You to the Franchise**

40 The following subsections describe the main methods by which entities and persons are connected to the "trade or business"  
41 franchise agreement codified in Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A.

### 42 **12.1 W-4 Agreements or Contracts: Illegal for PRIVATE people**

43 Before you can file a W-4 form, you must be an "employee". Most people who file this form are NOT:

44 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(c\)-1 Employee:](#)

45 "...the term [employee] includes officers and employees, whether elected or appointed, of the United States, a  
46 [federal] State, Territory, Puerto Rico or any political subdivision, thereof, or the District of Columbia, or any  
47 agency or instrumentality of any one or more of the foregoing. The term 'employee' also includes an officer of  
48 a [federal and not state] corporation."

1 The above statutory “employee” is the same statutory “employee” defined in 5 U.S.C. §2105(a) as an officer of the national  
2 and not state government. The “corporation” they are talking about above is FEDERAL corporation and not a STATE  
3 corporation.

4 *"A foreign corporation is one that derives its existence solely from the laws of another state, government, or  
5 country, and the term is used indiscriminately, sometimes in statutes, to designate either a corporation created  
6 by or under the laws of another state or a corporation created by or under the laws of a foreign country."*

7 *"A federal corporation operating within a state is considered a domestic corporation rather than a foreign  
8 corporation. The United States government is a foreign corporation with respect to a state."  
9 [19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §883 (2003)]*

10 26 U.S.C. §3402(p)(1)(A) only authorizes people receiving payments from the national government to enter into a W-4  
11 agreement, not private people.

12 [26 U.S. Code § 3402. Income tax collected at source](#)

13 (p)VOLUNTARY WITHHOLDING AGREEMENTS

14 (1)CERTAIN FEDERAL PAYMENTS

15 (A)In general

16 *If, at the time a specified Federal payment is made to any person, a request by such person is in effect that such  
17 payment be subject to withholding under this chapter, then for purposes of this chapter and so much of subtitle F  
18 as relates to this chapter, such payment shall be treated as if it were a payment of wages by an employer to an  
19 employee.*

20 The “person” above, is a STATUTORY “nonresident alien” at home under 26 U.S.C. §871 and a STATUTORY “U.S.\*\*  
21 citizen” or STATUTORY “U.S.\*\* resident” (alien) abroad under 26 U.S.C. §911. By “home” we mean federal territory,  
22 such as a territory, possession, or federal enclave. See:

[Why the Federal Income Tax is a Privilege Tax Upon Government Property](https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm), Form #04.404  
<https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

23 The person above party submitting the W-4 Form is also ONLY receiving a “specified Federal Payment”, meaning a payment  
24 from the national government to one of their officers or contractors. This is NOT a payment of a PRIVATE company to a  
25 PRIVATE human!

26 [26 U.S. Code § 3402. Income tax collected at source](#)

27 (p)VOLUNTARY WITHHOLDING AGREEMENTS

28 (1)CERTAIN FEDERAL PAYMENTS

29 (C)Specified Federal paymentsFor purposes of this paragraph, the term “specified Federal payment” means—

- 30 (i) any payment of a social security benefit (as defined in section 86(d)),
- 31 (ii) any payment referred to in the second sentence of section 451(d)<sup>1</sup> which is treated as insurance proceeds,
- 32 (iii) any amount which is includible in gross income under section 77(a), and
- 33 (iv) any other payment made pursuant to Federal law which is specified by the Secretary for purposes of this  
34 paragraph.

35 If you are not a federal officer or statutory “employee” or if you are not receiving payments from the national government,  
36 then you aren’t even ELIGIBLE to submit a W-4 form! If you submit this form, you indirectly are creating prima facie  
37 evicence that is FALSE that you are a federal statutory “employee”. BAD IDEA! This is why we tell our members that they  
38 should NEVER submit IRS Form W-4 to anyone they work with or for.

1 The IRS Form W-4 also identifies itself as an agreement, not on the form, but in the regulations that implement it.

2 Title 26: Internal Revenue  
3 [PART 31—EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE](#)  
4 [Subpart E—Collection of Income Tax at Source](#)  
5 [Sec. 31.3402\(p\)-1 Voluntary withholding agreements.](#)

6 (a) In general.

7 An employee and his employer may enter into an agreement under section 3402(b) to provide for the withholding  
8 of income tax upon payments of amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of §31.3401(a)-3, made after December  
9 31, 1970. **An agreement may be entered into under this section only with respect to amounts which are**  
10 **includible in the gross income of the employee under section 61, and must be applicable to all such amounts**  
11 **paid by the employer to the employee.** The amount to be withheld pursuant to an agreement under section 3402(p)  
12 shall be determined under the rules contained in section 3402 and the regulations thereunder. See §31.3405(c)-  
13 1, Q&A-3 concerning agreements to have more than 20-percent Federal income tax withheld from eligible  
14 rollover distributions within the meaning of section 402.

15 (b) Form and duration of agreement

16 (2) An agreement under section 3402 (p) shall be effective for such period as the employer and employee mutually  
17 agree upon. **However, either the employer or the employee may terminate the agreement prior to the end of**  
18 **such period by furnishing a signed written notice to the other.** Unless the employer and employee agree to an  
19 earlier termination date, the notice shall be effective with respect to the first payment of an amount in respect of  
20 which the agreement is in effect which is made on or after the first “status determination date” (January 1, May  
21 1, July 1, and October 1 of each year) that occurs at least 30 days after the date on which the notice is furnished.  
22 If the employee executes a new Form W-4, the request upon which an agreement under section 3402 (p) is based  
23 shall be attached to, and constitute a part of, such new Form W-4.

24  
25 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements.](#)

26 (a) In general.

27 Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations  
28 thereunder, the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect  
29 to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p). References in this chapter  
30 to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section (§31.3401(a)-  
31 3).

32  
33 [26 C.F.R. § 31.3402\(p\)-1 Voluntary withholding agreements.](#)

34 (a) In general.

35 An employee and his employer may enter into an agreement under section 3402(b) to provide for the withholding  
36 of income tax upon payments of amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of §31.3401(a)-3, made after December  
37 31, 1970. **An agreement may be entered into under this section only with respect to amounts which are**  
38 **includible in the gross income of the employee under section 61, and must be applicable to all such amounts**  
39 **paid by the employer to the employee.** The amount to be withheld pursuant to an agreement under section 3402(p)  
40 shall be determined under the rules contained in section 3402 and the regulations thereunder. See §31.3405(c)-  
41 1, Q&A-3 concerning agreements to have more than 20-percent Federal income tax withheld from eligible  
42 rollover distributions within the meaning of section 402.

43 The laws of the United States make it a crime to use an IRS Form W-4 to in effect “elect” yourself into the public office that  
44 is the subject of the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A income tax:

- 45 1. 18 U.S.C. §912: Impersonating a public officer. Assuming the rights or obligations of a public officer such as a  
46 “taxpayer”.
- 47 2. 18 U.S.C. §1512: Tampering with a witness. Workers are criminally threatened by ignorant payroll clerks to sign the  
48 IRS Form W-4 under penalty of perjury that is knowingly false and fraudulent and criminal.
- 49 3. 18 U.S.C. §210: Offer to procure appointive public office. The withholdings paid in under the W-4 are the BRIBE to  
50 procure and to be treated illegally “as if” one is a public officer engaged in the trade or business franchise.

1 If the person submitting the form is NOT a public officer but a private human, then by signing and submitting the form, they  
2 are identifying themselves as THE statutory “employee” identified in the upper left corner of the form AND legally defined  
3 in 5 U.S.C. §2105(a) as a public officer and indirectly, electing themselves into office AND bribing the person receiving the  
4 form to TREAT them AS IF they are public officers. Earlier versions of the IRS Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.) recognized  
5 the difference between a PRIVATE worker and a PUBLIC statutory “employee” with the following language in order to  
6 PREVENT the commission of the above crimes by uninformed withholding agents:

7 [Internal Revenue Manual \(I.R.M.\), Section .5.14.10.2 \(09-30-2004\)](#)  
8 *Payroll Deduction Agreements*

9 **2. Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll deduction**  
10 **agreements.** *Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process executed agreements*  
11 *before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.*

12 [<http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch14s10.html>]

13 After we pointed out the above IRM section, the IRS mysteriously deleted the above section from their website, even though  
14 technically it is still true and absolutely necessary in order to prevent the crimes indicated above.

15 Absent public notice in IRS publications and the IRM above, ignorant private companies hiring those who are NOT statutory  
16 public “employees” frequently coerce their workers to commit the above crimes. The IRS Form W-4 is frequently and  
17 illegally abused by private employers to recruit otherwise PRIVATE people into appointive public office. The following  
18 treatise on public officers says that all attempts to procure such appointments are immoral and illegal:

19 § 28. *Services in procuring Appointment to Office.*

20 *Contracts [such as IRS Form W-4] to procure the appointment of a person to public office fall within the same*  
21 *principles. These offices are trusts, held solely for the public good, and should be conferred from considerations*  
22 *of the ability, integrity, fidelity and fitness for the position of the appointee. No other considerations can properly*  
23 *be regarded by the appointing power. Whatever introduces other elements to control this power must necessarily*  
24 *lower the character of the appointments to the great detriment of the public good. Agreements for compensation*  
25 *to procure these appointments tend directly and necessarily to introduce such elements. The law, therefore, from*  
26 *this tendency alone, adjudges these agreements inconsistent with sound morals and public policy.*<sup>80</sup>

27 [[A Treatise on the Law of Agency](#), Floyd R. Mechem, 1889, p. 20]

## 28 **12.2 Reductions in Liability: Graduated Rate of Tax, Deductions, and Earned Income Credits**

29 All attempts to reduce one’s assumed tax liability require the person filing the tax return to be engaged in the “trade or  
30 business” excise taxable franchise. This includes:

- 31 1. Applying the graduated rate of tax found in 26 U.S.C. §1. Without the graduated rate of tax, the flat 30% tax applies to  
32 “nonresident alien individuals” found in 26 U.S.C. §871(a). The Section 1 rate usually starts lower than 30%.
- 33 2. Applying for earned income credits in 26 U.S.C. §32.
- 34 3. Taking “trade or business” deductions found in 26 U.S.C. §162:

35 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter B](#)  
36 [Part VI-Itemized deductions for Individuals and Corporations](#)  
37 [Sec. 162. - Trade or business expenses](#)

38 (a) *In general*

39 *There shall be allowed as a deduction all the ordinary and necessary expenses paid or incurred during the taxable*  
40 *year in carrying on any **trade or business**, including –*

41 (1) *a reasonable allowance for salaries or other compensation for [personal services](#) actually rendered;*

---

<sup>80</sup> Tool Co. v. Norris, 1 Wall (U.S.) 45; Gray v. Hook, 4 N.Y. 449; Gaston v. Drake, 14 Nev. 175, 33 Am.Rep. 548; Filson v. Himes, 5 Penn.St. 452, 47 Am.Dec 422; Faurie v. Morin, 4 Martin (La.), 39, 6 Am.Dec.701; Outon v. Rodes, 3 A.K. Marsh. (Ky.) 432, 13 Am.Dec. 193; Hager v. Catlin, 18 Hun (N.Y.), 448; Haas. V. Fenlon, 8 Kans. 601; Liness v. Hoeing, 44 Ill. 113, 92 Am.Dec. 153.

1 Why must you be engaged in a “trade or business” in order to reduce your liability as a “taxpayer”? Because this is a  
2 commercial “benefit” and only those who work for the government can receive any commercial benefit from the government.  
3 Otherwise, the government is abusing its taxing power to transfer wealth among private individuals:

4 To lay, with one hand, the power of the government on the property of the citizen, and with the other to bestow  
5 it upon favored individuals to aid private enterprises and build up private fortunes, is none the less a robbery  
6 because it is done under the forms of law and is called taxation. This is not legislation. It is a decree under  
7 legislative forms.

8 Nor is it taxation. ‘A tax,’ says Webster’s Dictionary, ‘is a rate or sum of money assessed on the person or  
9 property of a citizen by government for the use of the nation or State.’ ‘Taxes are burdens or charges imposed  
10 by the Legislature upon persons or property to raise money for public purposes.’ Cooley, Const. Lim., 479.

11 *Coulter, J., in Northern Liberties v. St. John’s Church, 13 Pa.St. 104 says, very forcibly, ‘I think the common*  
12 *mind has everywhere taken in the understanding that taxes are a public imposition, levied by authority of the*  
13 *government for the purposes of carrying on the government in all its machinery and operations—that they are*  
14 *imposed for a public purpose.’ See, also Pray v. Northern Liberties, 31 Pa.St. 69; Matter of Mayor of N.Y., 11*  
15 *Johns., 77; Camden v. Allen, 2 Dutch., 398; Sharpless v. Mayor, supra; Hanson v. Vernon, 27 Ia., 47; Whiting v.*  
16 *Fond du Lac, supra.”*  
17 [*Loan Association v. Topeka, 20 Wall. 655 (1874)*]

18 IRS Publication 519 confirms the above by saying the following:

#### 19 *Nonresident Aliens*

20 *You can claim deductions to figure your effectively connected taxable income. You generally cannot claim*  
21 *deductions related to income that is not connected with your U.S. business activities. Except for personal*  
22 *exemptions, and certain itemized deductions, discussed later, you can claim deductions only to the extent they are*  
23 *connected with your effectively connected income.*  
24 [*IRS Publication 519 (2005), p. 24*]

## 25 **12.3 Information Returns**

26 Information returns include but are not limited to IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, 1099, and 8300. Receipt of “trade or  
27 business” earnings is the basis for nearly all Information Returns processed by the IRS, which are reports documenting  
28 financial payments made to government entities or officers. The requirement to file these reports is found at 26 U.S.C. §6041.  
29 The “person” they are referring to in the article is none other than a “public officer” in the government:

30 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 61 > Subchapter A > PART III > Subpart B > § 6041](#)  
31 [§ 6041. Information at source](#)

32 (a) Payments of \$600 or more

33 All persons engaged in a trade or business and making payment in the course of such trade or business to  
34 another person, of rent, salaries, wages, premiums, annuities, compensations, remunerations, emoluments, or  
35 other fixed or determinable gains, profits, and income (other than payments to which section 6042 (a)(1), 6044  
36 (a)(1), 6047 (e), 6049 (a), or 6050N (a) applies, and other than payments with respect to which a statement is  
37 required under the authority of section 6042 (a)(2), 6044 (a)(2), or 6045), of \$600 or more in any taxable year,  
38 or, in the case of such payments made by the United States, the officers or employees of the United States having  
39 information as to such payments and required to make returns in regard thereto by the regulations hereinafter  
40 provided for, shall render a true and accurate return to the Secretary, under such regulations and in such form  
41 and manner and to such extent as may be prescribed by the Secretary, setting forth the amount of such gains,  
42 profits, and income, and the name and address of the recipient of such payment.

43 In most cases, these reports are not only false, but fraudulent. The following article documents how the IRS structures the  
44 handling of these reports in order to encourage the filing of false reports so as to maximize their revenues from unlawful  
45 activities:

[The Information Return Scam, Family Guardian Fellowship](http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/InformationReturnScam.htm)  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/InformationReturnScam.htm>

46 This “trade or business” scam is found in other titles of the U.S. Code as well. For instance, in Title 31, which is the Money  
47 and Finance title, we did a search for the word “trade or business” and were very surprised by what we found there. You

1 may know that when you try to withdraw \$10,000 or more in cash from a bank account, banks will insist on preparing what  
2 is called a “Currency Transaction Report”, or “CTR” documenting the withdrawal. This report is sent to the United States  
3 Treasury and inputted into the FINCEN computers at the Treasury. The report is used to catch money launderers and tax  
4 evaders who are handling large amounts of cash. Well, the only circumstance under which this report can lawfully be prepared  
5 is when the subject is engaged in a “trade or business”! Here is the section:

6 [31 C.F.R. §1010.330\(d\)\(2\) General](#)

7 (d) *Exceptions to the reporting requirements of 31 U.S.C. 5331:*

8 (2) Receipt of currency not in the course of the recipient's trade or business.

9 *The receipt of currency in excess of \$10,000 by a person other than in the course of the person's **trade or business***  
10 *is not reportable under 31 U.S.C. 5331.*

11 The “trade or business” they are talking about is exactly the same one that appears in the Internal Revenue Code, folks!

12 [31 CFR § 1010.330 - Reports relating to currency in excess of \\$10,000 received in a trade or business.](#)

13 § 1010.330 *Reports relating to currency in excess of \$10,000 received in a trade or business.*

14 (c) *Meaning of terms. The following definitions apply for purposes of this section--*

15 (11) Trade or business. *The term trade or business has the same meaning as under [section 162 of title 26](#), United*  
16 *States Code.*

17 Quite a scam, huh? The following memorandum of law describes this scam in detail:

[The Money Laundering Enforcement SCAM, Form #05.044](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

18 The “trade or business” scam in Title 31 in the context of CTR's explains why financial institutions can demand federal ID  
19 numbers from depositors, why the federal government needs to be able to track these deposits, and many other considerations.  
20 Banks and financial institutions are simply volunteering to help the federal government keep track of its “employees” and  
21 “subcontractors”. The Slave Surveillance Numbers (SSN) is the license number used to track federal subcontractors and is  
22 used by the federal government to track their “corporate” assets. If you think Microsoft as a corporation is too big for its  
23 britches, then what about the mother corporation for all other corporations, the United States government? All of the assets  
24 owned by a person engaged in a “trade or business” become “effectively connected” with the U.S. government by virtue of  
25 the fact that if a federal employee fails to deduct and withhold the proper “kickback” for which they are liable under [26 U.S.C.](#)  
26 [§1461](#), then their assets must be tracked so the kickback can be recovered through administrative process without the need to  
27 litigate. Being “effectively connected” means they are administratively attachable without the need for litigation by using an  
28 automated “Notice of Levy” form that isn't even signed. If you are going to engage in “commerce” or business with the  
29 government, then you have to help them make it “efficient”, right? Doesn't that come with the territory: Never look a gift  
30 horse in the mouth? Well, “Uncle” is your new “gift horse”, your Master, and you are the slave. The assets of a federal  
31 subcontractor only cease to be administratively attachable at the point when the subcontractor fulfills their fiduciary duty as  
32 a “transferee” under [26 U.S.C. §§6901](#) and 6903 and deducts the correct amount of “tax”, or “kickback” to send to their new  
33 “employer”, the federal government. In effect, they are “Kelly Girls” for the federal government who handle their own  
34 payroll and send payments back to the mother corporation. The compensation they receive for doing their own payroll comes  
35 in the form of a reduced tax liability, procured by taking itemized deductions, earned income credit, and applying a graduated  
36 rate of tax. Those not engaged in a “trade or business” are not allowed to avail themselves of any such “privileges”. If you  
37 don't want to continue to be treated inhumanely like a “taxpayer”, then quit acting like one, quit sucking on the government  
38 tit, and quit asking for “Uncle” to take care of you by volunteering to engage in privileged activities in order to procure special  
39 incentives and favors you don't need anyway.

40 The “trade or business” requirement also extends to nearly all other types of payment reporting within the I.R.C. Here are  
41 just a few examples:

42 1. IRS Publication 334 entitled [Tax Guide for Small Businesses](#), Year 2002, p. 12 says:

1           “**Form 8300.** You must file form 8300, Report of Cash Payments Over \$10,000 Received in a Trade or Business, if you receive more than \$10,000 in cash in one transaction, or two or more related business transactions. Cash includes U.S. and foreign coin and currency. It also includes certain monetary instruments such as cashier's and traveler's checks and money orders. Cash does not include a check drawn on an individual's personal account (personal check). For more information, see IRS Publication 1544, Reporting Cash Payments of Over \$10,000 (Received in a Trade or Business)  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7 [SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSPub334.pdf>]

8       2. IRS Publication 583 entitled *Starting a Business and Keeping Records*, Rev. May 2002, p. 8 says:

9           “**Form 1099-MISC.** Use Form 1099-MISC, Miscellaneous Income, to report certain payments you make in your trade or business. These payments include the following...”  
10  
11 [SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSPub583.pdf>]

12       3. IRS Form 1099-MISC Instructions (2005), p. 1 says:

13           “**Trade or business reporting only.** Report on Form 1099-MISC only when payments are made in the course of your trade or business. Personal payments are not reportable. You are engaged in a trade or business if you operate for gain or profit. However, nonprofit organizations are considered to be engaged in a trade or business and are subject to these reporting requirements. Nonprofit organizations subject to these reporting requirements include trusts of qualified pension or profit-sharing plans of employers, certain organizations exempt from tax under section 501(c) or (d), and Farmers' cooperatives that are exempt from tax under section 521. Payments by federal, state, or local government agencies are also reportable.”  
14  
15  
16  
17  
18  
19  
20 [SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSForm1099Inst.pdf>]

21       4. Treasury Regulation [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)\(11\)-1](#)(a) says that those who are not engaged in a “trade or business” can earn no reportable income on a W-2:

23           Title 26: Internal Revenue  
24           [PART 31—EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE](#)  
25           [Subpart E—Collection of Income Tax at Source](#)  
26           [§ 31.3401\(a\)\(11\)-1 Remuneration other than in cash for service not in the course of employer's trade or](#)  
27           [business.](#)

28           (a) **Remuneration paid in any medium other than cash for services not in the course of the employer's trade or business is excepted from wages and hence is not subject to withholding.**

30           Cash remuneration includes checks and other monetary media of exchange. Remuneration paid in any medium other than cash, such as lodging, food, or other goods or commodities, for services not in the course of the employer's [trade or business](#) does not constitute wages. Remuneration paid in any medium other than cash for other types of services does not come within this exception from wages. For provisions relating to cash remuneration for service not in the course of employer's trade or business, see §31.3401(a)(4)–1.

35       5. Treasury Regulation [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)\(6\)-1\(b\)](#) says that remuneration earned outside the statutory “United States\*\*” (federal territory) is exempted from wages and not subject to withholding.

37           Title 26: Internal Revenue  
38           [PART 31—EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE](#)  
39           [Subpart E—Collection of Income Tax at Source](#)  
40           [§ 31.3401\(a\)\(6\)-1 Remuneration for services of nonresident alien individuals.](#)

41           (b) Remuneration for services performed outside the United States.

42           Remuneration paid to a nonresident alien individual (other than a resident of Puerto Rico) for services performed outside the United States is excepted from wages and hence is not subject to withholding.

44       How does the IRS trap “nontaxpayers” who are “non-resident non-persons” or “nonresident aliens” who refuse to get identifying numbers or fill out an IRS Form W-4? IRS Publication 515 shows how they do it, which is entitled *Withholding of Tax on Nonresident Aliens and Foreign Entities*. That publication capitalizes on the confusion of private employers about the meaning of “United States” and “trade or business” by saying the following:

48           Income Not Effectively Connected

1 This section discusses the specific types of income that are subject to NRA withholding. The income codes  
2 contained in this section correspond to the income codes used on Form 1042-S (discussed later), and in most  
3 cases on Tables 1 and 2 found at the end of this publication.

4 You must withhold tax at the statutory rates shown in Chart C unless a reduced rate of exemption under a tax  
5 treaty applies. For U.S. source gross income that is not effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business, the  
6 rate is usually 30%. Generally, you must withhold the tax at the time you pay the income to the foreign person.  
7 See "When to withhold under Withholding Agent, earlier."  
8 [\[IRS Publication 515, Withholding of Tax on Nonresident Aliens and Foreign Entities, 2002, p. 14\]](#)

9 Three "words of art" are used above that we must pay particular attention to:

- 10 1. **"U.S. source"**: Originating from within the "United States" federal corporation or federal territory.
- 11 2. **"gross income"**: Payment qualifies as "gross income" within the meaning of [26 U.S.C. §61](#). The only payment not  
12 connected with a "trade or business" that are explicitly identified in the code as "gross income" is Social Security  
13 payments, under [26 U.S.C. §861\(a\)\(8\)](#).
- 14 3. **"U.S. trade or business"**: the functions of a public office in the District of Columbia. "U.S." =federal territory in [26](#)  
15 [U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d).

16 So what they are really saying is that if you are a "nonresident alien" not engaged in the "trade or business" franchise who is  
17 receiving payments from the U.S. government in the form of Social Security, then these payments are subject to withholding  
18 of 30%, but ONLY if the party doing the withholding has explicitly been designated as a "withholding agent" by the Secretary  
19 as required under [26 U.S.C. §3501](#). We also know that private employers are NOT required to act as withholding agents, by  
20 the admission of the IRS' own Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.):

21 *Internal Revenue Manual [5.14.10.2 \(09-30-2004\)](#)*  
22 *Payroll Deduction Agreements*

23 2. **Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll deduction**  
24 **[withholding] agreements.** Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process  
25 executed agreements before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.  
26 *[SOURCE: <http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch13s10.html>]*

## 27 **12.4 Government Identifying Numbers: SSN and TIN**

28 Whenever you put a government issued identifying number on any document, you are implicitly establishing that you are  
29 engaged in the "trade or business" franchise. This fact is easily discerned by examining the following:

- 30 1. 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1(b) indicates that in the case of a foreign person, identifying numbers are only required if that  
31 person is engaged in a "trade or business" or if they made an election to be a "U.S. person", meaning public officer in  
32 the government.

33 *TITLE 26--INTERNAL REVENUE*  
34 *CHAPTER I--INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE, DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY*  
35 *PART 301\_PROCEDURE AND ADMINISTRATION--Table of Contents*  
36 *Information and Returns*  
37 *Sec. 301.6109-1 Identifying numbers.*

38 *(b) Requirement to furnish one's own number--*

39 *(1) U.S. [GOVERNMENT] persons.*

40 **Every U.S. [federal government public officer] person** who makes under this title a return, statement, or other  
41 document must furnish **its** own taxpayer identifying number as required by the forms and the accompanying  
42 instructions. A U.S. person whose number must be included on a document filed by another person must give the  
43 taxpayer identifying number so required to the other person on request.

44 *For penalties for failure to supply taxpayer identifying numbers, see sections 6721 through 6724. For provisions*  
45 *dealing specifically with the duty of employees with respect to their social security numbers, see Sec. 31.6011(b)-*  
46 *2 (a) and (b) of this chapter (Employment Tax Regulations). For provisions dealing specifically with the duty of*  
47 *employers with respect to employer identification numbers, see Sec. 31.6011(b)-1 of this chapter (Employment*  
48 *Tax Regulations).*

1 (2) Foreign persons.

2 The provisions of paragraph (b)(1) of this section regarding the furnishing of one's own number shall apply to  
3 the following foreign persons--

4 (i) A **foreign person that has income effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business** at  
5 any time during the taxable year;

6 (ii) A foreign person that has a U.S. office or place of business or a U.S. fiscal or paying agent at any time  
7 during the taxable year;

8 (iii) A nonresident alien treated as a resident under section 6013(g) or (h);

9 (iv) A foreign person that makes a return of tax (including income, estate, and gift tax returns), an amended  
10 return, or a refund claim under this title but excluding information returns, statements, or documents;

11 (v) A foreign person that makes an election under Sec. 301.7701-3(c);

12 (vi) A foreign person that furnishes a withholding certificate described in Sec. 1.1441-1(e)(2) or (3) of this  
13 chapter or Sec. 1.1441-5(c)(2)(iv) or (3)(iii) of this chapter to the extent required under Sec. 1.1441-1(e)(4)(vii)  
14 of this chapter;

15 (vii) A foreign person whose taxpayer identifying number is required to be furnished on any return, statement,  
16 or other document as required by the income tax regulations under section 897 or 1445. This paragraph  
17 (b)(2)(vii) applies as of November 3, 2003; and

18 (viii) A foreign person that furnishes a withholding certificate described in Sec. 1.1446-1(c)(2) or (3) of this  
19 chapter or whose taxpayer identification number is required to be furnished on any return, statement, or other  
20 document as required by the income tax regulations under section 1446. This paragraph (b)(2)(viii) shall apply  
21 to partnership taxable years beginning after May 18, 2005, or such earlier time as the regulations under Sec.  
22 Sec. 1.1446-1 through 1.1446-5 of this chapter apply by reason of an election under Sec. 1.1446-7 of this chapter.

23 1.1. The statutory "U.S. person" they are describing in above is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30) and it means a civil  
24 person in the "U.S." defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10), which means a government public officer.  
25 Everything that public officer makes that originates from the government is "trade or business" earnings. This is  
26 also confirmed by 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3), which says that everything originating from the "U.S." described is "trade  
27 or business" earnings.

28 1.2. Notice also that the "foreign person" described above is only required to provide the number if they are engaged in  
29 the "trade or business" franchise or if they made an election under 26 U.S.C. §6013(g) or (h) to be treated as a  
30 resident alien. Such an election would be ILLEGAL for those who are nationals but not aliens, such as those  
31 domiciled in a state of the Union. Only foreign nationals can make such an election.

32 2. IRS Form 1042-S Instructions (2006), p. 14. What all of the circumstances below have in common is that they involve  
33 a "benefit" that is usually financial or tangible to the recipient, and therefore require a franchisee license number called  
34 a Taxpayer Identification Number:

35 *Box 14, Recipient's U.S. Taxpayer Identification Number (TIN)*

36 **You must obtain a U.S. taxpayer identification number (TIN) for:**

- 37 • Any recipient whose income is effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the  
38 United States.  
39 *Note.* For these recipients, exemption code 01 should be entered in box 6.
- 40 • Any foreign person claiming a reduced rate of, or exemption from, tax under a tax treaty between a  
41 foreign country and the United States, unless the income is an unexpected payment (as described in  
42 Regulations section 1.1441-6(g)) or consists of dividends and interest from stocks and debt obligations  
43 that are actively traded; dividends from any redeemable security issued by an investment company  
44 registered under the Investment Company Act of 1940 (mutual fund); dividends, interest, or royalties  
45 from units of beneficial interest in a unit investment trust that are (or were, upon issuance) publicly  
46 offered and are registered with the Securities and Exchange Commission under the Securities Act of  
47 1933; and amounts paid with respect to loans of any of the above securities.
- 48 • Any nonresident alien individual claiming exemption from tax under section 871(f) for certain  
49 annuities received under qualified plans.
- 50 • A foreign organization claiming an exemption from tax solely because of its status as a tax-exempt  
51 organization under section 501(c ) or as a private foundation.
- 52 • Any QI.

- Any WP or WT.
- Any nonresident alien individual claiming exemption from withholding on compensation for independent personal services [services connected with a “trade or business”].
- Any foreign grantor trust with five or fewer grantors.
- Any branch of a foreign bank or foreign insurance company that is treated as a U.S. person.

If a foreign person provides a TIN on a Form W-8, but is not required to do so, the withholding agent must include the TIN on Form 1042-S.

3. IRS Form 1040NR Instructions, Year 2007, p. 9. You can’t avail yourself of the “benefits” of the franchise without providing your franchisee license number.

Line 7c, Column (2)

You must enter each dependent’s identifying number (SSN, ITIN, or adoption taxpayer identification number (ATIN)). If you do not enter the **correct identifying number**, at the time we process your return we may **disallow the exemption claimed** (such as the child tax credit) based on the dependent.

## **12.5 Domicile, residence, and Resident Tax Returns such as IRS Form 1040**

The requirement to pay an income tax originates from the coincidence of one’s domicile along with the excise taxable activities they engage in within the place of domicile:

**“domicile.** A person’s legal home. That place where a man has his true, fixed, and **permanent home** and principal establishment, and to which whenever he is absent he has **the intention of returning.** Smith v. Smith, 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94. Generally, physical presence within a state and **the intention** to make it one’s home are the requisites of establishing a “domicile” therein. The permanent residence of a person or the place to which he **intends to** return even though he may actually reside elsewhere. A person may have more than one residence but only one domicile. **The legal domicile of a person is important since it, rather than the actual residence, often controls the jurisdiction of the taxing authorities and determines where a person may exercise the privilege of voting and other legal rights and privileges.”**  
[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485]

The above requirement of domicile is then found in 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a) and is hidden within the words “citizen” and “resident”:

TITLE 26--INTERNAL REVENUE  
CHAPTER 1--INTERNAL REVENUE SERVICE, DEPARTMENT OF THE TREASURY  
PART 1\_INCOME TAXES--Table of Contents  
Sec. 1.1-1 Income tax on individuals.

(a) General rule.

(1) Section 1 of the Code **imposes an income tax on the income of every individual who is a citizen or resident of the United States** and, to the extent provided by section 871(b) or 877(b), on the income of a nonresident alien individual. For optional tax in the case of taxpayers with adjusted gross income of less than \$10,000 (less than \$5,000 for taxable years beginning before January 1, 1970) see section 3. The tax imposed is upon taxable income (determined by subtracting the allowable deductions from gross income). The tax is determined in accordance with the table contained in section 1. See subparagraph (2) of this paragraph for reference guides to the appropriate table for taxable years beginning on or after January 1, 1964, and before January 1, 1965, taxable years beginning after December 31, 1964, and before January 1, 1971, and taxable years beginning after December 31, 1970. In certain cases credits are allowed against the amount of the tax. See part IV (section 31 and following), subchapter A, chapter 1 of the Code. In general, the tax is payable upon the basis of returns rendered by persons liable therefor (subchapter A (sections 6001 and following), chapter 61 of the Code) or at the source of the income by withholding. For the computation of tax in the case of a joint return of a husband and wife, or a return of a surviving spouse, for taxable years beginning before January 1, 1971, see section 2. The computation of tax in such a case for taxable years beginning after December 31, 1970, is determined in accordance with the table contained in section 1(a) as amended by the Tax Reform Act of 1969. For other rates of tax on individuals, see section 5(a). For the imposition of an additional tax for the calendar years 1968, 1969, and 1970, see section 51(a).

What “citizens” and “residents” have in common is a legal domicile in the “United States”. Collectively, persons with a legal domicile within a jurisdiction are called “inhabitants” and “U.S. persons”:

TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701.

1                    Sec. 7701. - Definitions

2  
3                    (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
4                    thereof—

5  
6                    (30) United States person

7                    The term "United States person" means -

8                    (A) a citizen or resident of the United States,

9                    (B) a domestic partnership,

10                    (C) a domestic corporation,

11                    (D) any estate (other than a foreign estate, within the meaning of paragraph (31)), and

12                    (E) any trust if -

13                    (i) a court within the United States is able to exercise primary supervision over the administration of the trust,  
14                    and

15                    (ii) one or more United States persons have the authority to control all substantial decisions of the trust.

16                    Below is a table showing the relationship between one's domicile and their statutory citizenship status:

1 **Table 10: Effect of domicile on citizenship status**

Description	CONDITION		
	Domicile WITHIN the FEDERAL ZONE and located in FEDERAL ZONE	Domicile WITHIN the FEDERAL ZONE and temporarily located abroad in foreign country	Domicile WITHOUT the FEDERAL ZONE and located WITHOUT the FEDERAL ZONE
Location of domicile	“United States” per <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(9)</a> and <a href="#">(a)(10)</a> , <a href="#">7701(a)(39)</a> , <a href="#">7408(d)</a>	“United States” per <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(9)</a> and <a href="#">(a)(10)</a> , <a href="#">7701(a)(39)</a> , <a href="#">7408(d)</a>	Without the “United States” per <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(9)</a> and <a href="#">(a)(10)</a> , <a href="#">7701(a)(39)</a> , <a href="#">7408(d)</a>
Physical location	Federal territories, possessions, and the District of Columbia	Foreign nations ONLY (NOT states of the Union)	Foreign nations states of the Union Federal possessions
Tax Status	“U.S. Person” <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30)</a>	“U.S. Person” <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30)</a>	“Nonresident alien individual” if a public officer in the U.S. government. <a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)</a> “Non-resident NON-person” if NOT a public officer in the U.S. government
Tax form(s) to file	IRS Form 1040	IRS Form 1040 plus 2555	<u>IRS Form 1040NR</u> : “alien individuals”, “nonresident alien individuals” <u>No filing requirement</u> : “non-resident NON-person”
Status if DOMESTIC “national of the United States**”	“national and citizen of the United States** at birth” per <a href="#">8 U.S.C. §1401</a> and “citizen of the United States**” per <a href="#">8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(A)</a> if born in on federal territory. (Not required to file if physically present in the “ <a href="#">United States</a> ” because no statute requires it)	Citizen abroad <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §911</a> (Meets presence test)	“non-resident” if born in a state of the Union <a href="#">8 U.S.C. §1408</a> , <a href="#">8 U.S.C. §1452</a> , and <a href="#">8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(22)(B)</a> if born in a possession.
Status if FOREIGN “national” pursuant to <a href="#">8 U.S.C. §1101(a)(21)</a>	“Resident alien” <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A)</a>	“Resident alien abroad” <a href="#">26 U.S.C. §911</a> (Meets presence test)	“Nonresident alien individual” if a public officer in the U.S. government. <a href="#">26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3)</a> “Non-resident NON-person” if NOT a public officer in the U.S. government

2 **NOTES:**

- 3 1. “United States” is defined as federal territory within [26 U.S.C. §§7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and [\(a\)\(10\)](#), [7701\(a\)\(39\)](#), and [7408\(d\)](#), and
- 4 [4 U.S.C. §110\(d\)](#). It does not include any portion of a Constitutional state of the Union.
- 5 2. The “District of Columbia” is defined as a federal corporation but not a physical place, a “body politic”, or a de jure
- 6 “government” within the District of Columbia Act of 1871, 16 Stat. 419, 426, Sec. 34. See:
- Corporatization and Privatization of the Government*, Form #05.024  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.
- 7 3. “nationals” of the United States of America who are domiciled outside of federal jurisdiction, either in a state of the
- 8 Union or a foreign country, are “nationals” under [8 U.S.C. §1101\(a\)\(21\)](#) but not statutory “citizens” under [8 U.S.C.](#)
- 9 [§1401](#) and [1101\(a\)\(22\)\(A\)](#). They also qualify as “nonresident aliens” under [26 U.S.C. §7701\(b\)\(1\)\(B\)](#) if engaged in a
- 10 public office or statutory “non-resident non-persons” if not engaged in a public office. See *Why You are a “national”*,
- 11 *“state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006 for details.
- 12 4. Temporary domicile in the middle column on the right must meet the requirements of the “Presence test” documented in
- 13 IRS publications.

- 1 5. "FEDERAL ZONE"=District of Columbia and territories of the United States in the above table  
2 6. The term "individual" as used on the IRS Form 1040 means an "alien" engaged in a "trade or business". All "taxpayers"  
3 are "aliens" engaged in a "trade or business". This is confirmed by 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3), 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii),  
4 and 5 U.S.C. §552a(a)(2). Statutory "U.S. citizens" as defined in 8 U.S.C. §1401 are not "individuals" unless temporarily  
5 abroad pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §911 and subject to an income tax treaty with a foreign country. In that capacity, statutory  
6 "U.S. citizens" interface to the I.R.C. as "aliens" rather than "U.S. citizens" through the tax treaty.

7 The term "United States" is then defined as federal territory in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d) and  
8 nowhere expressly extended to include states of the Union. This is the same "United States" within which EVERYTHING  
9 is presumed to be "trade or business" earnings, which implies that what they are really referring to is the "United States"  
10 federal corporation or government, and not the geographical United States:

11 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART I > § 864](#)  
12 [§864. Definitions and special rules](#)

13 (c) *Effectively connected income, etc.*

14 (3) *Other income from sources within United States*

15 *All income, gain, or loss from sources within the United States (other than income, gain, or loss to which*  
16 *paragraph (2) applies) shall be treated as effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within*  
17 *the United States.*

18 A person who therefore is a "citizen" or "resident" within the I.R.C. and who therefore has a legal domicile in the "United  
19 States" is equivalent to either the government or a public officer representing the government. This is established in the  
20 memorandum of law below:

[Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a "Public Officer" for Income Tax Purposes, Form #05.008](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

21 Therefore, whenever you file a "resident" tax form, such as IRS Form 1040, then you are indirectly admitting a legal domicile  
22 within the "United States" and all of your earnings are therefore presumed to be connected with the "trade or business"  
23 franchise pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3).

24 *1040A 11327A Each*  
25 *U.S. Individual Income Tax Return*

26 *Annual income **tax return filed by citizens and residents of the United States**. There are separate instructions*  
27 *available for this item. The catalog number for the instructions is 12088U.*

28 *W:CAR:MP:FP:F:I Tax Form or Instructions*  
29 *[IRS Published Products Catalog, Document 7130 (2003), p. F-15;*  
30 *<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSDoc7130.pdf>]*

31 This is also confirmed by the IRS Form 1040 itself, because everything on the form is subject to "trade or business" deductions  
32 under 26 U.S.C. §162. Those not engaged in the "trade or business" franchise cannot lawfully take such deductions.  
33 Everything listed in the deduction against which a deduction is taken therefore effectively becomes "private property donated  
34 to a public use to procure the benefits of the trade or business franchise". The deductions are the "benefit" or "privilege" of  
35 participating in the franchise and act essentially as employment compensation associated with the "public office".

36 The only way you can avoid participating in the "trade or business" franchise is to file a nonresident tax return, such as IRS  
37 Form 1040NR. Of this form, IRS Publication 519 says the following:

38 *Income*

39 *All income for your period of residence and all income that is effectively connected with a trade or business in*  
40 *the United States for your period of nonresidence, after allowable deductions, is added and taxed at the rates that*  
41 *apply to U.S. citizens and residents. **Income that is not connected with a trade or business in the United States***  
42 ***for your period of nonresidence is subject to the flat 30% rate or lower treaty rate. You cannot take any***  
43 ***deductions against this income.***  
44 *[IRS Publication 519 (2005), p. 30]*

1 In fact, it is participation in the franchise that effectively makes you a “resident” under the I.R.C. Whether a “person” is a  
2 “resident” or “nonresident” has NOTHING to do with the nationality or residence, but with whether it is engaged in a “trade  
3 or business”:

4 [26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5 Domestic, foreign, resident, and nonresident persons.](#)

5 *A domestic corporation is one organized or created in the United States, including only the States (and during*  
6 *the periods when not States, the Territories of Alaska and Hawaii), and the District of Columbia, or under the*  
7 *law of the United States or of any State or Territory. A foreign corporation is one which is not domestic. A*  
8 *domestic corporation is a resident corporation even though it does no business and owns no property in the*  
9 *United States. **A foreign corporation engaged in trade or business within the United States is referred to in the***  
10 ***regulations in this chapter as a resident foreign corporation, and a foreign corporation not engaged in trade***  
11 ***or business within the United States, as a nonresident foreign corporation.** A partnership engaged in trade or*  
12 *business within the United States is referred to in the regulations in this chapter as a resident partnership, and a*  
13 *partnership not engaged in trade or business within the United States, as a nonresident partnership. **Whether a***  
14 ***partnership is to be regarded as resident or nonresident is not determined by the nationality or residence of its***  
15 ***members or by the place in which it was created or organized.***

16 [Amended by T.D. 8813, Federal Register: February 2, 1999 (Volume 64, Number 21), Page 4967-4975]  
17 [SOURCE: 26 C.F.R. §301.7701-5 year 2005 and prior]

18 The legal mechanism for becoming a “resident” by engaging in a commercial franchise with the government originates from  
19 the Foreign Sovereign Immunities Act, 28 U.S.C. §1605(a)(2), which makes the person into a “resident” when they  
20 consensually engage in “commerce” within the exclusive jurisdiction of the sovereign within its own territory:

21 [TITLE 28 > PART IV > CHAPTER 97 > § 1605](#)  
22 [§ 1605. General exceptions to the jurisdictional immunity of a foreign state](#)

23 (a) A foreign state shall not be immune from the jurisdiction of courts of the United States or of the States in any  
24 case—

25 (2) in which the action is based upon a commercial activity carried on in the United States by the foreign state;  
26 or upon an act performed in the United States in connection with a commercial activity of the foreign state  
27 elsewhere; or upon an act outside the territory of the United States in connection with a commercial activity of  
28 the foreign state elsewhere and that act causes a direct effect in the United States;

29 Once you engage in commerce within the jurisdiction of the sovereign and consent to the franchise agreement:

30 1. You are deemed “resident” and “present” within the jurisdiction of the sovereign.

31 *In International Shoe Co. v. Washington, 326 U.S. 310 (1945), the Supreme Court held that a court may exercise*  
32 *personal jurisdiction over a defendant consistent with due process only if he or she has “certain minimum*  
33 *contacts” with the relevant forum “such that the maintenance of the suit does not offend ‘traditional notions of*  
34 *fair play and substantial justice.’ “ Id. at 316 (quoting Milliken v. Meyer, 311 U.S. 457, 463 (1940)). **Unless a***  
35 ***defendant’s contacts with a forum are so substantial, continuous, and systematic that the defendant can be***  
36 ***deemed to be “present” in that forum for all purposes, a forum may exercise only “specific” jurisdiction** - that*  
37 *is, jurisdiction based on the relationship between the defendant’s forum contacts and the plaintiff’s claim.*

38 [. . .]

39 *In this circuit, we analyze specific jurisdiction according to a three-prong test:*

- 40 (1) *The non-resident defendant must **purposefully direct his activities or consummate some transaction with the***  
41 ***forum or resident thereof**; or perform some act by which he purposefully avails himself of the privilege of*  
42 *conducting activities in the forum, thereby invoking the benefits and protections of its laws;*  
43 (2) *the claim must be one which arises out of or relates to the defendant’s forum-related activities; and*  
44 (3) *the exercise of jurisdiction must comport with fair play and substantial justice, i.e. it must be reasonable.*

45 *Schwarzenegger v. Fred Martin Motor Co., 374 F.3d. 797, 802 (9th Cir. 2004) (quoting Lake v. Lake, 817 F.2d.*  
46 *1416, 1421 (9th Cir. 1987)). The first prong is determinative in this case. We have sometimes referred to it, in*  
47 *shorthand fashion, as the “purposeful availment” prong. Schwarzenegger, 374 F.3d. at 802. Despite its label,*  
48 *this prong includes both purposeful availment and purposeful direction. It may be satisfied by purposeful*  
49 *availment of the privilege of doing business in the forum; by purposeful direction of activities at the forum; or by*  
50 *some combination thereof.*

51 [\[Yahoo! Inc. v. La Ligue Contre Le Racisme Et L’Antisemitisme, 433 F.3d. 1199 \(9th Cir. 01/12/2006\)\]](#)

2. Your legal identity moves to the District of Columbia pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §§7701(a)(39) and 7408(d).

[TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 79](#) > § 7701  
[§ 7701. Definitions](#)

(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof—

(39) Persons residing outside United States

If any citizen or resident of the United States does not reside in (and is not found in) any United States judicial district, such citizen or resident shall be treated as residing in the District of Columbia for purposes of any provision of this title relating to—

(A) jurisdiction of courts, or  
(B) enforcement of summons.

## **12.6 “Electing” (consenting) to treat your earnings as “effectively connected with a trade or business”<sup>81</sup>**

“Effectively connected income” means PRIVATE earnings DONATED to Uncle Sam. Your homework is to write this 1000 times until you get it:

*The phrase "effectively connected to a trade or business within the United States" means no ACTUAL office is required to exist. It is a product of CONSENT, not your status.*

"trade or business" is defined and "United States" is defined. The phrase "connected to a trade or business" is not defined, but is self-explanatory. Adding the word "effectively" obviously would not be necessary where there is an ACTUAL connection to a trade or business. Keep in mind, the custom rule for construing a definition that uses the word "includes" allows the meaning of "trade or business" to be expanded beyond the literal performance of the functions of a public office, and embraces anything in the same general class. The word "effectively" seems to be added just to make it even more clear that no ACTUAL performance of the functions of a public office is required.

"effectively connected" is used ONLY in relation to “nonresident aliens”. The term is not used with “United States persons”, because United States person itself IS a "trade or business". It still need not involve the performance of the functions of a LITERAL public office, though, if you CONSENT to CALL IT “effectively connected”.

The person who EARNED it is the ONLY one who can make it "effectively connected". That requirement would be necessary if it was voluntary. Consent is given through express or tacit consent. Therefore, “effectively connected” is just a fancy synonym for "donated to uncle".

In one of the nonresident alien provisions, it actually says "effectively connected to a trade or business" BY THE RECIPIENT

*26 C.F.R. §1.872-1 Gross income of nonresident alien individuals.*

(a) In general -

(1) Inclusions. *The gross income of a nonresident alien individual for any taxable year includes only*

(i) *the gross income which is derived from sources within the United States and which is not effectively connected for the taxable year with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States by that individual and*

(ii) *the gross income, irrespective of whether such income is derived from sources within or without the United States, which is effectively connected for the taxable year with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States by that individual.*

They say "by that individual" TWICE in that provision. There is NO NEED for the words "by that individual" to be there except to make it clear WHO has the power to make the gross income "effectively connected"

<sup>81</sup> Source: [How to File Returns](#), Form #09.074, Section 9.7 entitled “Effectively connected income” means PRIVATE earnings DONATED to Uncle Sam; <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>.

1 Note also that it says The gross income of a nonresident alien individual includes only

2 (i) the "gross income" which is derived from..." and

3 (ii) the "gross income"...which is effectively connected to...

4 Why the use of the words "gross income" in the definition and not just the word "income"? We are after all defining what  
5 is "gross income" for nonresident aliens. Our guess is: they use the words "gross income" to make it abundantly clear that  
6 the Code does NOT purport to tax a nonresident alien on "everything that came in".

7 Contrast this with how "gross income" is defined a 26 U.S.C. §61 for anyone NOT a nonresident alien i.e. a United States  
8 person: the word "income" is used in that definition (not "gross income"). the regulations at 26 C.F.R. §1.61-2 indicate that  
9 "wages and salary...are income TO THE RECIPIENTS unless excluded by law (by the recipients). The individual is the one  
10 with the power to make an item EFFECTIVELY connected "gross income". By the same token, the recipient of a wage or  
11 salary is the one who does the EXCLUDING of that wage or salary from his income and thus from his "gross income" as an  
12 item must FIRST be income in order to qualify as "gross income". Such exclusion must be BY LAW. The recipient cannot  
13 exclude an item from income contrary to law.

14 Back to 26 U.S.C. §61, which lists "compensation for services" as an item of "gross income". "Compensation for services"  
15 is a statutory term created by Congress in the 1923 Classification Act and refers to GOVERNMENT service.

16 Some of you might ask:

17 *So on the 1040NR, the U.S. business section, even for THAT, you don't have to put all the things listed there in*  
18 *that section? You can stick it in the NEC section if you don't consent?*

19 This is true. The NEC section is for items not connected to a trade or business but which nonetheless are included in your  
20 "gross income" under 26 U.S.C. §871(a) and 26 U.S.C. §872. It is a placeholder for everything originating from the  
21 STATUTORY GEOGRAPHICAL "United States" (DC and Territories) that you decide NOT to "Elect" to be treated as  
22 "effectively connected".

23 Those who do not ELECT to treat earnings as "effectively connected" in the NEC section of form 1040NR are penalized for  
24 doing so because they are not able to take 26 U.S.C. §162 "trade or business" deductions on the amounts listed there.

25 The big mistake most state nationals would make if they had to fill out a CORRECT 1040NR Form instead of the  
26 INCORRECT 1040 Form is to put all their earnings NOT from the U.S. government and NOT from the geographical "United  
27 States" ANYPLACE on the return. It doesn't belong there and is exclusively private, not reportable, not "gross income".  
28 Once they make the mistake of putting private unreportable earnings from within a constitutional state (a "foreign state" in  
29 relation to the national government) in there, now they have to figure out how to reduce their taxable income, which then  
30 coerces them to elect to treat it as "effectively connected" so they can claim deductions to reduce taxable net income.

31 The W-8BEN Form makes it clear that a W-4 Form is predicated on the payee receiving "compensation for services in the  
32 United States" which is the actual meaning of "compensation for services" at 26 U.S.C. §61.

33 **Figure 2: W-8BEN Form, Instructions**

Form <b>W-8BEN</b> (Rev. July 2017) Department of the Treasury Internal Revenue Service	<b>Certificate of Foreign Status of Beneficial Owner for United States Tax Withholding and Reporting (Individuals)</b> ▶ For use by individuals. Entities must use Form W-8BEN-E. ▶ Go to <a href="http://www.irs.gov/FormW8BEN">www.irs.gov/FormW8BEN</a> for instructions and the latest information. ▶ Give this form to the withholding agent or payer. Do not send to the IRS.	OMB No. 1545-1621
<b>Do NOT use this form if:</b>		<b>Instead, use Form:</b>
<ul style="list-style-type: none"> <li>• You are NOT an individual . . . . . W-8BEN-E</li> <li>• You are a U.S. citizen or other U.S. person, including a resident alien individual . . . . . W-9</li> <li>• You are a beneficial owner claiming that income is effectively connected with the conduct of trade or business within the U.S. (other than personal services) . . . . . W-8ECI</li> <li>• You are a beneficial owner who is receiving compensation for personal services performed in the United States . . . . . 8233 or W-4</li> <li>• You are a person acting as an intermediary . . . . . W-8IMY</li> </ul>		
<b>Note:</b> If you are resident in a FATCA partner jurisdiction (i.e., a Model 1 IGA jurisdiction with reciprocity), certain tax account information may be provided to your jurisdiction of residence.		
<b>Part I Identification of Beneficial Owner</b> (see instructions)		

2 Performing STATUTORY “personal services” in the United States (federal corporation) as a STATUTORY federal  
 3 “employee” is deemed a "trade or business". The statute below proves this:

4 *26 C.F.R. §1.864-2 Trade or business within the United States.*

5 *(a) In general. As used in part I (section 861 and following) and part II (section 871 and following), subchapter*  
 6 *N, chapter 1 of the Code, and chapter 3 (section 1441 and following) of the Code, and the regulations thereunder,*  
 7 ***the term “engaged in trade or business within the United States” does not include the activities described in***  
 8 ***paragraphs (c) and (d) of this section, but includes the performance of personal services within the United***  
 9 ***States [federal corporation, not geography] at any time within the taxable year except to the extent otherwise***  
 10 ***provided in this section.***

11 Note the phrase: “includes the performance of personal services within the United States at any time within the taxable year”.  
 12 The term “engaged in trade or business within the United States”...includes the performance of personal services within the  
 13 United States federal corporation at any time within the taxable year.

14 *26 C.F.R. §1.864-2 Trade or business within the United States.*

15 *(b) Performance of personal services for foreign employer -*

16 *(1) Excepted services.*

17 *For purposes of paragraph (a) of this section, the term “engaged in trade or business within the United States”*  
 18 ***does not include the performance of personal services -***

19 ***(i) For a nonresident alien individual, foreign partnership, or foreign corporation, not engaged in trade or***  
 20 ***business within the United States at any time during the taxable year, or***

21 ***(ii) For an office or place of business maintained in a foreign country or in a possession of the United States by***  
 22 ***an individual who is a citizen or resident of the United States or by a domestic partnership or a domestic***  
 23 ***corporation, by a nonresident alien individual who is temporarily present in the United States for a period or***  
 24 ***periods not exceeding a total of 90 days during the taxable year and whose compensation for such services does***  
 25 ***not exceed in the aggregate gross amount of \$3,000.***

26 Everything a statutory citizen fiction does, apparently, is "personal services" because it's a franchise office or privilege. The  
 27 United States is your employer you are performing services “within” the legal but not geographical United States as a federal  
 28 corporation. The position of “taxpayer” or “person”, in that case, is an office within the corporation. Technically, the OFFICE  
 29 is performing the services and you are volunteering to animate it by calling what you earn "effectively connected".

30 Everything a statutory citizen or even statutory resident (alien) fictions do, apparently, are "personal services" because they  
 31 are fictions of law created by Congress and therefore function as franchise offices. More precisely, an individual "United  
 32 States person" ("citizen or resident alien") has effectively elected to have ALL wages and salary TREATED as though it is  
 33 "income" under 26 C.F.R. §1.61-2. By “electing” the STATUS of STATUTORY “U.S. person” they elected to treat ALL  
 34 their earnings as “connected to a trade or business”. The STATUTORY “U.S. person” status is the "trade or business" and  
 35 all otherwise PRIVATE earnings are therefore treated as STATUTORY “wages” and “salaries” and "income from a trade or  
 36 business" and thus included by law in "gross income" for such a party.

1 On the other hand, when a “nonresident alien” converts his private earnings from PRIVATE to PUBLIC by “electing” to treat  
2 it as “effectively connected”, that election is made on individual sources of income one at a time, and each item so elected  
3 becomes “effectively connected”. By “private” we mean constitutionally protected and NONSTATUTORY wages or  
4 earnings.

5 Therefore, one’s PRIVATE earnings are converted from PRIVATE to PUBLIC by one of TWO ways:

- 6 1. As a “nonresident alien” under 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(B): By calling it “effectively connected” on a tax return. This  
7 would be state nationals and foreign nationals.
- 8 2. As a “U.S. person” under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30): By ELECTING to be treated AS IF you are a STATUTORY citizen  
9 under 8 U.S.C. §1401 or a STATUTORY “resident alien” under 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A) even though you are  
10 NEITHER if you are domiciled within and physically present within a constitutional state or a state national.

11 Whatever the above method of conversion, the “election” transmutes or converts NON-INCOME to statutory “income” under  
12 26 C.F.R. §1.61-2 to make it “reportable” under 26 U.S.C. §6041. If you didn’t elect to convert it from PRIVATE to PUBLIC  
13 and thereby make it “reportable” and “trade or business”, it remains PRIVATE and not “income” within the meaning of the  
14 16th Amendment.

15 The conversion therefore has to occur at some point with consent, whether tacit in the case of electing (falsely claiming, in  
16 most cases under penalty of perjury no less) to be a “U.S. person” or directly by calling it “effectively connected” as a  
17 “nonresident alien”. Thus, one way or another, to earn “gross income” as a private human, you MUST consent in some form  
18 to call the earnings “gross income” and “trade or business” earnings BEFORE it becomes taxable or reportable. This is  
19 compatible with the main purpose of government itself is to ensure that conversion is always CONSENSUAL.

20 In that context, “United States” is the corporation, and the OFFICE is WITHIN that corporation. More simply, the act of  
21 performing services within the United States (the corporate body) even if you are nonresident alien = engaged in a trade or  
22 business. The “compensation for services” one would receive from that is “gross income” per 26 U.S.C. §61.

23 The NONCONSENTING NRA status connected to a REAL office/trade or business is the only real liable party. Otherwise,  
24 its private and nonreportable. But connecting to an ACTUAL federal public office = consent to the terms and conditions.

## 25 **13 Government propaganda and deception about the scam**

### 26 **13.1 Willful government deception in connection with a “trade or business”**

27 It’s pretty obvious that your public servants don’t want you to know about this “trade or business” scam, because then the  
28 gravy train of plunder and their welfare check would have to stop and they would have to get a REAL job. What steps have  
29 they taken to obfuscate the truth about this very important issue? Here is a brief summary of their dishonest techniques:

- 30 1. They made it “appear” in 26 U.S.C. §871 (a) that income not connected with a “trade or business” from within the “United  
31 States” was subject to mandatory 30% tax. However:
  - 32 1.1. 26 C.F.R. §1.871-7(d)(2)(ii) says that the nonresident alien must be present in the United States for 183 days out of  
33 the year or more in order to be subject to the taxes on sale or exchange of capital assets, in which case he isn’t a  
34 nonresident alien anymore by the “presence test”. Quite a scam, huh?
  - 35 1.2. 26 C.F.R. §1.871-7(b)(1) says that the following types of statutory “income” from within the statutory “United  
36 States\*\*” (federal territory) are taxable to “nonresident alien individuals” not engaged in a “trade or business”:  
37 “*interest, dividends, rents, salaries, wages, premiums, annuities, compensations, remunerations, and emoluments,*  
38 *but other items of fixed or determinable annual or periodical gains, profits, or income are also subject to the tax,*  
39 *as, for instance, royalties, including royalties for the use of patents, copyrights, secret processes and formulas, and*  
40 *other like property”*. The Classification Act of 1923, 42 Stat. 1988, then defines all these types of income as being  
41 from the federal government only. See our article on this fraud: The Classification Act of 1923, Great IRS Hoax,  
42 Form #11.302, Section 6.8.16.
- 43 2. They never explicitly state the simple truth anywhere in any IRS publication that we could find that if you *aren’t* involved  
44 in a “trade or business” within the “United States” as a “person” who has a domicile there (such as a “U.S. citizen” or  
45 “resident alien”), then you *don’t* earn “gross income” and are a “nontaxpayer” not subject to the I.R.C. 26 U.S.C.  
46 §7701(a)(31), 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2)(ii), and 26 C.F.R. §1.861-8(f)(1)(iv) are the only places that make this fact *very*

clear, but it isn't simply and explicitly explained anywhere else in the code or regulations, and these sections are something that could easily be overlooked by the average American.

3. They did not directly state the excise taxable activities subject to tax in a single, simple list anywhere within the Internal Revenue Code. Instead, they left that statement to be made by the Secretary of the Treasury, which he did in [26 C.F.R. §1.861-8\(f\)\(1\)](#). This section of regulations is one that few people read or refer to, and therefore they have kept the truth out of plain view of most tax professionals.
4. Those who have read and understand [26 C.F.R. §1.861-8\(f\)\(1\)](#) and who raise it in litigation have been persecuted and slandered by the IRS and corrupted federal judges and falsely called "frivolous" without justifying why it is frivolous. However, they are the frivolous ones because no federal judge that we know of has ever or would ever deal in their ruling directly with the issue of the "excise taxable activities" identified in [26 C.F.R. §1.861-8\(f\)\(1\)](#) because they would have to admit that:
  - 4.1. Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code is an indirect excise tax.
  - 4.2. People and property within states of the Union are not the proper subject of Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code.
  - 4.3. The only "taxable activities" under the I.R.C. are either public offices in the United States government or "foreign commerce" of federally registered corporations.
  - 4.4. Natural persons can only be involved in a "taxable activity" if they hold a public office in the United States government or a federal territory or possession, or are acting in the capacity as an officer of a federally chartered corporation that is involved in foreign commerce licensed under [26 U.S.C. §7001](#). Remember: The way an activity becomes excise taxable is the issuance of a "license". Requesting a "license" or accepting a government "privilege" is the essence of how a person volunteers to pay an excise tax.

Now, let's look at some of the devious ways that the IRS creates false presumptions to deceive people living in the states of the Union into admitting under penalty of perjury on the wrong tax return, the 1040, that they are involved in a "trade or business" and that they are subject to exclusive federal jurisdiction, even though we know that neither is true. We refer you to IRS Publication 519 (2000) version, which says starting on p. 17:

*The 30% Tax*

*Tax at a 30% (or lower treaty) rate applies to certain **items of income** or gains from U.S. sources but only if the items are not effectively connected with your U.S. trade or business.*

*Fixed or Determinable Income*

*The 30% (or lower treaty) rate applies to the gross amount of U.S. source fixed or determinable annual or periodic gains, profits, or income*

[. . .]

*Social Security Benefits*

*A nonresident alien must include 85% of any U.S. social security benefit (and the social security equivalent part of a tier 1 railroad retirement benefit) in U.S. source fixed or determinable annual or periodic income. This income is exempt under some tax treaties. See Table 1 in Publication 901, U.S. Tax Treaties, for a list of tax treaties that exempt U.S. social security benefits from U.S. tax.*

*[IRS Publication 519 (2000), p. 17]*

Well, first of all, the above statement is misleading, because they never defined the word "income" and the Supreme Court said in *Eisner v. Macomber* that the Congress can't define it and that ONLY the Constitution can define it, so they can't write any law authorizing the IRS to define it either! So what "income" are they talking about here? The only thing the Supreme Court has ever defined "income" to mean was profit from a corporation involved in foreign commerce, as the Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302 points out in section 5.6.5. Why didn't they mention this? Because they don't want you to know!

Secondly, the only thing that it can be talking about is earnings not connected with a "trade or business" described in 26 U.S.C. §871(a), which is the only place the 30% tax rate appears. Those earnings can only relate to payments originating from "sources within the United States" earned by "nonresident alien individuals", because that is what 26 U.S.C. §871 says. What are the items of income" that is subject to this 30% tax? These "items of income" are listed in 26 U.S.C. §§862(a) and 863(a). Most of these "items of income" are then elsewhere excluded, as we showed earlier in this section. We showed, for instance that:

1. Those who are “non-resident non-persons” and not “nonresident aliens” or “nonresident alien individuals” are nowhere mentioned as having any liability at all. This includes those domiciled in states of the Union who are not “aliens” and therefore not “individuals”. The liability to file a tax return described in 26 C.F.R. §1.6012-1(b) only applies to “nonresident alien individuals”, not “non-resident non-persons”. For further details, see the following:

[Non-Resident Non-Person Position, Form #05.020  
http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm](http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm)

2. 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31)(A) says that earnings not connected with a “trade or business” and not originating from the “United States” are a “foreign estate” not includible in “gross income”. 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) defines this “United States” to mean the District of Columbia or federal statutory “State” (4 U.S.C. §110(d)) but not a state of the Union. Such an estate, including the earnings of people who are part of such an estate, would be “not subject” to the tax but at the same time not “exempt”.

[TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > § 7701](#)  
[§ 7701. Definitions](#)

(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof—

(31) Foreign estate or trust

(A) Foreign estate

The term “foreign estate” means an estate the income of which, from sources without the United States which is not effectively connected with the conduct of a [trade or business](#) within the [United States](#), is **not includible in gross income under subtitle A**.

3. [26 U.S.C. §864\(b\)\(1\)\(A\)](#) *excludes* earnings of nonresident aliens who are working for nonresident aliens, even though [26 U.S.C. §862\(a\)\(3\)](#) would appear to create the false impression that such earnings are includible in “gross income”.
4. Self-employment income is not counted as “gross income” under [26 U.S.C. §1402](#) if it does *not* involve a “trade or business”.
5. Under [26 C.F.R. §1.1-1\(a\)\(2\)\(ii\)](#) and [26 C.F.R. §1.861-8\(f\)\(1\)\(iv\)](#), only income “effectively connected with a trade or business” is includible in gross income for biological people.

So what is left after one excludes the earnings indicated in the above requirements because the party being taxed is a “national” and a “non-resident non-person” who is not a “nonresident alien”, “nonresident alien individual”, or an alien and all of whose earnings are not “effectively connected with a trade or business” and originate outside the statutory “United States\*\*” (federal territory)? CORPORATE PROFIT OF A FEDERAL AND NOT STATE CORPORATION INVOLVED IN FOREIGN COMMERCE! That’s what we already showed the Supreme Court said constituted “income” within the meaning of the Sixteenth Amendment:

*“Income [corporate profit from foreign commerce, in the context of taxes upon states of the Union] has been taken to mean the same thing as used in the Corporation Excise Tax Act of 1909 (36 Stat. 112) in the 16<sup>th</sup> Amendment, and in the various revenue acts subsequently passed.”*  
*[Bowers v. Kerbaugh-Empire Co., 271 U.S. 170, 174, (1926)]*

*“The grant of the power to lay and collect taxes [on foreign commerce within the states ONLY] is, like the power to regulate commerce, made in general terms, and has never been understood to interfere with the exercise of the same power by the State; and hence has been drawn an argument which has been applied to the question under consideration. But the two grants are not, it is conceived, similar in their terms or their nature. Although many of the powers formerly [22 U.S. 1, 199] exercised by the States, are transferred to the government of the Union, yet the State governments remain, and constitute a most important part of our system. The power of taxation is indispensable to their existence, and is a power which, in its own nature, is capable of residing in, and being exercised by, different authorities at the same time. We are accustomed to see it placed, for different purposes, in different hands. Taxation is the simple operation of taking small portions from a perpetually accumulating mass, susceptible of almost infinite division; and a power in one to take what is necessary for certain purposes, is not, in its nature, incompatible with a power in another to take what is necessary for other purposes. Congress is authorized to lay and collect taxes [on foreign commerce ONLY within the states], and to pay the debts, and provide for the common defence and general welfare of the United States. This does not interfere with the power of the States to tax [internally] for the support of their own governments; nor is the exercise of that power by the States [to tax INTERNALLY], an exercise of any portion of the power that is granted to the United States [to tax EXTERNALLY]. In imposing taxes for State purposes, they are not doing what Congress is empowered to do. Congress is not empowered to tax for those purposes which are within the exclusive province of the States.*

1 When, then, each government exercises the power of taxation,  
2 neither is exercising the power of the other. But, when a State proceeds to regulate  
3 commerce with foreign nations, or among the several States, it is exercising the very power that is granted to  
4 Congress, [22 U.S. 1, 200] and is doing the very thing which Congress is authorized to do. There is no analogy,  
5 then, between the power of taxation and the power of regulating commerce. "  
6 [Gibbons v. Ogden, 22 U.S. 21 (1824)]

7 26 C.F.R. §1.861-8(f)(1) lists all these taxable activities involving foreign commerce, and they all come under treaties or are  
8 connected with what is called a Domestic International Sales Corporation (DISC) or a Foreign Sales Corporation (FSC):  
9 These weasels are slippery, aren't they? What they are trying to do is make an exclusively municipal excise tax that only  
10 applies to federal territory "look" like it applies to everyone in the country by encrypting and hiding the truth using "words  
11 of art". They contradict themselves in their own publication, because elsewhere, they admit that those who have income from  
12 outside the statutory but not constitutional "United States\*\*" (federal territory) that is not connected with "trade or business"  
13 don't earn "gross income":

14 *Income Subject to Tax*

15 Income from sources outside the United States that is not effectively connected with a trade or business in the  
16 United States is not taxable if you receive it while you are a nonresident alien. The income is not taxable even  
17 if you earned it while you were a resident alien or if you became a resident alien or a U.S. citizen after receiving  
18 it and before the end of the year.  
19 [IRS Publication 519 (2000), p. 26  
20 <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSPub519.pdf>]

21 The above claim within IRS Publication 519 originates from 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(31), which we cited at the beginning of this  
22 article. What they are saying is that only earnings from within the statutory "United States\*\*" (federal territory) and which  
23 are not connected with a "trade or business" are subject to the 30% tax rate, and that the income must be earned by  
24 "nonresident alien individuals" who are aliens and not "nationals", because citizens can't be taxed at home and aliens and  
25 nonresident aliens are excluded. The only thing left is foreign "persons", such as foreign corporations. If they simply  
26 commute daily to work there, they are "nonresident aliens" and therefore don't earn "gross income". Anything not connected  
27 with a "trade or business" that is earned outside of the statutory "United States\*\*" (federal territory) is therefore not includible  
28 as "gross income" at all. Anything earned inside the statutory "United States\*\*" (federal territory) in connection with a  
29 public office is includible in "gross income" at the graduated, instead of 30% rate. Even then, one must consent voluntarily  
30 to be a "taxpayer" because there is no statute making anyone liable in either the D.C. Code or the I.R.C. That process is done  
31 by submitting a form and assessing oneself with a liability even though there is none. Once they "volunteer" by filling out  
32 and submitting the WRONG form, the 1040 form, and become "subject to" the I.R.C., they become virtual inhabitants of the  
33 District of Columbia under the provisions of 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) and 26 U.S.C. §7408(d):

34 TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701.  
35 Sec. 7701. – Definitions

36 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
37 thereof—

38 (39) Persons residing outside [the federal] United States

39 If any citizen or resident of the United States[\*\*] does not reside in (and is not found in) any United States  
40 judicial district, such citizen or resident shall be treated as residing in the District of Columbia for purposes of  
41 any provision of this title relating to -

42 (A) jurisdiction of courts, or  
43 (B) enforcement of summons.  
44

45 TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 76 > Subchapter A > § 7408  
46 §7408. Action to enjoin promoters of abusive tax shelters, etc.

47 (d) Citizens and residents outside the United States If any citizen or resident of the United States does not reside  
48 in, and does not have his principal place of business in, any United States judicial district, such citizen or resident  
49 shall be treated for purposes of this section as residing in the District of Columbia.

1 If they REALLY had jurisdiction in a state of the Union to tax, do you think they would need provisions like those above?  
2 Note also that what statutory “citizens and residents” have in common is a legal “domicile” in the statutory but not  
3 constitutional “United States\*\*\*” (federal territory) pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §911(d)(3) . When a person domiciled in a state of  
4 the Union who is rightfully a “non-resident non-person” fills out and sends in a 1040 form, rather than the correct 1040NR  
5 form, they are assumed to be a “citizen or resident of the United States” and an “individual”, meaning a “resident alien”  
6 pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(b)(1)(A). The “United States” in the context of Subtitle A of the I.R.C. means federal territory  
7 that is not part of the exclusive jurisdiction of any constitutional state of the Union. It is redefined in other titles to include  
8 the 50 states, but in Subtitle A, it’s definition is limited to that found in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C.  
9 §110(d). Therefore, they are claiming that they are domiciled on federal territory within the statutory but not constitutional  
10 “United States\*\*\*”. Did you know that by submitting an IRS Form 1040, you were making a “voluntary election” to be treated  
11 as a domiciliary of the federal zone? They didn’t tell you THAT in the IRS publications, now did they? Why not? Because  
12 they want to manufacture your legal ignorance in the public schools and then use their incomplete and deceptive publications  
13 to “harvest” the fruits of your ignorance. The Soviets called these people “Useful Idiots”. A fool and his money are soon  
14 parted. The public schools are the fool factory and the 1040 is the indenture that makes you into their willing, voluntary  
15 indentured slave. Below is what the IRS Published Products Catalog, Document 7130 (2003) says about the purpose of the  
16 IRS Form 1040:

17 *1040A 11327A Each*  
18 *U.S. Individual Income Tax Return*

19 *Annual income **tax return filed by citizens and residents of the United States**. There are separate instructions*  
20 *available for this item. The catalog number for the instructions is 12088U.*

21 *W:CAR:MP:FP:F:I Tax Form or Instructions*  
22 *[[IRS Published Products Catalog, Document 7130 \(2003\), p. F-15;](#)*  
23 *<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSDoc7130.pdf>]*

24 Under 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(39) above, they then become the equivalent of “virtual inhabitants” of the District of Columbia.  
25 If we then look in the District of Columbia Code, we find that there isn’t a liability statute in that code either so the IRS still  
26 requires our consent to call us a “taxpayer” no matter which way you look at it. This is covered in much more detail in the  
27 *Tax Fraud Prevention Manual*, Form #06.008, Chapter 3, section 3.5.3 if you want to investigate further. We also know that  
28 kidnapping is highly illegal under [18 U.S.C. §1201](#), and that making us into a “virtual inhabitant” of anything is the equivalent  
29 of kidnapping if done without our consent. Therefore, indirectly we must conclude that anyone who does not have a domicile  
30 on federal territory in the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*\*” must volunteer or consent to be a “taxpayer”  
31 before their “res” or legal identity can be transported to the federal zone. That process of volunteering is done using the IRS  
32 Form 1040 and is done under the authority of [26 U.S.C. §6013\(g\)](#) for those who file as “nonresident aliens”.

33 It gets worse, folks. Let’s look at some of the deceit in IRS Publication 519 that tries to convince people falsely that they are  
34 involved in a “trade or business”, or tricks them into admitting they are in the process of pursuing the “privilege” of having  
35 additional deductions. Below is what they say about how you can increase your deductions by claiming you are engaged in  
36 a “trade or business”, from p. 23 of the Year 2000 edition of IRS Publication 519:

37 *Itemized Deductions*

38 *Nonresident aliens can claim some of the same itemized deductions that resident aliens can claim. However,*  
39 *nonresident aliens can claim itemized deductions only if they have income effectively connected with their U.S.*  
40 *trade or business.*

41 *Nonresident Aliens*

42 ***You can deduct certain itemized deductions if you receive income effectively connected with your U.S. trade or***  
43 ***business.** These deductions include state and local income taxes, charitable contributions to U.S. organizations,*  
44 *casualty and theft losses, and miscellaneous deductions. Use Schedule A of Form 1040NR to claim itemized*  
45 *deductions.*

46 *If you are filing Form 1040NR-EZ, you can only claim a deduction for state or local income taxes. If you are*  
47 *claiming any other deduction, you must file Form 1040NR.*  
48 *[[IRS Publication 519 \(2000\), p. 23](#)*  
49 *<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSPub519.pdf>]*

1 Why do they do the above? Well, those who know they have no effectively connected income and therefore have a zero tax  
2 liability don't need deductions because they don't owe anything! The only reason to pursue a deduction is because one has  
3 "gross income", and few Americans we have ever met living in the states even have "gross income".

4 Later on, in this same IRS Publication 519, we see that the IRS tries to create a false "presumption" in their favor by trying  
5 to convince people they are usually involved in a "trade or business". Notice that they never explicitly define what it means  
6 from the I.R.C, which is defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#) as "the functions of a public office". As a matter of fact, if they  
7 DID explain this definition in their publication, boy would they ever have a LOT of explaining to do on their phone support  
8 line, so they conveniently leave it out. They don't mention its real definition because that would render everything listed  
9 below as basically irrelevant and moot. The reader would simply throw Pub 519 in the trash at that point and conclude he is  
10 a "nontaxpayer", so they instead tip toe around the definition and give examples without relating them to the legal definition  
11 in the I.R.C. Below is the IRS Publication 519 (2000) definition of "trade or Business in the United States" from pp. 15-16:

12 *Trade or Business in the United States*

13 *Generally, you must be engaged in a trade or business during the tax year to be able to treat income received in*  
14 *that year as effectively connected with that trade or business. Whether you are engaged in a trade or business in*  
15 *the United States depends on the nature of your activities. The discussions that follow will help you determine*  
16 *whether you are engaged in a trade or business in the United States.*

17 *Personal Services*

18 *If you perform personal services in the United States [federal territory] at any time during the tax year, you*  
19 *usually are considered engaged in a trade or business in the United States.*

20 **TIP:** *Certain compensation paid to a nonresident alien by a foreign employer is not included in gross income.*  
21 *For more information, see Services Performed for Foreign Employer in chapter 3.*

22 *Other Trade or Business Activities*

23 *Other examples of being engaged in a trade or business in the United States follow.*

24 **Students and trainees.** *You are considered engaged in a trade or business in the United States if you are*  
25 *temporarily present in the United States as a nonimmigrant under a "F," "J," "M," or "Q" visa. A nonresident*  
26 *alien temporarily present in the United States under a "J" visa includes a nonresident alien individual admitted*  
27 *to the United States as an exchange visitor under the Mutual Educational and Cultural Exchange Act of 1961.*  
28 *The taxable part of any scholarship or fellowship grant that is U.S. source income is treated as effectively*  
29 *connected with a trade or business in the United States.*

30 **Business operations.** *If you own and operate a business in the United States selling services, products, or*  
31 *merchandise, you are, with certain exceptions [not mentioned], engaged in a trade or business in the United*  
32 *States.*

33 **Partnerships.** *If you are a member of a partnership that at any time during the tax year is engaged in a trade or*  
34 *business in the United States, you are considered to be engaged in a trade or business in the United States.*

35 **Beneficiary of an estate or trust.** *If you are the beneficiary of an estate or trust that is engaged in a trade or*  
36 *business in the United States, you are treated as being engaged in the same trade or business.*

37 *Trading in stocks, securities, and commodities.*

38 *If your only U.S. business activity is trading in stocks, securities, or commodities (including hedging transactions)*  
39 *through a U.S. resident [alien] broker or other agent, you are not engaged in a trade or business in the United*  
40 *States.*

41 *For transactions in stocks or securities, this applies to any nonresident alien, including a dealer or broker in*  
42 *stocks and securities.*

43 *For transactions in commodities, this applies to commodities that are usually traded on an organized commodity*  
44 *exchange and to transactions that are usually carried out at such an exchange.*

45 *U.S. office or other fixed place of business at any time during the tax year through which, or by the direction of*  
46 *which, you carry out your transactions in stocks, securities, or commodities.*

1 **Trading for a nonresident alien's own account.** You are not engaged in a trade or business in the United States  
2 if trading for your own account in stocks, securities, or commodities is your only U.S. business activity.

3 This applies even if the trading takes place while you are present in the United States or is done by your employee  
4 or your broker or other agent.

5 This does not apply to trading for your own account if you are a dealer in stocks, securities, or commodities. This  
6 does not necessarily mean, however, that as a dealer you are considered to be engaged in a trade or business in  
7 the United States. Determine that based on the facts and circumstances in each case or under the rules given  
8 above in Trading in stocks, securities, and commodities.

9 **Effectively Connected Income**

10 If you are engaged in a U.S. trade or business, all income, gain, or loss for the tax year that you get from sources  
11 within the United

12 States (other than certain investment income) is treated as effectively connected income. This applies whether or  
13 not there is any connection between the income and the trade or business being carried on in the United States  
14 during the tax year.

15 Two tests, described under Investment Income, determine whether certain items of investment income (such as  
16 interest, dividends, and royalties) are treated as effectively connected with that business.

17 In limited circumstances, some kinds of foreign source income may be treated as effectively connected with a  
18 trade or business in the United States. For a discussion of these rules, see Foreign Income, later.

19 [[IRS Publication 519 \(2000\)](#), pp. 15-16  
20 <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSPub519.pdf>]

21 The first thing you notice is the statement: “Whether you are engaged in a trade or business in the United States depends on  
22 the nature of your activities”. That statement is a tacit admission that the income tax is in fact an indirect excise tax on  
23 activities. They also said:

24 “If you perform personal services in the United States [federal territory] at any time during the tax year, you  
25 **usually** are considered engaged in a trade or business in the United States.”

26 Well, let's look at the definition of “personal services” used above to see what these weasels are up to:

27 [26 C.F.R. Sec. 1.469-9](#) Rules for certain rental real estate activities.

28 (b)(4) Personal Services.

29 **Personal services** means any work performed by an individual in connection with a [trade or business](#). However,  
30 personal services do not include any work performed by an individual in the individual's capacity as an investor  
31 as described in section 1.469-5T(f)(2)(ii).

32 Notice that they used the word “means” instead of “includes” in the above definition and DID NOT confine the definition by  
33 stating “for the purposes of this section” or “for the purposes of this chapter”. Instead, they provided an unambiguous  
34 universal definition of “personal services” which applies throughout the ENTIRE Internal Revenue Code and they indicated  
35 effectively that you aren't performing “personal services” UNLESS you are engaged in a “trade or business”. So what they  
36 are doing when they say “If you perform personal services in the United States [federal territory] at any time during the tax  
37 year, you **usually** are considered engaged in a trade or business in the United States.” is effectively making a circular  
38 statement that confirms itself. This is called a “tautology”, which is a word that is defined using itself. It's only purpose is  
39 self-serving deception. Can you see how insidious this deception and double-speak is? It's all designed to take attention  
40 away from the nature of the taxed activity so that people will think the tax is on the money instead of the activity, isn't it? If  
41 they admitted that the income tax was an indirect excise tax on activities, they would dig a DEEP hole for themselves that  
42 would start an avalanche of people leaving the tax rolls. That is why they never come out and say EXACTLY what a “trade  
43 or business” is or how their explanation relates to the definition of a “trade or business” found in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#),  
44 which describes it as a “public office”. Since when do people holding “public office” have time to do any of the above things  
45 *in addition* to fulfilling their office? Furthermore, under federal law, it is a conflict of interest to maintain any private business  
46 activities outside the workplace that might jeopardize one's objectivity. But then later on p. 26 of the same publication, under  
47 “Dual Status Tax Year”, they finally admit the truth:

1 *Income Subject to Tax*

2 *Income from sources outside the United States [federal territory] that is not effectively connected with a trade or*  
3 *business in the United States is not taxable if you receive it while you are a nonresident alien. The income is not*  
4 *taxable even if you earned it while you were a resident alien or if you became a resident alien or a U.S. citizen*  
5 *after receiving it and before the end of the year.*

6 [\[IRS Publication 519 \(2000\), p. 26](#)  
7 [http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSPub519.pdf\]](http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSPub519.pdf)

8 An excellent way to confirm the conclusions of this section is to read the publications of the Joint Committee on Taxation.  
9 We would like to quote from JCT document 85-199 entitled “Explanation of Proposed Income Tax Treaty Between The  
10 United States and the United Kingdom”. You can get this publication at:

Explanation of Proposed Income Tax Treaty Between the United States and the United Kingdom, JCT Document 85-199  
<http://famguardian.org/PublishedAuthors/Govt/JointComteeOnTax/85199-US-GB-TreatyExplan.pdf>

11 Now the excerpt, from pp. 4-5 is VERY revealing. We boldface and underline the important portions to bring attention to  
12 them. We have also added bracketed material to amplify exactly what they mean based on discussion earlier in this chapter  
13 and based on the legal definitions of terms found in the Internal Revenue Code:

14 *A. U.S. Tax Rules*

15 *The United States taxes U.S. citizens [people born anywhere in the country but domiciled on federal territory in*  
16 *the District of Columbia or territories but excluding those domiciled in constitutional states of the Union],*  
17 *residents [who are all “aliens”], and corporations [registered ONLY in the District of Columbia and*  
18 *EXCLUDING state-only corporations] on their worldwide income [connected with a “trade or business”],*  
19 *whether derived in the United States [federal territory] or abroad [outside the states of the Union]. **The United***  
20 ***States generally taxes nonresident alien individuals and foreign corporations on all their income that is***  
21 ***effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business in the United States (sometimes referred to as***  
22 ***“effectively connected income”**). The United States also taxes nonresident alien individuals and foreign*  
23 *corporations on certain U.S.-source income that is not effectively connected with a U.S. trade or business.*

24 *Income of a nonresident alien individual or foreign corporation that is effectively connected with the conduct of*  
25 *a trade or business in the United States generally is subject to U.S. tax in the same manner and at the same rates*  
26 *as income of a U.S. person. Deductions are allowed to the extent that they are related to effectively connected*  
27 *income. A foreign corporation also is subject to a flat 30– percent branch profits tax on its “dividend equivalent*  
28 *amount,” which is a measure of the effectively connected earnings and profits of the corporation that are removed*  
29 *in any year from the conduct of its U.S. trade or business. In addition, a foreign corporation is subject to a flat*  
30 *30–percent branch-level excess interest tax on the excess of the amount of interest that is deducted by the foreign*  
31 *corporation in computing its effectively connected income over the amount of interest that is paid by its U.S. trade*  
32 *or business. U.S.-source fixed or determinable annual or periodical income of a nonresident alien individual or*  
33 *foreign corporation (including, for example, interest, dividends, rents, royalties, salaries, and annuities) that is*  
34 *not effectively connected with the conduct of a U.S. trade or business is subject to U.S. tax at a rate of 30 percent*  
35 *of the gross amount paid. Certain insurance premiums earned by a nonresident alien individual or foreign*  
36 *corporation are subject to U.S. tax at a rate of 1 or 4 percent of the premiums. These taxes generally are collected*  
37 *by means of withholding.*

38 *Specific statutory exemptions from the 30–percent withholding tax are provided. For example, certain original*  
39 *issue discount and certain interest on deposits with banks or savings institutions are exempt from the 30–percent*  
40 *withholding tax. An exemption also is provided for certain interest paid on portfolio debt obligations. In addition,*  
41 *income of a foreign government or international organization from investments in U.S. securities is exempt from*  
42 *U.S. tax.*

43 *U.S.-source capital gains of a nonresident alien individual or a foreign corporation that are not effectively*  
44 *connected with a U.S. trade or business generally are exempt from U.S. tax, with two exceptions: (1) gains*  
45 *realized by a nonresident alien individual who is present in the United States [federal territory] for at least 183*  
46 *days during the taxable year, and (2) certain gains from the disposition of interests in U.S. real property.*

47 *Rules are provided for the determination of the source of income. For example, interest and dividends paid by a*  
48 *U.S. citizen or resident or by a U.S. corporation generally are considered U.S.-source income. Conversely,*  
49 *dividends and interest paid by a foreign corporation generally are treated as foreign-source income. Special rules*  
50 *apply to treat as foreign-source income (in whole or in part) interest paid by certain U.S. corporations with*  
51 *foreign businesses and to treat as U.S.-source income (in whole or in part) dividends paid by certain foreign*  
52 *corporations with U.S. businesses. Rents and royalties paid for the use of property in the United States are*  
53 *considered U.S.-source income.*

1 They basically admitted everything we just got through saying throughout the preceding discussion, folks! They are very  
2 cleverly hiding the taxable activity by referring to it as a “trade or business”, which is a “word of art”, and not defining which  
3 “U.S.” they are talking about or the fact that it only includes federal territory or the U.S. government. They also admitted the  
4 circumstances under which the 30% tax in [26 U.S.C. §871\(a\)](#) applies. Recall that this section identified a 30% tax on  
5 nonresident alien income from sources inside the statutory “United States\*\*” (federal territory) which is not connected with  
6 a “trade or business”. Well, they just explained that the tax is *only* paid by foreign corporations as an indirect tax upon income  
7 derived from a “trade or business”. Therefore, ALL income that is taxable under the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A  
8 derives exclusively from a “trade or business” and a “public office” in one way or another.

9 The first sentence of the above also tries to deceive the reader by saying that “U.S. citizens”, “residents”, and “corporations”  
10 are taxed on their “worldwide income” WITHOUT mentioning the requirement for being engaged in a “trade or business”.  
11 We know based on our earlier analysis, however, that under Subtitle A of the I.R.C., all natural persons who are “taxpayers”  
12 under the code, whether married, unmarried, heads of Household, etc. MUST be engaged in a “trade or business” in order to  
13 earn “taxable income”. The taxable activity for international corporations is “foreign commerce” rather than the “trade or  
14 business” under other subtitles of the code, and the above tries to lump all of them together and thereby create an absolutely  
15 false presumption in the mind of the reader. Therefore, such a claim can ONLY apply to artificial entities engaged in foreign  
16 commerce under Subtitle D of the I.R.C. The only thing we didn't cover earlier was the difference in treatment between  
17 corporations and natural persons. In that scenario, under I.R.C. Subtitle D, these corporations are taxed on their worldwide  
18 income that derives from imports, which counts as “foreign commerce” under the constitution. These conclusions are  
19 supported by the Supreme Court, which said:

20 *“The difficulties arising out of our dual form of government and the opportunities for differing opinions*  
21 *concerning the relative rights of state and national governments are many; **but for a very long time this court***  
22 ***has steadfastly adhered to the doctrine that the taxing power of Congress does not extend to the states or their***  
23 ***political subdivisions.** The same basic reasoning which leads to that conclusion, we think, requires like limitation*  
24 *upon the power which springs from the bankruptcy clause. United States v. Butler, supra.”*  
25 *[Ashton v. Cameron County Water Improvement District No. 1, [298 U.S. 513](#); 56 S.Ct. 892 (1936)]*

26  
27 *“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and*  
28 *with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for **granting** coasting **licenses**, licenses to pilots, licenses to*  
29 *trade with the Indians, and any other **licenses** necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive*  
30 *power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the*  
31 *granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

32 *But very different considerations apply to the **internal commerce** or **domestic trade** of the States. Over this*  
33 *commerce and trade Congress has **no power of regulation nor any direct control**. This power belongs **exclusively***  
34 *to the States. **No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted***  
35 ***by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the***  
36 ***legislature.** The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the*  
37 *State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in*  
38 *the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must*  
39 *impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and*  
40 *thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects.*

41 **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to**  
42 **tax it.**”

43 *[License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]*

## 44 **13.2 Proving the government deception for yourself**

45 Another way to confirm the conclusions of this section is to look at older versions of the U.S. Code that show the definition  
46 of “gross income”. Politicians of old were much more honest and direct than the weasels and thieves and traitors we have in  
47 office today, so their laws told the truth plainly. It wasn't until the socialists began to take over starting in 1913 and peaking  
48 with Franklin Roosevelt that the I.R.C. really started to show signs of willful deceit. Below are two very old definitions of  
49 “gross income” that show the truth plainly to prove our point. These versions did not use the “trade or business” trick so they  
50 had to state the truth plainly:

- 51 • [26 U.S.C.A. §954 \(1928 code\)](#):  
52 <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Authorities/FedLaw/26USCA954-1928-GrossIncome.pdf>

- [26 U.S.C.A. §22 \(1935 code\):  
http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Authorities/FedLaw/26USCA22-1935-GrossIncome.pdf](http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Authorities/FedLaw/26USCA22-1935-GrossIncome.pdf)

You can also look at Family Guardian’s resource on “gross income”, which includes the above, at:

<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/GrossIncome.htm>

### 13.3 False IRS presumptions that must be rebutted

How can we know if the IRS “thinks” or “presumes” we are involved in a “trade or business”? Here is how:

1. Only people who are engaged in a “trade or business” are subject to the graduated rate of tax of tax. See [26 U.S.C. §871\(b\)](#).
2. All income from within federal territory, which is the “United States” under the I.R.C. section [7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and (a)(10) and 4 U.S.C. §110(d), must be treated as “effectively connected with a trade or business in the United States”, according to [26 U.S.C. §864\(c\)\(3\)](#). That’s right: it is a “privilege” under [26 U.S.C. §864\(c\)\(3\)](#) to simply “live” and earn “income” on federal territory. Here is what it says:

[TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART 1 > § 864](#)  
[§864. Definitions and special rules](#)

*(c) Effectively connected income, etc.*

*(3) Other income from sources within United States*

*All income, gain, or loss from sources within the United States (other than income, gain, or loss to which paragraph (2) applies) shall be treated as effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States.*

3. Only people who are engaged in a “trade or business” can claim deductions on their “return”. Otherwise, they can’t. See [26 U.S.C. §162](#) for proof.
4. Only people who are engaged in a “trade or business” can owe a tax and therefore be the target of a Substitute For Return (SFR), which is an assessment that in most cases is illegally executed by the IRS.
5. Only “Citizens” or “residents” who file a 1040 and put a nonzero amount for income can be connected to a “[trade or business](#)” within the [United States](#)”.
6. Only “Nonresident aliens” who file a 1040NR form and put a nonzero amount for “trade or business” income can be connected to a “[trade or business](#)” within the [United States](#)”.
7. Only people who complete, voluntarily sign, and submit an IRS Form W-4 and thereby identify themselves as federal “[employees](#)” can be connected to a “[trade or business](#)”. 26 C.F.R. §31.3401(c)-1 identifies all federal “[employees](#)” as “[public officers](#)”. All “public officers” are by definition engaged in a “trade or business”.
8. Those who receive Social Security Benefits. [26 U.S.C. §861\(a\)\(8\)](#) says that Social Security benefits received must be included in “gross income” from “sources within the United States”. Indirectly, they must also be saying that such earnings are to be treated as “effectively connected with a trade or business”, because [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(31\)](#) says that if these earnings were not connected with a “trade or business”, then they cannot be reported as “gross income” and are part of a “foreign estate” not subject to the code. [26 U.S.C. §871\(a\)\(3\)](#), on the other hand, associates Social Security benefits received by “nonresident aliens” with OTHER than a “trade or business” and also makes them reportable and taxable as “[gross income](#)”.

Those who avail themselves of any of the above government “privileges” are presumed to be “taxpayers” in the context of the activities above as far as the IRS is concerned. This doesn’t mean they are “taxpayers” for ALL their earnings, but only for those in which the above activities are undertaken. It’s a “privilege” to have deductions and pay a usually lower graduated rate of tax on earnings that are otherwise “taxable”. In effect, the government is exploiting people’s ignorance and greed in the pursuit of exemptions or tax reductions they don’t need in order to transform “nontaxpayers” into “taxpayers”. Here is how one Congressman described this kind of very devious exploitation:

*“Objections to its [the income tax] renewal are long, loud, and general throughout the country. Those who pay are the exception, those who do not pay are millions; the whole moral force of the law is a dead letter. The honest man makes a true return; the dishonest hides and covers all he can to avoid this obnoxious tax. It has no moral*

1 *force. This tax is unequal, perjury-provoking and crime encouraging, because it is a war with the right of a*  
2 *person to keep private and regulate his business affairs and financial matters. Deception, fraud, and falsehood*  
3 *mark its progress everywhere in the process of collection. It creates curiosity, jealousy, and prejudice among the*  
4 *people. It makes the tax-gatherer a spy...The people demand that it shall not be renewed, but left to die a natural*  
5 *death and pass away into the future as pass away all the evils growing out of the Civil War."*  
6 *[Congressional Globe, 41<sup>st</sup> Congress, 2d Session, 3993 (1870)*

7 Those "taxpayers" in receipt of taxable privileges or "nontaxpayers" who are too stupid to know that they don't need to  
8 become a "taxpayer" in order to receive a "privilege" they don't need should definitely pay for the "privilege" they are taking  
9 advantage of. Therefore, if you are a nonresident alien not engaged in a "trade or business" and any one of the above  
10 conditions applies to you, then the IRS is ASSUMING, usually wrongfully, that you are engaged in a "trade or business" or  
11 have income under 26 U.S.C. §871(a) originating from the statutory but not constitutional "United States\*\*" (federal  
12 territory) that is not connected with a "trade or business". The great irony of this whole fraudulent federal "scheme" is that  
13 those who were otherwise "nontaxpayers" and never had any "gross income" to begin with, in effect were fooled by deceptive  
14 IRS publications and phone advice into:

- 15 1. Falsely believing that their income was "taxable" and that they were "taxpayers".
- 16 2. Falsely believing that because they were "taxpayers" with "taxable income", then they needed deductions to reduce their  
17 liability.
- 18 3. Volunteering to make themselves into "taxpayers" to procure federal "privileges" called "deductions" that they never  
19 needed to begin with, but which the IRS was too dishonest to remind them that they didn't need. Once they took these  
20 deductions, they became "taxpayers" even if they weren't before.

21 The Bible describes this GREAT deception and fraud as follows:

22 *For thus says the LORD:*  
23 *"You have sold yourselves for nothing,*  
24 *And you shall be redeemed without money."*  
25 *[Isaiah 52:3, Bible, NKJV]*

26 The above is called "government instituted slavery using privileges" or simply "privilege-induced slavery" in section 4.4.12  
27 of the Great IRS Hoax, Form #11.302 and in Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises, Form #05.030. Those with  
28 liberal arts degrees in business from prestigious but amoral or immoral universities might euphemistically refer to this devious  
29 brand of exploitation simply as "clever marketing", but in the end, it amounts to deceit in commerce, which the Bible says is  
30 the gravest of sins which God hates most of all sins:

31 *"As religion towards God is a branch of universal righteousness (he is not an honest man that is not devout), so*  
32 *righteousness towards men is a branch of true religion, for he is not a godly man that is not honest, nor can he*  
33 *expect that his devotion should be accepted; for,*

34 *1. Nothing is more offensive to God than deceit in commerce. A false balance is here put for all manner of unjust*  
35 *and fraudulent practices [of our public dis-servants] in dealing with any person [within the public], which are*  
36 *all an abomination to the Lord, and render those abominable [hated] to him that allow themselves in the use of*  
37 *such accursed arts of thriving. It is an affront to justice, which God is the patron of, as well as a wrong to our*  
38 *neighbour, whom God is the protector of. Men [in the IRS and the Congress] make light of such frauds, and think*  
39 *there is no sin in that which there is money to be got by, and, while it passes undiscovered, they cannot blame*  
40 *themselves for it; a blot is no blot till it is hit, Hos. 12:7, 8. But they are not the less an abomination to God, who*  
41 *will be the avenger of those that are defrauded by their brethren.*

42 *2. Nothing is more pleasing to God than fair and honest dealing, nor more necessary to make us and our devotions*  
43 *acceptable to him: A just weight is his delight. He himself goes by a just weight, and holds the scale of judgment*  
44 *with an even hand, and therefore is pleased with those that are herein followers of him.*

45 *A [false] balance, [whether it be in the federal courtroom or at the IRS or in the marketplace,] cheats, under*  
46 *pretence of doing right most exactly, and therefore is the greater abomination to God."*  
47 *[Matthew Henry's Commentary on the Whole Bible; Henry, M., 1996, c1991, under Prov. 11:1]*

### 48 **13.4 Why the IRS and the Courts WON'T Talk About what a "trade or business" or "Public** 49 **office" is and Collude to Cover Up the Scam**

50 *"The 'Truth' about income taxes is so precious to the U.S. government that it must be surrounded by a bodyguard*  
51 *of lies."*

The government perpetuates the “trade or business” FRAUD and scam by the following means:

1. Refusing to discuss the meaning of a “trade or business” in their publications or their phone support.
2. Refusing to discuss the meaning of a “public office” in their publications or their phone support.
3. Calling those who raise the issues documented here as “frivolous” or “preposterous” without citing any relevant legal authority justifying such a conclusion that is consistent with the following pamphlet:

*Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability*, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4. Trying to cover up their fraud using the word “includes” scam documented below:

*Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud*, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

There are many very good reasons why they try to deflect attention away from the scam. Some of the reasons are as follows:

1. The IRS would have to admit that they aren’t part of the government and are a private corporation, which in fact they are. **Remember:** A “public officer” is someone who has no supervisor other than the law and the courts and who exercises a sovereign functions of the government INDEPENDENTLY of oversight other than the law and the courts:

*“Essential characteristics of a ‘public office’ are:*

- (1) Authority conferred by law,
- (2) Fixed tenure of office, and
- (3) Power to exercise some of the sovereign functions of government.

*Key element of such test is that “officer is carrying out a sovereign function. Spring v. Constantino, 168 Conn.*

*563, 362 A.2d. 871, 875. Essential elements to establish public position as ‘public office’ are:*

*Position must be created by Constitution, legislature, or through authority conferred by legislature.*

*Portion of sovereign power of government must be delegated to position,*

*Duties and powers must be defined, directly or implied, by legislature or through legislative authority.*

***Duties must be performed independently without control of superior power other than law, and***

*Position must have some permanency.”*

*[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1230]*

If the IRS was an administrative part of the government and ESPECIALLY if it were in the Executive Branch as they want to deceive you into believing, then they couldn’t have any enforcement authority at all without admitting that the people they are enforcing against in fact ARE NOT “public officers” as legally defined because they are being supervised by *other than* ONLY the courts and the law alone. These considerations explain why:

- 1.1. No statute authorizes or ever has authorized the creation of the IRS. See:

Letter from Congressman Pat Danner, Sept. 12, 1996  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Evidence/Jurisdiction/IRSnotGov.pdf>

- 1.2. Historical Treasury Organization Charts do not show the IRS as being in the Dept. of the Treasury. See:

SEDM Exhibit #05.010  
<http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

- 1.3. Title 31 of the U.S. Code does not list the Internal Revenue Service as being within the Dept. of the Treasury, even though their letterhead FRAUDULENTLY says they are. See:

SEDM Exhibit #08.001  
<http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

- 1.4. The Dept. of Justice has admitted under oath during legal discovery that the IRS is not an agency of the Federal Government. See:

SEDM Exhibit #08.004  
<http://sedm.org/Exhibits/ExhibitIndex.htm>

For further details on the absolute FRAUD to cover up the above information, read the evidence for yourself:

*Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service*, Form #05.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. All “public officers” have a fiduciary duty to the people they serve, which means they have a fiduciary duty to YOU to act in YOUR best interest as a human being protected by the Constitution. If you can prove your oppressors are “taxpayers” and therefore “public officers”, then their omissions that injure you would become actionable and a tort in court.

1 "As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be  
2 exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer.<sup>82</sup>  
3 Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level  
4 of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under  
5 every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain  
6 from a discharge of their trusts.<sup>83</sup> That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political  
7 entity on whose behalf he or she serves.<sup>84</sup> and owes a fiduciary duty to the public.<sup>85</sup> It has been said that the  
8 fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual.<sup>86</sup> Furthermore,  
9 it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public confidence  
10 and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public policy.<sup>87</sup>"  
11 [*63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)*]

- 12 3. Any officer of the state government, including a state judge, who is also a federal "taxpayer" would have to admit that  
13 he is violating the Constitution of his state by simultaneously being a "public officer" in the federal government and a  
14 public officer in the state government at the same time. Most state constitutions and/or state statutes forbid public officers  
15 within the state government from also being public officers in the federal government. This is done to prevent a violation  
16 of the separation of powers doctrine between the state and federal governments as well as to prevent conflicts of interest  
17 and allegiance by public servants. Why, then, do state courts have federal Employer Identification Numbers (EINs)?  
18 Shouldn't they be exempt from such requirement to preserve the separation of powers? Here is an example within the  
19 California Constitution:

20 CALIFORNIA CONSTITUTION  
21 ARTICLE 7 PUBLIC OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES

22 SEC. 7. A person holding a lucrative office under the United States or other power may not hold a civil office  
23 of profit [within the state government]. A local officer or postmaster whose compensation does not exceed 500  
24 dollars per year or an officer in the militia or a member of a reserve component of the armed forces of the United  
25 States except where on active federal duty for more than 30 days in any year is not a holder of a lucrative office,  
26 nor is the holding of a civil office of profit affected by this military service.

27 For more information about the systematic destruction of the separation of powers by malicious public servants aimed  
28 squarely and undermining the enforcement of your constitutional rights, see:

Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 29 4. "Taxpayer" attorneys representing clients in state court would have to recuse themselves from the practice of law for  
30 violating the state constitutional prohibition against serving simultaneously in both a public office in the federal  
31 government and a public office in the state government. All attorneys are officers of the court they are licensed to  
32 practice in. If that court is a state court, they are public officers of the state government and therefore cannot also serve  
33 as public officers of the federal government called "taxpayers":

34 Attorneys at Law  
35 §3 Nature of Attorneys Office

36 An attorney is more than a mere agent or servant of his or her client; within the attorney's sphere, he or she is as  
37 independent as a judge, has duties and obligations to the court as well as to his or her client, and has powers

<sup>82</sup> State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

<sup>83</sup> Georgia Dep't of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

<sup>84</sup> Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

<sup>85</sup> United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

<sup>86</sup> Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

<sup>87</sup> Indiana State Ethics Comm'n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

entirely different from and superior to those of an ordinary agent.<sup>88</sup> ***In a limited sense an attorney is a public officer.***<sup>89</sup> although an attorney is not generally considered a "public officer," "civil officer," or the like, as used in statutory or constitutional provisions.<sup>90</sup> ***The attorney occupies what may be termed a "quasi-judicial office"***<sup>91</sup> ***and is, in fact, an officer of the court.***<sup>92</sup>  
[American Jurisprudence 2d, Attorneys At Law, §3 Nature of Office (1999)]

5. You as a "taxpayer" and a public officer could assert sovereign immunity against other agencies of the government on the basis that it violates the separation of powers doctrine for any agency of the federal government to interfere with the activities of any other agency or office. Taxation is a "legislative" and not a judicial function.<sup>93</sup> This situation is precisely the reason, for instance, why:
- 5.1. The Anti-Injunction Act, [26 U.S.C. §7421](#), prohibits courts from interfering with the LAWFUL assessment or collection of income taxes from "public officers" in the Legislative Branch who consent.
  - 5.2. The Declaratory Judgments Act, [28 U.S.C. §2201\(a\)](#) prohibits courts from making declaratory judgments in the case of federal "taxes". This prohibition also precludes the courts from identifying anyone as a "taxpayer" who says under penalty of perjury that they aren't.

For further details on this scam, see:

[Government Conspiracy to Destroy the Separation of Powers, Form #05.023](#)  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

6. It is ILLEGAL for an "alien" to be a "public officer" and you aren't an alien if you were born in this country. The Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A tax is an excise tax upon a "trade or business", which is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as "the functions of a public office". All "taxpayers" in the I.R.C. are aliens engaged in a public office and it is ILLEGAL for aliens to hold public office! See 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) and 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(a)(2) for proof that all "individuals" and "taxpayers" are aliens engaged in a "trade or business"/public office.

4. Lack of Citizenship  
§74. Aliens can not hold Office. - -

*It is a general principle that an alien can not hold a public office. In all independent popular governments, as is said by Chief Justice Dixon of Wisconsin, "it is an acknowledged principle, which lies at the very foundation, and the enforcement of which needs neither the aid of statutory nor constitutional enactments or restrictions, that the government is instituted by the citizens for their liberty and protection, and that it is to be administered, and its powers and functions exercised only by them and through their agency."*

*In accordance with this principle it is held that an alien can not hold the office of sheriff.*<sup>94</sup>  
*[A Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers, Floyd Russell Mechem, 1890, p. 27, §74;*  
*SOURCE: <http://books.google.com/books?id=g-I9AAAAIAAJ&printsec=titlepage>*

7. Courts would have to admit your evidence just as readily as that of any other government officer or employee involved in the action, or else they would be guilty of denying you equal protection of the law and all the "benefits" of the very

<sup>88</sup> Curtis v. Richards, 4 Idaho 434, 40 P. 57; Herfurth v. Horine, 266 Ky. 19, 98 S.W.2d. 21; J. A. Utley Co. v. Borchard, 372 Mich. 367, 126 N.W.2d. 696 (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in Davis v. O'Brien, 152 Mich.App. 495, 393 N.W.2d. 914); Hoppe v. Klapperich, 224 Minn. 224, 28 N.W.2d. 780, 173 A.L.R. 819.

<sup>89</sup> In re Bergeron, 220 Mass. 472, 107 N.E. 1007.

<sup>90</sup> National Sav. Bank v. Ward, 100 U.S. 195, 100 Otto. 195, 25 L.Ed. 621 (not followed on other grounds as stated in Flaherty v. Weinberg, 303 Md. 116, 492 A.2d. 618, 61 A.L.R.4th. 443); In re Thomas, 16 Colo. 441, 27 P. 707; State v. Rush, 46 N.J. 399, 217 A.2d. 441, 21 A.L.R.3d. 804 (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in In re Guardianship of G.S., III, 137 N.J. 168, 644 A.2d. 1088).

The North Dakota Constitution specifically provides that the office of attorney-at-law is a public office. Menz v. Coyle (ND) 117 N.W.2d. 290 (criticized on other grounds by Gange v. Clerk of Burleigh County Dist. Court (ND) 429 N.W.2d. 429).

<sup>91</sup> Hoppe v. Klapperich, 224 Minn. 224, 28 N.W.2d. 780, 173 A.L.R. 819; State v. Hudson, 55 RI 141, 179 A. 130, 100 A.L.R. 313; Stern v. Thompson & Coates, 185 Wis. 2d 221, 517 N.W.2d. 658, reconsideration den (Wis) 525 N.W.2d. 736.

<sup>92</sup> Powell v. Alabama, 287 U.S. 45, 77 L.Ed. 158, 53 S.Ct. 55, 84 A.L.R. 527; In re Durant, 80 Conn 140, 67 A. 497; Gould v. State, 99 Fla. 662, 127 So. 309, 69 A.L.R. 699; Sams v. Olah, 225 Ga. 497, 169 S.E.2d. 790, cert den 397 U.S. 914, 25 L.Ed. 2d 94, 90 S.Ct. 916; People ex rel. Attorney Gen. v. Beattie, 137 Ill. 553, 27 N.E. 1096; Martin v. Davis, 187 Kan. 473, 357 P.2d. 782, app dismd 368 U.S. 25, 7 L.Ed. 2d 5, 82 S.Ct. 1, reh den 368 U.S. 945, 7 L.Ed. 2d 341, 82 S.Ct. 376; In re Keenan, 287 Mass. 577, 192 N.E. 65, 96 A.L.R. 679; Lynde v. Lynde, 64 N.J.Eq. 736, 52 A. 694; Dow Chemical Co. v. Benton, 163 Tex. 477, 357 S.W.2d. 565.

<sup>93</sup> See *Treatise on the Law of Taxation*, Thomas M. Cooley, Second Edition, 1886, p. 47-48 available at:

<http://books.google.com/books?id=N-c9AAAAIAAJ&printsec=titlepage>.

<sup>94</sup> State v. Smith, 14 Siw. 497; State v. Murray, 28 Wis. 96, 9 Am.Rep. 489.

1 office that they MUST impute to you in order to treat you as a “taxpayer”. This would make them look hypocritical and  
2 juries would throw the book at the government for doing this. The Federal Rules of Evidence permit those engaged in a  
3 “public office” to receive preferential treatment in getting their evidence admitted in federal court, including evidence  
4 without signature and without foundational testimony. The government doesn’t want to confer this advantage upon pro  
5 per litigants or those opposing the government tax scam. Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8) permits a “public records”  
6 exception to the Hearsay Rule, which means that any tax record, any evidence you gathered in the course of complying  
7 with your alleged “duties” as a “public officer” would *not* be excludible by the judges of federal district courts, which  
8 would severely undermine the government’s civil or criminal tax case against you. The IRS and DOJ win in federal  
9 court primarily by getting federal judges to unlawfully exclude evidence of persons who are litigating against them in  
10 order to prejudice the case in favor of the government. Below is what the appropriate section of the Hearsay Rule,  
11 Federal Rule of Evidence 803 says on this subject, noting that “activities of the office or agency”, such as a “public  
12 office” fall within the protections of this rule:

13 [Rule 803. Hearsay Exceptions: Availability of Declarant Immaterial](#)

14 *The following are not excluded by the hearsay rule, even though the declarant is available as a witness:*

15 [...]

16 *(8) Public records and reports. Records, reports, statements, or data compilations, in any form, of public offices*  
17 *or agencies, setting forth (A) the activities of the office or agency, or (B) matters observed pursuant to duty*  
18 *imposed by law as to which matters there was a duty to report, excluding, however, in criminal cases matters*  
19 *observed by police officers and other law enforcement personnel, or (C) in civil actions and proceedings and*  
20 *against the Government in criminal cases, factual findings resulting from an investigation made pursuant to*  
21 *authority granted by law, unless the sources of information or other circumstances indicate lack of*  
22 *trustworthiness.*

- 23 8. Financial institutions could no longer file Currency Transaction Reports on human beings who are “taxpayers” using  
24 IRS Form 8300 or Treasury Forms 103 and 104 . This is because 31 U.S.C. §5313(d)(1)(C) specifically exempts “Any  
25 entity established under the laws of the United States, any State, or any political subdivision of any State, or under an  
26 interstate compact between 2 or more States, which exercises governmental authority on behalf of the United States or  
27 any such State or political subdivision.”. Statutory “taxpayers” are in fact such entities.

28 [31 U.S. Code § 5313 - Reports on domestic coins and currency transactions](#)

29 *(d)Mandatory Exemptions From Reporting Requirements.—*

30 *(1)In general.—The Secretary of the Treasury shall exempt, pursuant to section 5318(a)(6), a depository*  
31 *institution from the reporting requirements of subsection (a) with respect to transactions between the depository*  
32 *institution and the following categories of entities:*

33 *(A)Another depository institution.*

34 *(B)A department or agency of the United States, any State, or any political subdivision of any State.*

35 *(C)Any entity established under the laws of the United States, any State, or any political subdivision of any*  
36 *State, or under an interstate compact between 2 or more States, which exercises governmental authority on*  
37 *behalf of the United States or any such State or political subdivision.*

38 *(D)Any business or category of business the reports on which have little or no value for law enforcement purposes.*

39 Statutory “taxpayers” are public officers and the “agency” or instrumentality they operate WITHIN is the Internal  
40 Revenue Service, which is under the Supervision and Control of the Treasury Department in the Executive Branch. In  
41 effect, the only thing that CTR reporting can then apply to are foreigners not protected by the Constitution and therefore  
42 who do not have the privacy protections of the Fourth Amendment. Even for those entities engaged in a “nonfinancial  
43 trade or business” identified in 31 U.S.C. §5331, those transactions occurring outside of the STATUTORY “United  
44 States”, meaning with people OUTSIDE of the U.S. government, are not reportable:

45 [31 U.S. Code § 5331 - Reports relating to coins and currency received in nonfinancial trade or business](#)

46 *(c)Exceptions.—*

1 (1)Amounts received by financial institutions.—

2 Subsection (a) shall not apply to amounts received in a transaction reported under section 5313 and regulations  
3 prescribed under such section.

4 (2)Transactions occurring outside the united states.—

5 Except to the extent provided in regulations prescribed by the Secretary, subsection (a) shall not apply to any  
6 transaction if the entire transaction occurs outside the United States.

7 They don't say WHICH of the two main "United States" they mean in the above, meaning the United States corporation  
8 in 28 U.S.C. §3002(15)(A) or the geographical United States in the District of Columbia at 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and  
9 (a)(10), 4 U.S.C. §110(d), [31 U.S.C. §103](#), [31 U.S.C. §5112\(t\)\(1\)\(C\)](#), and the [Federal Deposit Insurance Act, 64 Stat.](#)  
10 [873](#), Section 3(a)(3), but both are essentially synonymous, because of what the Supreme Court said was taxable in  
11 *Downes v. Bidwell* below. Note the language "**It was held that the grant of this power was a general one without**  
12 **limitation as to place, and consequently extended to all places over which the government extends**" because it is in  
13 fact an excise tax UPON the government and its officers, and not private humans protected by the Constitution.

14 *"Loughborough v. Blake, 5 Wheat. 317, 5 L.Ed. 98, was an action of trespass or, as appears by the original*  
15 *record, replevin, brought in the circuit court for the District of Columbia to try the right of Congress to impose a*  
16 *direct tax for general purposes on that District. 3 Stat. at L. 216, chap. 60. It was insisted that Congress could*  
17 *act in a double capacity: in one as legislating [182 U.S. 244, 260] for the states; in the other as a local legislature*  
18 *for the District of Columbia. In the latter character, it was admitted that the power of levying direct taxes might*  
19 *be exercised, but for District purposes only, as a state legislature might tax for state purposes; but that it could*  
20 *not legislate for the District under art. 1, 8, giving to Congress the power 'to lay and collect taxes, imposts, and*  
21 *excises, which 'shall be uniform throughout the United States,' inasmuch as the District was no part of the*  
22 *United States [described in the Constitution]. It was held that the grant of this power was a general one without*  
23 *limitation as to place, and consequently extended to all places over which the government extends; and that it*  
24 *extended to the District of Columbia as a constituent part of the United States.*  
25 *[Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244 (1901)]*

26 For more on this SCAM, see:

27 8.1. *The Money Laundering Enforcement Scam*, Form #05.044, Section 4.2.1.

28 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

29 8.2. *Demand for Verified Evidence of "Trade or Business" Activity: Currency Transaction Report (CTR)*, Form  
30 #04.008

31 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

32 8.3. *Privacy Agreement*, Form #06.014.

33 <https://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

34 9. Once the government truthfully admits that the income tax was an "excise tax" upon "public offices" within the United  
35 States government, those facing IRS enforcement actions would naturally introduce some very compromising questions  
36 that would put the IRS into a very tight spot that they could never get out of:

37 9.1. How can you force me to act as a "public officer" without my consent? Where is the evidence that I consented to  
38 act in this capacity?

39 9.2. Where is the constitutionally required oath of office for me to act as a "public officer"? This requirement is  
40 described earlier in section 10.

41 9.3. Where is the act of Congress that authorizes the *specific* "public office" that you allege that I am engaged in as  
42 required by 4 U.S.C. §72?

43 9.4. Where is the compensation to act as a "public officer", because I don't work for free and the Thirteenth Amendment  
44 prohibits involuntary servitude?

45 9.5. What if I don't think the compensation to act as a "public office" offered by I.R.C. Sections 1, 32, and 162 is  
46 adequate? How can I quit this form of federal agency and/or employment? Show me the forms to do this  
47 permanently.

48 9.6. How can people who submit false information returns that connect me to a "public office" have any lawful authority  
49 at all to donate or convert my private labor and property to a "public use" and a "public office" without my express  
50 written consent? If disinterested third parties can do that, it never was my property to begin with, now was it?

51 *"That property which a man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First,*  
52 *that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's*  
53 *benefit; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and third,*  
54 *that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation."*  
55 *[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)]*

- 1 9.7. Shouldn't my word as a COMPELLED (under duress) "public officer" be taken over that of the private third parties  
 2 who submit the false information returns that connect me to the alleged "office" to begin with, based on the Hearsay  
 3 Exceptions Rule, Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8)? Why are you not granting to an alleged fellow "public officer"  
 4 such as yourself this privilege or benefit of the office?
- 5 9.8. Are information returns filed against those not lawfully engaged in public offices being used as "federal election  
 6 forms" to in effect "vote" people into public office, and is this a lawful use for such a form? Does withholding  
 7 connected with these information returns then become bribery to procure an appointed or elected public office in  
 8 the case of a person who was not otherwise lawfully engaged in such an office, in criminal violation of 18 U.S.C.  
 9 §201?

10 On the subject of the Hearsay Exceptions Rule, Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8) above, below is what the Rutter Group,  
 11 Federal Civil Trials and Evidence says on the Public Records exception to the Hearsay Rule:

12 7. [8:2780] *Public Records and Reports (FRE 803(8))*: The following are not inadmissible under the hearsay  
 13 rule:

14 "Records, reports, statements, or data compilations, in any form, of public offices or agencies, setting forth:

15 "(A) the activities of the office or agency, or

16 "(B) matters observed pursuant to duty to report, excluding, however, in criminal cases matters observed by  
 17 police officers and other law enforcement personnel, or

18 "(C) in civil actions and proceedings and against the Government in criminal cases, factual findings resulting  
 19 "from an investigation made pursuant to authority granted by law,

20 "unless the sources of information or other circumstances indicate lack of trustworthiness." [FRE 803(8)  
 21 (emphasis added)]

22 a. [8:2781] *Compare—business records exception*: The public records exception is much easier to invoke than  
 23 the Rule 803(6) business records exception: the public records exception does not require the testimony of a  
 24 custodian and often requires no foundation witness because the self-authentication provisions of FRE 902 will  
 25 suffice (see ¶8:2905ff).

26 b. [8:2782] *Rationale*: This hearsay exception is justified both by considerations of trustworthiness and  
 27 necessity: Trustworthiness rests on the assumption that public officials perform their duties properly; necessity,  
 28 on the assumption that they are unlikely to remember details independently of the record. [See Rule 803(8), Adv.  
 29 Comm.Notes; *Coleman v. Home Depot, Inc.* (3<sup>rd</sup> Cir. 2002) 306 F.3d. 1333, 1341; *Espinoza v. INS* (9<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1995)  
 30 45 F.3d. 308, 310].

31 The special provision for self-authentication of public records (FRE 902, see ¶8:2907 ff. ) also eliminates the  
 32 disruptive effect of bringing public officials to court. [Williams v. Tri-County Growers, Inc. (3<sup>rd</sup> Cir. 1984), 747  
 33 F.2d. 121, 133 (disapproved on another ground in *Martin v. Cooper Elec. Supply Co.* (3<sup>rd</sup> Cir. 1991), 940 F.2d.  
 34 896, 908, fn. 11)].

35 c. [8:2783] *Any form of record*: The hearsay exception covers "[r]ecords, reports, statements or data  
 36 compilations, in any form. . ." [Federal Rule of Evidence 803(8) (emphasis added)]

37 d. [8:2784] *Any government*: The Rule applies to the records or reports of any "public office or agency" (FRE  
 38 803(\*8)). No distinction is made between federal and nonfederal offices and agencies.

39 Thus, records of state or local government agencies may be admissible under this exception; likewise as to records  
 40 of foreign governments. [See *Hill v. Marshall* (6<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1992), 962 F.2d. 1209, 1212—report by committee of state  
 41 legislature; *Matter of Oil Spill by Amoco Cadiz Off Coast of France on March 16, 1978* (7<sup>th</sup> Cir. 1992) 954 F.2d.  
 42 1279, 1308—records of French Commune]

43 e. [8:2785] *Types of records admissible*: Rule 803(8) creates a hearsay exception for three separate categories  
 44 of public record:

- 45 • Records of a public agency's own activities (FRE 803(8)(A), see ¶8:2786 ff.;
- 46 • Records of matters observed pursuant to duty imposed by law (FRE 803(8)(B); see ¶8:2810 ff.;
- 47 • Factual findings based on authorized investigative reports (FRE 803(8)(C); See ¶8:2835 ff.).

48 [SOURCE: *Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group* (2006), pp. 8G-117 to 8G-118;  
 49 <http://www.ruttergroup.com/cartfcte.htm>]

## 50 14 Defenses

51 By now, we hope you can see that the entire so-called "government" is structured as little more than a huge:

---

### ***The "Trade or Business" Scam***

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
 Form 05.001, Rev. 7-30-2013

1. Brainwashing and propaganda source. That source is not unlike the Soviet version of “Pravda” when they were communists. What was called “Pravda” in the Soviet Union is now called the “Courts” and the “Legal Profession” in this country. The tools of deceit are “words of art”. A friend of ours calls Washington, D.C. “Brainwashington”. See:
  - 1.1. Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 1.2. Foundations of Freedom Course, Form #12.021, Video 4: Willful Government Deception and Propaganda  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
2. State-sponsored, counterfeit religion that worships SATAN himself. “IRS” in fact stands for “Individuals Representing Satan”. The propaganda in the previous step is what creates and perpetuates this satanic religion. See:
 

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
3. Corporate employer of nearly everyone. Wal-Mart is NOT the largest corporate employer, U.S. Inc is. You can’t be a statutory “citizen” or “resident” without ALSO being a public officer in the government. See:
 

Corporatization and Privatization of the Government, Form #05.024  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. Identity theft ring. Through fraud, duress, coercion, and adhesion contracts, they bully EVERYONE into becoming their “customer”. That customer is called a statutory “U.S. citizen”, who is also an officer of the U.S. Inc. federal corporation. See:
 

Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen, Form #05.006  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. Counterfeiting ring. See:
 

The Money Scam, Form #05.041  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. Criminal Racketeer Influenced Corrupt Organization (RICO) extortion enterprise. The IRS is a private for-profit enterprise used to regulate and stabilize the supply of COUNTERFEITED money. See:
 

Origins and Authority of the Internal Revenue Service, Form #05.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. International money laundering enterprise. That’s why they call it “Washing-Ton”, because that city criminally LAUNDERS literally a TON of money every minute of the day. See:
  - 7.1. The Money Laundering Enforcement SCAM, Form #05.044  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
  - 7.2. Demonocracy Website  
<http://demonocracy.info/>

The identity theft portion of that Racketeer Influenced Corrupt Organization (RICO) is described in detail in:

Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

The following subsections provide information and tools useful in preventing you from being a victim of government identity theft and the deception and propaganda that makes it possible.

### 14.1 How nonresidents in states of the Union are deceived and coerced to enlist in the scam

What about those who are smart enough to avoid the “trade or business” scam by properly declaring their status as:

1. “non-resident non-persons”
2. No income “effectively connected with a trade or business”
3. No sources of income inside the statutory “United States” (federal government as a legal person)?

How does the IRS trap them? The IRS tricks them into volunteering into their jurisdiction using the IRS Form W-4. The regulations say that those who submit an IRS Form W-4:

1. MUST include all earnings listed on the W-2 as “gross income” on their tax return under [26 C.F.R. §31.3402\(p\)-1](#).
2. Are consenting to be bound by a private legal “contract” between you and the government under [26 C.F.R. §31.3402\(p\)-1](#). It doesn’t say that on the form, but the regulations tell the truth plainly. The form itself simply identifies itself as an

1 “Employee Withholding Allowance Certificate” and nowhere uses the word “agreement” or “contract”. The reason it  
2 doesn’t is because the government doesn’t want you to know that you are signing a binding contract or that you have the  
3 choice NOT to sign or consent to it. This is obviously entrapment and does not constitute informed consent, but fraud.

4 Here is the regulation that proves this:

5 Title 26  
6 CHAPTER I  
7 SUBCHAPTER C  
8 PART 31  
9 Subpart E  
10 [Sec. 31.3402\(p\)-1 Voluntary withholding agreements.](#)

11 (a) In general. An employee and his employer may enter into an agreement under section 3402(b) to provide for  
12 the withholding of income tax upon payments of amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of Sec. 31.3401(a)-3,  
13 made after December 31, 1970. **An agreement may be entered into under this section only with respect to**  
14 **amounts which are includible in the gross income of the employee under section 61, and must be applicable to**  
15 **all such amounts paid by the employer to the employee.** The amount to be withheld pursuant to an agreement  
16 under section 3402(p) shall be determined under the rules contained in section 3402 and the regulations  
17 thereunder. (b) Form and duration of agreement. (1)(i) Except as provided in subdivision (ii) of this  
18 subparagraph, an employee who desires to enter into an agreement under section 3402(p) shall furnish his  
19 employer with Form W-4 (withholding exemption certificate) executed in accordance with the provisions of  
20 section 3402(f) and the regulations thereunder. The furnishing of such Form W-4 shall constitute a request for  
21 withholding.

22 Remember, however, that no law or court or government has the power to interfere with your right to contract. Here is what  
23 the U.S. Supreme Court says on this subject:

24 “Independent of these views, there are many considerations which lead to the conclusion that the power to impair  
25 contracts [either [the Constitution](#) or the [Holy Bible](#)], by direct action to that end, does not exist with the general  
26 [federal] government. In the first place, one of the objects of the Constitution, expressed in its preamble, was the  
27 establishment of justice, and what that meant in its relations to contracts is not left, as was justly said by the late  
28 Chief Justice, in *Hepburn v. Griswold*, to inference or conjecture. As he observes, at the time the Constitution  
29 was undergoing discussion in the convention, the Congress of the Confederation was engaged in framing the  
30 ordinance for the government of the Northwestern Territory, in which certain articles of compact were established  
31 between the people of the original States and the people of the Territory, for the purpose, as expressed in the  
32 instrument, of extending the fundamental principles of civil and religious liberty, upon which the States, their  
33 laws and constitutions, were erected. By that ordinance it was declared, that, in the just preservation of rights  
34 and property, ‘no law ought ever to be made, or have force in the said Territory, that shall, in any manner,  
35 interfere with or affect private contracts or engagements bona fide and without fraud previously formed.’ The  
36 same provision, adds the Chief Justice, found more condensed expression in the prohibition upon the States [in  
37 Article 1, Section 10 of the Constitution] against impairing the obligation of contracts, which has ever been  
38 recognized as an efficient safeguard against injustice; and though the prohibition is not applied in terms to the  
39 government of the United States, he expressed the opinion, speaking for himself and the majority of the court at  
40 the time, that it was clear ‘that those who framed and those who adopted the Constitution intended that the spirit  
41 of this prohibition should pervade the entire body of legislation, and that the justice which the Constitution was  
42 ordained to establish was not thought by them to be compatible with legislation [or judicial precedent] of an  
43 opposite tendency.’ 8 Wall. 623. [99 U.S. 700, 765] Similar views are found expressed in the opinions of other  
44 judges of this court.”  
45 [\[Sinking Fund Cases, 99 U.S. 700 \(1878\)\]](#)  
46

47 “A state can no more impair the obligation of a contract by her organic law [constitution] than by legislative  
48 enactment; for her constitution is a law within the meaning of the contract clause of the national constitution.  
49 *Railroad Co. v. [115 U.S. 650, 673] McClure, 10 Wall. 511; Ohio Life Ins. & T. Co. v. Debolt, 16 How. 429;*  
50 *Sedg. St. & Const. Law, 637* And the obligation of her contracts is as fully protected by that instrument against  
51 impairment by legislation as are contracts between individuals exclusively. *State v. Wilson, 7 Cranch, 164;*  
52 *Providence Bank v. Billings, 4 Pet. 514; Green v. Biddle, 8 Wheat. 1; Woodruff v. Trapnall, 10 How. 190; Wolff*  
53 *v. New Orleans, 103 U.S. 358.”*  
54 [\[New Orleans Gas Company v. Louisiana Light Company, 115 U.S. 650 \(1885\)\]](#)

55 Neither states of the Union nor the federal government can therefore use their jurisdiction to protect you if you abuse your  
56 power to contract by signing an IRS Form W-4 that gives away all your rights or sovereignty. Under Article 4, Section 3,  
57 Clause 2 of the Constitution, the federal government has jurisdiction over its own employees and property wherever they may  
58 be found, including in places where it otherwise has no legislative jurisdiction. Consequently, it has exclusive jurisdiction  
59 over all those who sign an IRS Form W-4 wherever they may be found. The jurisdiction is “in rem” over all such “property”.

1 In law, all rights are property. Anything that conveys rights is also property. Contracts convey rights and therefore are  
2 property. All franchises are contracts and therefore also are “property”. A “trade or business”/“public office” is a franchise  
3 and therefore is also “property” within the meaning of Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. These  
4 facts are the ONLY reason why the United States District Courts, which were established pursuant to Article 4, Section 3,  
5 Clause 2 of the United States Constitution are even able to hear income tax cases: because they relate to federal franchises.

6 Sneaky, huh? That is why we repeatedly say DO NOT file form W-4’s to stop withholding with your private employer:  
7 because you are signing a contract to elect yourself into a public office ILLEGALLY. God also warned us not to submit the  
8 W-4 agreement or contract when He said:

9 *“You shall make no covenant [contract or franchise] with them [foreigners, pagans], nor with their [pagan*  
10 *government] gods [laws or judges]. They shall not dwell in your land [and you shall not dwell in theirs by*  
11 *becoming a “resident” or domiciliary in the process of contracting with them], lest they make you sin against Me*  
12 *[God]. For if you serve their [government] gods [under contract or agreement or franchise], it will surely be a*  
13 *snare to you.”*  
14 *[Exodus 23:32-33, Bible, NKJV]*

15 Instead of submitting the form W-4, use ONLY the modified IRS Form W-8BEN, or you are asking for BIG trouble and  
16 walking right into their trap, folks! Below is a link that will show you how to fill out the W-8BEN properly, if you choose  
17 to use it.

*About IRS Form W-8BEN*, Form #04.202  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

18 Additional information beyond that above about how to handle tax withholding paperwork is also available in the following  
19 free book:

*Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers*, Form #09.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

20 A human domiciled in a state of the Union who has identified him or herself properly with their private employer as a “non-  
21 resident non-person” by filing the amended W-8BEN as we suggest, and who has had his earnings involuntarily withheld by  
22 his private employer is put into the unfortunate position of having to file a return to get the wrongfully withheld earnings  
23 back. Usually, they will incorrectly file the wrong form, the 1040, instead of the proper form 1040NR, and thereby make  
24 themselves effectively into a “resident alien”. This gives the IRS jurisdiction over them because they are then treated as  
25 maintaining a domicile in the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*” (federal territory). The IRS will then drag  
26 their feet refunding the wrongfully withhold earnings, forcing the NRA to take deductions and apply a graduated rate to  
27 reduce the withholding, which effectively forces them into perjuring themselves on a tax form just to get back the earnings  
28 that always were theirs to begin with.

## 29 **14.2 How to prevent being involuntarily or fraudulently connected to the “trade or business”** 30 **franchise**

31 Based on all the foregoing, if you are a “nonresident alien” not engaged in a “trade or business” under [26 U.S.C. §871\(b\)](#)  
32 with no income from the U.S. Government or federal territory under [26 U.S.C. §871\(a\)](#), then you aren’t even mentioned in  
33 the I.R.C. as a subject for any Internal Revenue tax and your estate is a “foreign estate” pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(31\)](#).  
34 *Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006 proves that nearly  
35 all Americans living in states of the Union are “non-resident non-persons”, and so the above provision must apply to you,  
36 folks. Therefore, you are a “non-resident non-person” with no “sources of income” connected with a public office in the  
37 District of Columbia. If you want to prevent being involuntarily connected with the “trade or business” franchise, then you:

38 1. Must refuse to sign IRS Form W-4 and instead use one of the following two forms:

39 1.1. Amended version of IRS Form W-8BEN. See:

*About IRS Form W-8BEN*, Form #04.202  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 1.2. *Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status*, Form #02.001

41 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 1 2. Must claim that you are not engaged in an excise taxable activity under the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A.
- 2 3. Must claim that you don't earn any "gross income".
- 3 4. Must claim that you have no taxable "sources of income" identified in [26 U.S.C. §864\(c\)\(4\)\(A\)](#).
- 4 5. Must claim that you are a "nontaxpayer" not subject to the I.R.C. All portions within the I.R.C., IRS publications, and the Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.) that refer to "taxpayers" *don't* refer to you and can safely be disregarded and disobeyed.
- 5 6. Must claim that you are not subject to withholding on any payments you receive if you earn no statutory "income" from federal territory in the statutory "United States\*\*" or are not engaged in a "trade or business".
- 6 7. If any money was withheld from your pay by either a business or a financial institution, then you are due for a refund of all withholding and can lawfully ask for it back using the following form WITHOUT becoming a "taxpayer":

*Federal Nonresident Nonstatutory Claim for Return of Funds Unlawfully Paid to the Government-Long*, Form #15.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 11 8. Cannot lawfully file an IRS Form 1040, because EVERYTHING that goes on that form is treated as "effectively connected with a trade or business". All entries on the form are subject to deductions and exemptions under 26 U.S.C. §162, which means EVERYTHING on the form is "trade or business" income. If you sign and submit this form, you are committing perjury under penalty of perjury. This is confirmed by examining [26 U.S.C. §871\(b\)\(1\)](#), which says that all taxes imposed in I.R.C. Section 1 are connected with a "trade or business", and IRS Form 1040 is intended for those subject to this tax. The 1040 form is also for "aliens", and not "nonresident aliens", as was shown in section 5.5.3 of the *Great IRS Hoax*, Form #11.302.
- 12 9. Cannot lawfully have Currency Transaction Reports (CTRs) filed against you by financial institutions, such as IRS Form 8300. If anyone mistakenly attempts to file these fraudulent reports against you, then use the remedy below. See *IRS Publication 334, Tax Guide for Small Businesses (2002)*, p. 12 above:

*Demand for Verified Evidence of "Trade or Business" Activity: Currency Transaction Report (CTR)*, Form #04.008

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 21 10. Cannot lawfully allow having any earnings reported on a W-2. [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)\(11\)-1\(a\)](#) says that those not engaged in a "trade or business" cannot earn reportable "wages". If "wages" are incorrectly reported by an ignorant private employer, you can and should correct them using the IRS Form 4852, as shown in the article at:

*Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's*, Form #04.006

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 24 11. Cannot lawfully allow IRS Form 1042-S to be filed against you because this form is ONLY for persons engaged in a "trade or business". If a company does erroneously file this form, you can lawfully correct it using the article below:

*Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's*, Form #04.003

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 26 12. Cannot lawfully allow IRS Form 1098 to be filed against you because this form is ONLY for persons engaged in a "trade or business". If a company does erroneously file this form, you can lawfully correct it using the article below:

*Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's*, Form #04.004

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 28 13. Cannot lawfully allow IRS Form 1099 to be filed against you because this form is ONLY for persons engaged in a "trade or business". See IRS Publication 583, *Starting a Business and Keeping Records (2002)*, p. 8 above. If a company does erroneously file this form, you can lawfully correct it using the article below:

*Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1099's*, Form #04.005

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

31 Keep all of the above fresh in your mind at all times as you decide how you are going to file in order to get all your  
 32 ILLEGALLY STOLEN, I mean "withheld", money back from an ignorant employer or financial institution who refuses to  
 33 read and obey the "code" (not "law", but "code"). Also keep in mind that most of this section is entirely "academic  
 34 masturbation", as tax attorney Donald MacPherson colorfully calls it, because the Internal Revenue Code isn't law for  
 35 "nontaxpayers" anyway and can't become law unless and until it is enacted into positive law. Therefore, the only people it  
 36 pertains to are those who volunteer, and all these people are directly associated with the government as a federal  
 37 "instrumentality" in some way.

### 38 **14.3 Administrative Remedies to Prevent Identity Theft on Government Forms**

39 We have prepared an entire short presentation showing you all the "traps" on government forms and how to avoid them:

***The "Trade or Business" Scam***

Copyright Sovereignty Education and Defense Ministry, <http://sedm.org>  
 Form 05.001, Rev. 7-30-2013

236 of 281

EXHIBIT: \_\_\_\_\_

All of the so-called “traps” described in the above presentation center around the following abuses and FRAUDS:

1. The perjury statement at the end of the form betrays where they PRESUME you geographically are. 28 U.S.C. 1746 identifies TWO possible jurisdictions, and if they don’t use the one in 28 U.S.C. §1746(1), they are PRESUMING, usually falsely, that you are located on federal territory and come under territorial law.

*28 U.S. Code § 1746 - Unsworn declarations under penalty of perjury*

*Wherever, under any law of the United States or under any rule, regulation, order, or requirement made pursuant to law, any matter is required or permitted to be supported, evidenced, established, or proved by the sworn declaration, verification, certificate, statement, oath, or affidavit, in writing of the person making the same (other than a deposition, or an oath of office, or an oath required to be taken before a specified official other than a notary public), such matter may, with like force and effect, be supported, evidenced, established, or proved by the unsworn declaration, certificate, verification, or statement, in writing of such person which is subscribed by him, as true under penalty of perjury, and dated, in substantially the following form:*

*(1) If executed without the United States [federal territory or the government]: “I declare (or certify, verify, or state) under penalty of perjury under the laws of the United States of America that the foregoing is true and correct. Executed on (date).*

*(Signature)”.*

*(2) If executed within the United States [federal territory or the government], its territories, possessions, or commonwealths: “I declare (or certify, verify, or state) under penalty of perjury that the foregoing is true and correct. Executed on (date).*

*(Signature)”.*

2. Telling you when you submit the form that the terms on the form have their ordinary, PRIVATE, non-statutory meaning but after they RECEIVE the form, INTERPRETING all terms in their PUBLIC and STATUTORY context. This is bait and switch, deception, and FRAUD.
3. Confusing the CONSTITUTIONAL context with the STATUTORY context for geographical words of art such as “United States” and “State”.
4. Confusing CONSTITUTIONAL “Citizens” or “citizens of the United States” in the Fourteenth Amendment with STATUTORY “U.S. citizen”, or “nationals and citizens of the United states at birth” under 8 U.S.C. §1401.
5. Confusing CONSTITUTIONAL “persons” or “people” with STATUTORY “persons” or “individuals”. CONSTITUTIONAL “persons” are all MEN OR WOMEN AND NOT ARTIFICIAL entities or offices, while civil STATUTORY persons are all PUBLIC offices and fictions of law created by Congress.
6. Connecting you with a civil status found in civil statutory law, which is a public office. The form itself does this:
  - 6.1. In the “status” block. It either doesn’t offer a STATUTORY “non-resident non-person” status in the form or they don’t offer ANY form for STATUTORY “non-resident non-persons”.
  - 6.2. The Title of the form. The upper left corner of the 1040 identifies the applicant as a “U.S. individual”, meaning a public office domiciled on federal territory.
  - 6.3. Underneath the signature, which usually identifies the civil status of the applicant, such as “taxpayer”.

The remedy for the above types of deception and fraud is the following:

1. Avoid filling out any and every government form.
2. If FORCED to fill out a government form, ALWAYS attach a MANDATORY attachment that defines all geographical, citizenship, and status terms the form with precise definitions and betray whether the meaning is STATUTORY or CONSTITUTION. It CANNOT be both. If you think it is both, you are practicing a logical fallacy called “equivocation”. State on the form you are attaching to that the form is “Not valid, false, and fraudulent if not accompanied by the following attachment:\_\_\_\_\_”. The attachments on our site are good for this.
3. Tell the recipient that if they don’t rebut the definitions you provide within a specified time limit, then they agree and are estopped from later challenging it.
4. Specify that none of the terms on the form submitted have the meaning found in any state or federal statutory code. Instead they imply only the common meaning.

1 There are many forms on our site you can attach to standard forms provided by the IRS, state revenue agencies, financial  
2 institutions, and employers that satisfy the above to ensure that your correct status is reflected in their records. Below are the  
3 most important ones.

- 4 1. *Affidavit of Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status*, Form #02.001  
5 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 6 2. *Tax Form Attachment*, Form #04.201  
7 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 8 3. *USA Passport Application Attachment*, Form #06.007  
9 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 10 4. *Voter Registration Attachment*, Form #06.003  
11 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
- 12 5. *Affidavit of Domicile: Probate*, Form #04.223  
13 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14 The language after the line below is language derived from Form #04.223 above. The language included is very instructive  
15 and helpful to our readers in identifying HOW the identity theft happens. We strongly suggest reusing this language in the  
16 administrative record of any entity who claims you are a statutory “taxpayer”, “person”, or “individual” under the Internal  
17 Revenue Code or state revenue code.

---

18 ***AFFIDAVIT REGARDING ESTATE OF***  
19 ***DECEDENT:*** \_\_\_\_\_  
20  
21

22 I certify that the following facts are true under penalty of perjury under the criminal perjury laws of the state I am in but NOT under any  
23 OTHER of the civil statutory codes. I am not under any other civil codes as a civil non-resident non-person. The content of this form  
24 defines all geographical, citizenship, and domicile terms used on any and all forms to which this estate settlement relates for all parties  
25 concerned.

- 26 1. Civil status and domicile of decedent: Decedent at the time of his death was:
  - 27 1.1. A CONSTITUTIONAL “Citizen” or “citizen of the United States” as defined in the Fourteenth Amendment.
  - 28 1.2. NOT a STATUTORY “U.S. citizen” or “national and citizen of the United States at birth” under 8 U.S.C. §1401, 26 C.F.R.  
29 §1.1-1(c), or 26 U.S.C. §3121(e). 26 C.F.R. §1.1-1(c) identifies an 8 U.S.C. §1401 “U.S. citizen” as the ONLY type of  
30 “citizen” subject to the Internal Revenue Code. All such “U.S. citizens” are territorial citizens born within and domiciled  
31 within federal territory and NOT a CONSTITUTIONAL “State”.
  - 32 1.3. Domiciled in the CONSTITUTIONAL “United States” and CONSTITUTIONAL State at the time of his death.

33 *“... the Supreme Court in the Insular Cases<sup>95</sup> provides authoritative guidance on the territorial scope of the*  
34 *term “the United States” in the Fourteenth Amendment. The Insular Cases were a series of Supreme Court*  
35 *decisions that addressed challenges to duties on goods transported from Puerto Rico to the continental United*  
36 *States. Puerto Rico, like the Philippines, had been recently ceded to the United States. The Court considered the*  
37 *territorial scope of the term “the United States” in the Constitution and held that this term as used in the*  
38 *uniformity clause of the Constitution was territorially limited to the states of the Union.* U.S. Const. art. I, § 8  
39 *(“[A]ll Duties, Imposts and Excises shall be uniform throughout the United States.” (emphasis added)); see*  
40 *Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 251, 21 S.Ct. 770, 773, 45 L.Ed. 1088 (1901) (“[I]t can nowhere be inferred*  
41 *that the territories were considered a part of the United States. The Constitution was created by the people of*  
42 *the United States, as a union of States, to be governed solely by representatives of the States; ... In short, the*  
43 *Constitution deals with States, their people, and their representatives.”); Rabang, 35 F.3d at 1452. Puerto Rico*  
44 *was merely a territory “appurtenant and belonging to the United States, but not a part of the United States*  
45 *within the revenue clauses of the Constitution.” Downes, 182 U.S. at 287, 21 S.Ct. at 787.*

46 *The Court’s conclusion in Downes was derived in part by analyzing the territorial scope of the Thirteenth and*  
47 *Fourteenth Amendments. The Thirteenth Amendment prohibits slavery and involuntary servitude “within the*  
48 *United States, or any place subject to their jurisdiction.” U.S. Const. amend. XIII, § 1 (emphasis added). The*  
49 *Fourteenth Amendment states that persons “born or naturalized in the United States, and subject to the*  
50 *jurisdiction thereof, are citizens of the United States and of the State wherein they reside.” U.S. Const. amend*  
51 *XIV, § 1 (emphasis added). The disjunctive “or” in the Thirteenth Amendment demonstrates that “there may*  
52 *be places within the jurisdiction of the United States that are not part of the Union” to which the Thirteenth*  
53 *Amendment would apply. Downes, 182 U.S. at 251, 21 S.Ct. at 773. Citizenship under the Fourteenth*

---

<sup>95</sup> De Lima v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 1, 21 S.Ct. 743, 45 L.Ed. 1041 (1901); Dooley v. United States, 182 U.S. 222, 21 S.Ct. 762, 45 L.Ed. 1074 (1901);  
Armstrong v. United States, 182 U.S. 243, 21 S.Ct. 827, 45 L.Ed. 1086 (1901); and Downes v. Bidwell, 182 U.S. 244, 21 S.Ct. 770, 45 L.Ed. 1088 (1901).

Amendment, however, "is not extended to persons born in any place 'subject to [the United States ' jurisdiction, ' " but is limited to persons born or naturalized in the states of the Union. Downes, 182 U.S. at 251, 21 S.Ct. at 773 (emphasis added); see also id. at 263, 21 S.Ct. at 777 ("[I]n dealing with foreign sovereignties, the term 'United States' has a broader meaning than when used in the Constitution, and includes all territories subject to the jurisdiction of the Federal government, wherever located.").<sup>96</sup>  
[Valmonte v. I.N.S., 136 F.3d. 914 (C.A.2, 1998)]

- 1.4. NOT domiciled in the STATUTORY "United States" or "State" as that term is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) or 4 U.S.C. §110(d) or the state revenue codes. These areas are federal territory not within the exclusive jurisdiction of a state of the Union.
- 1.5. NOT a STATUTORY "U.S. person" as that term is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(30), because it relies on the definition of "United States" found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) or 4 U.S.C. §110(d) or the state revenue codes.
- 1.6. An "individual" in an ordinary or CONSTITUTIONAL sense. By this we mean he was a PRIVATE man or woman protected by the CONSTITUTION and the COMMON LAW and NOT subject to the jurisdiction of the STATUTORY civil law.
- 1.7. NOT an "individual" in a STATUTORY sense or as used in any revenue code. 26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1(c)(3) indicates that the ONLY types of "individuals" found anywhere in the Internal Revenue Code are both "foreign persons" and "aliens" or "nonresident aliens". Therefore the decedent could not possibly be an "individual" as that term is used in the Internal Revenue Code.

26 C.F.R. §1.1441-1 Requirement for the deduction and withholding of tax on payments to foreign persons.

(c ) Definitions

(3) Individual.

(i) Alien individual.

The term alien individual means an individual who is not a citizen or a national of the United States. See Sec.

1.1-1(c).

2. Warning NOT to confuse STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL contexts for geographical or citizenship terms:
  - 2.1. Recipient of this form is cautioned NOT to PRESUME that the STATUTORY and CONSTITUTIONAL contexts of geographical, citizenship, or domicile terms are equivalent. They are NOT and are mutually exclusive.
  - 2.2. One CANNOT lawfully have a domicile in two different places that are legislatively "foreign" and a "foreign estate" in relation to each other. This is what George Orwell called DOUBLETHINK and the result is CRIMINAL IDENTITY THEFT.
  - 2.3. The U.S. Supreme Court held in Rogers v. Bellei, 401 U.S. 814 (1971) that an 8 U.S.C. §1401 STATUTORY "U.S. citizen" is NOT a CONSTITUTIONAL "citizen of the United States" under the Fourteenth Amendment. See also Valmonte v. I.N.S., 136 F.3d. 914 (C.A.2, 1998) earlier. Therefore, it is my firm understanding that the decedent:
    - 2.3.1. Was NOT domiciled in the STATUTORY "United States" or "State" defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(9) and (a)(10) or 4 U.S.C. §110(d) or the state revenue codes. These areas are federal territory under the exclusive jurisdiction of the national government.
    - 2.3.2. Was NOT a STATUTORY "U.S. citizen" under 8 U.S.C. §1401, which is the ONLY type of "citizen" mentioned anywhere in the Internal Revenue Code. These are territorial citizens domiciled on federal territory, and the decedent was NOT so domiciled.
3. "Intention" of the Decedent:

The transaction to which this submission relates requires the affiant to provide legal evidence of the "domicile" of the decedent for the purposes of settling the estate. This requires that he/she make a "legal determination" about someone who he/she had a blood relationship with. "Domicile" is a legal term which includes both PHYSICAL presence in a place COMBINED with consent AND intent to dwell there permanently.

"domicile. A person's legal home. That place where a man has his true, fixed, and permanent home and principal establishment, and to which whenever he is absent he has the intention of returning. Smith v. Smith, 206 Pa.Super. 310, 213 A.2d. 94. Generally, physical presence within a state and the intention to make it one's home are the requisites of establishing a "domicile" therein. The permanent residence of a person or the place to which he intends to return even though he may actually reside elsewhere. A person may have more than one residence but only one domicile. The legal domicile of a person is important since it, rather than the actual residence, often controls the jurisdiction of the taxing authorities and determines where a person may exercise the privilege of voting and other legal rights and privileges."  
[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 485]

- 3.1. Two types of domicile are involved in the estate of the decedent:
  - 3.1.1. The domicile of the PRIVATE PHYSICAL MAN OR WOMAN under the common law and the constitution.

<sup>96</sup> Congress, under the Act of February 21, 1871, ch. 62, § 34, 16 Stat. 419, 426, expressly extended the Constitution and federal laws to the District of Columbia. See Downes, 182 U.S. at 261, 21 S.Ct. at 777 (stating that the "mere cession of the District of Columbia" from portions of Virginia and Maryland did not "take [the District of Columbia] out of the United States or from under the aegis of the Constitution.").

- 1 3.1.2. The domicile of any PUBLIC OFFICES he/she fills as part of any civil statutory franchises, such as the revenue codes,  
2 family codes, traffic codes, etc. These “offices” are represented by the civil statutory “person”, “individual”,  
3 “taxpayer”, “driver”, “spouse”, etc.  
4 3.2. Legal publications recognize the TWO components of a MAN OR WOMAN, meaning the PUBLIC and the PRIVATE  
5 components as follows:

6 “A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he  
7 administer or execute them.”  
8 [United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]

9 “All the powers of the government [including ALL of its civil enforcement powers against the public] must be  
10 carried into operation by individual agency, either through the medium of public officers, or contracts made  
11 with [private] individuals.”  
12 [Osborn v. Bank of U.S., 22 U.S. 738 (1824)]

- 13 3.3. Man or woman can simultaneously be in possession of BOTH PUBLIC and PRIVATE rights. This gives rise to TWO legal  
14 “persons”: PUBLIC and PRIVATE.  
15 3.3.1. The CIVIL STATUTORY law attaches to the PUBLIC person. It can do so ONLY by EXPRESS CONSENT, because  
16 the Declaration of Independence, which is organic law, declares that all JUST powers derive from the CONSENT of the  
17 party. The implication is that anything NOT expressly and in writing consented to is UNJUST and a tort.  
18 3.3.2. The COMMON law and the Constitution attach to and protect the PRIVATE person. This is the person most people  
19 think of when they refer to someone as a “person”. They are not referring to the PUBLIC civil statutory “person”.  
20 This is consistent with the following maxim of law.

21 *Quando duo juro concurrunt in und personâ, aequum est ac si essent in diversis.*  
22 *When two rights [public right v. private right] concur in one person, it is the same as if they were two separate*  
23 *persons.* 4 Co. 118.  
24 [Bouvier’s Maxims of Law, 1856;  
25 SOURCE: <http://famguardian.org/Publications/BouvierMaximsOfLaw/BouviereMaxims.htm>]

- 26 3.4. The affiant would be remiss and malfeasant NOT to:  
27 3.4.1. Distinguish between the PRIVATE man or woman and the PUBLIC office that are both represented by the decedent.  
28 3.4.2. Condone or allow the recipient of the form to PRESUME that they are both equivalent. They are simply NOT.  
29 3.4.3. Require all those enforcing PUBLIC rights associated with a PUBLIC office in the government (such as “person”,  
30 “individual”, “taxpayer”, etc.) to satisfy the burden of proving that the decedent lawfully CONSENTED to the office by  
31 making an application, taking an oath, and serving where the office (also called a statutory “trade or business” in 26  
32 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)) was EXPRESSLY authorized to be executed.  
33 3.5. Regarding the “intent” of the decedent, affiant is certain that the decedent had NO DESIRE to occupy, accept the benefits of,  
34 or accept the obligations of any offices he/she was compelled to fill, and therefore:  
35 3.5.1. These offices DO NOT lawfully exist . . .and  
36 3.5.2. It would be UNJUST to enforce the obligations of said offices WITHOUT written evidence of consent being presented  
37 by those doing the enforcing.  
38 3.5.3. It would be criminal THEFT and IDENTITY THEFT to presume that the decedent did hold any such PUBLIC offices or  
39 to enforce the obligations of such offices upon the decedent. These offices include any and all civil statuses he might  
40 have under the Internal Revenue Code (e.g. “taxpayer”, “person”, or “individual”) or the state revenue codes. Detailed  
41 documentation on the nature of this identity theft is included in:

[Government Identity Theft, Form #05.046  
http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/GovernmentIdentityTheft.pdf](http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/GovernmentIdentityTheft.pdf)

- 42 4. Location of decedent, estate, and property of the estate:  
43 4.1. All property of the estate is WITHIN the CONSTITUTIONAL “United States” and the CONSTITUTIONAL State of  
44 domicile of the decedent.  
45 4.2. All property is WITHOUT the STATUTORY “United States” defined in 26 U.S.C. 7701(a)(9) and (a)(10), and 4 U.S.C.  
46 §110(d).  
47 4.3. The CONSTITUTIONAL and the STATUTORY “United States” and “State” are mutually exclusive and non-overlapping.  
48 5. The estate and all affiants are a STATUTORY “foreign estate” per 26 U.S.C. 7701(a)(31) because:

49 *TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701. [Internal Revenue Code]*  
50 *Sec. 7701. – Definitions*

51 *(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent*  
52 *thereof—*

53 *(31) Foreign estate or trust*

1 (A)Foreign estate

2 The term "foreign estate" means an estate the income of which, from sources without the United States which  
3 is not effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within the United States, is not includible  
4 in gross income under subtitle A.

5 (B)Foreign trust

6 The term "foreign trust" means any trust other than a trust described in subparagraph (E) of paragraph (30).

7 5.1. WITHOUT the STATUTORY "United States".

8 TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701. [Internal Revenue Code]  
9 Sec. 7701. - Definitions

10 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
11 thereof—

12 (9) United States

13 The term "United States" when used in a geographical sense includes only the States and the District of Columbia.

14 (a)(10) State

15 The term "State" shall be construed to include the District of Columbia, where such construction is necessary to  
16 carry out provisions of this title.  
17

18 TITLE 4 - FLAG AND SEAL, SEAT OF GOVERNMENT, AND THE STATES  
19 CHAPTER 4 - THE STATES  
20 Sec. 110. Same; definitions

21 (d) The term "State" includes any Territory or possession of the United States.

22 5.2. WITHIN the CONSTITUTIONAL "United States", meaning states of the CONSTITUTIONAL union of states.

23 5.3. NOT WITHIN the STATUTORY "State" or STATUTORY "United States" under the state revenue codes. It may be within  
24 these things in OTHER titles of the state codes, because other titles use different definitions for "State" and "United States".

25 REVENUE AND TAXATION CODE – RTC  
26 DIVISION 2. OTHER TAXES [6001 - 60709] ( Heading of Division 2 amended by Stats. 1968, Ch. 279. )  
27 PART 10. PERSONAL INCOME TAX [17001 - 18181] ( Part 10 added by Stats. 1943, Ch. 659. )  
28 CHAPTER 1. General Provisions and Definitions [17001 - 17039.2] ( Chapter 1 repealed and added by Stats.  
29 1955, Ch. 939. )

30 17017 "United States," when used in a geographical sense, includes the states, the District of Columbia, and  
31 the possessions of the United States.  
32 (Amended by Stats. 1961, Ch. 537.)

33 17018. "State" includes the District of Columbia, and the possessions of the United States.  
34 (Amended by Stats. 1961, Ch. 537.)

35 5.4. Not connected with a STATUTORY "trade or business" within the STATUTORY "United States" as defined in 26 U.S.C.  
36 §7701(a)(26). Decedent was NOT engaged in a public office within the national but not state government.

37 26 U.S.C. §7701 Definitions

38 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
39 thereof—

40 (26) trade or business

41 "The term 'trade or business' includes the performance of the functions of a public office."

1 NOTE: The U.S. Supreme Court held in the License Tax Cases that Congress CANNOT establish the above “trade or  
2 business” in a state in order to tax it.

3 “Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.”  
4 [*License Tax Cases*, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

5 Keep in mind that the “license” they are talking about is the constructive license represented by the Social Security Number  
6 and Taxpayer Identification Number, which are only required for those ENGAGING in a STATUTORY “trade or business”  
7 per 26 C.F.R. §301.6109-1. The number therefore behaves as the equivalent of what the Federal Trade Commission (FTC)  
8 calls a “franchise mark”.

9 “A franchise entails the right to operate a business that is “identified or associated with the franchisor’s  
10 trademark, or to offer, sell, or distribute goods, services, or commodities that are identified or associated with  
11 the franchisor’s trademark.” The term “trademark” is intended to be read broadly to cover not only trademarks,  
12 but any service mark, trade name, or other advertising or commercial symbol. This is generally referred to as the  
13 “trademark” or “mark” element.

14 **The franchisor [the government] need not own the mark itself, but at the very least must have the right to**  
15 **license the use of the mark to others. Indeed, the right to use the franchisor’s mark in the operation of the**  
16 **business - either by selling goods or performing services identified with the mark or by using the mark, in**  
17 **whole or in part, in the business’ name - is an integral part of franchising. In fact, a supplier can avoid Rule**  
18 **coverage of a particular distribution arrangement by expressly prohibiting the distributor from using its mark.”**  
19 [*FTC Franchise Rule Compliance Guide*, May 2008;  
20 SOURCE: <http://business.ftc.gov/documents/bus70-franchise-rule-compliance-guide>]

21 Decedent, if he or she used any government issued identifying number, did so under compulsion, in violation of 42 U.S.C.  
22 §408(a)(8), and he/she hereby defines such use as NOT creating any presumption that he was engaged in any franchise or office, but  
23 rather evidence of unlawful duress against a non-resident non-person.

- 24 6. The above definitions of geographical and citizenship terms are NOT definitions as legally defined if they do not include all things  
25 or classes of things which are EXPRESSLY included. Furthermore, the rules of statutory construction require that anything and  
26 everything that is NOT EXPRESSLY INCLUDED in the above definitions is PURPOSEFULLY EXCLUDED:

27 “**Expressio unius est exclusio alterius.** A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that **the expression of one**  
28 **thing is the exclusion of another.** *Burgin v. Forbes*, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; *Newblock v. Bowles*,  
29 170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. **When certain persons or**  
30 **things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be**  
31 **inferred.** Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects  
32 of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded.”  
33 [*Black’s Law Dictionary*, Sixth Edition, p. 581]

34 NOTE: Judges and even government administrators are NOT legislators and cannot by fiat or presumption add ANYTHING they  
35 want to the definition of statutory terms. If they do, they are violating the separation of powers and conducting a commercial  
36 invasion of the states in violation of Article 4, Section 4 of the United States Constitution.

37 “**When the legislative and executive powers are united in the same person, or in the same body of magistrates,**  
38 **there can be no liberty; because apprehensions may arise, lest the same monarch or senate should enact**  
39 **tyrannical laws, to execute them in a tyrannical manner.**

40 **Again, there is no liberty, if the judiciary power be not separated from the legislative and executive.** Were it  
41 joined with the legislative, the life and liberty of the subject would be exposed to arbitrary control; for the judge  
42 would be then the legislator. **Were it joined to the executive power, the judge might behave with violence and**  
43 **oppression [sound familiar?].**

44 **There would be an end of everything, were the same man or the same body, whether of the nobles or of the**  
45 **people, to exercise those three powers, that of enacting laws, that of executing the public resolutions, and of**  
46 **trying the causes of individuals.”**

47 [ . . . ]

48 **In what a situation must the poor subject be in those republics! The same body of magistrates are possessed,**  
49 **as executors of the laws, of the whole power they have given themselves in quality of legislators. They may**  
50 **plunder the state by their general determinations; and as they have likewise the judiciary power in their hands,**  
51 **every private citizen may be ruined by their particular decisions.”**  
52 [*The Spirit of Laws*, Charles de Montesquieu, 1758, Book XI, Section 6;  
53 SOURCE: [http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol\\_11.htm](http://famguardian.org/Publications/SpiritOfLaws/sol_11.htm)]

1 It is FRAUD to presume that the use of the word "includes" in any definition gives unlimited license to anyone to add whatever they  
2 want to a statutory definition. This is covered in:

Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/05-MemLaw/LegalDecPropFraud.pdf>

- 3 7. The recipient of this form is NOT AUTHORIZED to add anything to the above definitions or PRESUME anything is included that  
4 does not EXPRESSLY APPEAR in said definitions of the STATUTORY "United States" or "State". Even the U.S. Supreme Court  
5 admits that it CANNOT lawfully do that.

6 *"It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term. Colautti v.*  
7 *Franklin, 439 U.S. 379, 392, and n. 10 (1979). Congress' use of the term "propaganda" in this statute, as indeed*  
8 *in other legislation, has no pejorative connotation. As judges, it is our duty to [481 U.S. 485] construe legislation*  
9 *as it is written, not as it might be read by a layman, or as it might be understood by someone who has not even*  
10 *read it."*  
11 *[Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484 (1987)]*

12 *"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's*  
13 *ordinary meaning. Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition*  
14 *of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a*  
15 *rule, a definition which declares what a term "means" . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); Western*  
16 *Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96*  
17 *(1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152,*  
18 *and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S.*  
19 *943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney*  
20 *General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."*  
21 *[Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]*

- 22 8. How NOT to respond to this submission: In responding to this submission, please DO NOT:  
23 8.1. Tell the affiant what to put or NOT to put in his/her paperwork. That would be practicing law on affiant's behalf, which I do  
24 not consent to.  
25 8.2. Try to censor this addition or submission. That would be criminal subornation of perjury. This affidavit and the attached  
26 paperwork are signed under penalty of perjury and therefore constitute "testimony of a witness". Any attempt to influence  
27 that witness or restrict his or her testimony is criminal subornation of perjury.  
28 8.3. Threaten to withhold service or in some way punish the affiant for submitting or insisting on including this mandatory  
29 affidavit. All such efforts constitute criminal witness tampering.  
30 9. Invitation and time limit to rebut by recipient of this form: If the recipient disagrees about the civil status, domicile, or location of  
31 the estate of the decedent, you are required to provide court admissible evidence proving EXACTLY where the term "U.S. citizen",  
32 "United States", and "State" as you used it in your communication includes CONSTITUTIONAL states of the Union or  
33 CONSTITUTIONAL "citizens" under the Fourteenth Amendment before the transaction that is related to this submission is  
34 completed. If you do not rebut the definitions appearing in this affidavit with court admissible evidence, then:  
35 9.1. You constructively consent and stipulate to the definitions provided here both between us and between you and other parties  
36 who might be involved in this transaction.  
37 9.2. You are equitably estopped and subject to laches in all future proceedings from contradicting the definitions herein provided.  
38 10. Franchise agreement protecting commercial uses or abuses of this submission or any attachments: Any attempt to do any of the  
39 following shall constitute constructive irrevocable consent to the following franchise agreement by those accepting this submission  
40 or any of the attached forms or those third parties who use such information as legal evidence in any legal proceeding:  
41 Sovereignty Franchise and Agreement, Form #06.027; <http://sedm.org/Forms/06-AvoidingFranch/SovereigntyFranchise.pdf>  
42 10.1. Commercially or financially benefit anyone OTHER than the affiant and his/her immediate blood relatives.  
43 10.2. PRESUME any thing or class of thing is included in the STATUTORY definitions of "State", "United States", "U.S. citizen",  
44 or "national and citizen of the United States at birth" in 8 U.S.C. §1401.  
45 10.3. Enforce any portion of the Internal Revenue Code or state revenue code against this FOREIGN estate. This includes any type  
46 of withholding, reporting, or compliance to these revenue codes using any information about or provided by the affiant or  
47 anyone associated with this transaction. Any attempt to do otherwise shall be treated as a criminal offense.  
48 11. Violations of this affidavit and agreement: Any attempt to enforce any civil status of the decedent or affiant against the affiant is a  
49 criminal offense described in the following:

Affidavit of Duress: Illegal Tax Enforcement by De Facto Officers, Form #02.005  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/02-Affidavits/AffOfDuress-Tax.pdf>

50 Signatures:

Executor #1: \_\_\_\_\_  
Date

# 15 Rebutted Arguments Against this Memorandum

## 15.1 Argument is “frivolous”

### ARGUMENT:

The argument is “frivolous”.

### REBUTTAL:

Stating that our arguments are “frivolous” without justifying such a determination with:

1. Legally admissible evidence signed under penalty of perjury or verified with an oath (as required by 26 U.S.C. §6065).
2. Deriving the evidence ONLY from the civil domicile of the accused party as required by Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b). This means state law and NOT federal law.

. . . amounts to little more than accusing us of being “heretics” because we refuse to participate in the state-sponsored civil religion being run out of churches called “courts”. Similar arguments apply to any other pejorative adjective label the courts might attempt to use that do not deal *directly* and *completely* with ALL the facts and arguments made herein on any given subject, such as:

1. “Ridiculous”.
2. “Preposterous”.
3. “Soundly rejected”.
4. “Malicious”.
5. “Irresponsible”.
6. “Makes him/her a leech because he/she refuses to pay their ‘fair share’”.
7. “Manifestly erroneous”.

All such adjectives do is prove that the judge is not acting in a judicial capacity as a neutral finder of facts and who reveals only facts, but who rather is:

1. Acting in a political rather than judicial capacity as a member of the Executive rather than Judicial branch. Article 1, Section 8, Clauses 1 and 3 of the United States Constitution empower Congress and ONLY Congress to lay AND collect taxes. By undermining and interfering with attempts to stop unlawful collection enforcement, the judge is:
  - 1.1. Acting as a tax collector in the Executive Branch. Congress CANNOT lawfully delegate any function, including the tax collection function, to any other branch of the government, including the Judicial Branch.
  - 1.2. Violating the separation of powers doctrine by exercising Executive Branch functions.

*“ . . . a power definitely assigned by the Constitution to one department can neither be surrendered nor delegated by that department, nor vested by statute in another department or agency. Compare Springer v. Philippine Islands, 277 U.S. 189, 201, 202, 48 S.Ct. 480, 72 L.Ed. 845.”*  
*[Williams v. U.S., 289 U.S. 553, 53 S.Ct. 751 (1933)]*

*“It may be stated then, as a general rule inherent in the American constitutional system, that, unless otherwise expressly provided or incidental to the powers conferred, the Legislature cannot exercise either executive or judicial power; the executive cannot exercise either legislative or [277 U.S. 189, 202] judicial power; the judiciary cannot exercise either executive or legislative power. The existence in the various Constitutions of occasional provisions expressly giving to one of the departments powers which by their nature otherwise would fall within the general scope of the authority of another department emphasizes, rather than casts doubt upon, the generally inviolate character of this basic rule.”*  
*[Springer v. Government of the Philippines, 277 U.S. 189 (1928)]*

- 1.3. Acting as a federal employment recruiter by illegally compelling private parties protected by the Constitution to become “public officers” within the government without compensation and often without their consent or even knowledge.
- 1.4. Engaging in conversion in violation of 18 U.S.C. §654, whereby he is converting private property to a public use, a public purpose, and a public office without the consent of the owner and in violation of the Fifth Amendment takings clause.

1  
2  
3  
4  
5  
6  
7  
8  
9  
10

*"Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness; and to 'secure,' not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public "benefit"]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take it upon payment of due compensation."*  
[Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892) ]

The above rules are summarized below:

1 **Table 11: Rules for converting private property to a public use or a public office**

#	Description	Requires consent of owner to be taken from owner?
1	The owner of property justly acquired enjoys full and exclusive use and control over the property. This right includes <b><i>the right to exclude government uses</i></b> or ownership of said property.	Yes
2	He may not use the property to injure the equal rights of his neighbor. For instance, when you murder someone, the government can take your liberty and labor from you by putting you in jail or your life from you by instituting the death penalty against you. Both your life and your labor are “property”. Therefore, the basis for the “taking” was violation of the equal rights of a fellow sovereign “neighbor”.	No
3	He cannot be compelled or required to use it to “benefit” his neighbor. That means he cannot be compelled to donate the property to any franchise that would “benefit” his neighbor such as Social Security, Medicare, etc.	Yes
4	If he donates it to a public use, he gives the public the right to control that use.	Yes
5	Whenever the public needs require, the public may take it without his consent upon payment of due compensation. E.g. “eminent domain”.	No

- 2 2. Entertaining “political questions” in violation of the separation of powers doctrine.  
 3 3. Abusing legal process to terrorize, discredit, and enslave the litigant in violation of 18 U.S.C. §1589(3).

4 [TITLE 18 > PART I > CHAPTER 77 > § 1589](#)  
 5 [§ 1589. Forced labor](#)

6 **Whoever knowingly provides or obtains the labor or [litigation] services of a person—**

7 (1) *by threats of serious harm to, or physical restraint against, that person or another person;*

8 (2) *by means of any scheme, plan, or pattern intended to cause the person to believe that, if the person did not*  
 9 *perform such labor or services, that person or another person would suffer serious harm or physical restraint;*  
 10 *or*

11 (3) **by means of the abuse or threatened abuse of law or the legal process [against an innocent “nontaxpayer”].**

12 **shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than 20 years, or both.** *If death results from the violation*  
 13 *of this section, or if the violation includes kidnapping or an attempt to kidnap, aggravated sexual abuse or the*  
 14 *attempt to commit aggravated sexual abuse, or an attempt to kill, the defendant shall be fined under this title or*  
 15 *imprisoned for any term of years or life, or both.*

- 16 4. Obstructing justice due to people under the court’s care and protection.  
 17 5. Not dealing directly with the issues at hand because doing so would jeopardize the CRIMINAL flow of plunder into his  
 18 checking account.

19 Thank you for telling us that our arguments are truthful, accurate, and consistent with prevailing law and that we are right.

- 20 1. The courts have consistently held that you can’t rely on anything the IRS says. See:  
 21 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Articles/IRSNotResponsible.htm>  
 22 2. The IRS website says you can’t rely on anything they print, including any publication or form. See Internal Revenue  
 23 Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8:

24 *“IRS Publications, issued by the National Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their*  
 25 *advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position.”*  
 26 *[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]*

1 3. The entire Internal Revenue Code is identified in 1 U.S.C. §204 as nothing more than simply a statutory “presumption”.  
2 “prima facie evidence” means presumption. [Presumptions](#) are NOT evidence, nor may they lawfully be used as a  
3 SUBSTITUTE for evidence in a court of law:

4 (1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:**

5 A conclusive presumption may be defeated where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected  
6 liberty or property interests. In such cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due  
7 process and equal protection rights. [Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland  
8 Bed. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414 US 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that  
9 unmarried fathers are unfit violates process]  
10 [[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group \(2006\), paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34](#)]

11  
12 **“If any question of fact or liability be conclusively presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not due**  
13 **process of law.”**  
14 [[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500](#)]

15  
16 This court has never treated a presumption as any form of evidence. See, e.g., [A.C. Aukerman Co. v. R.L. Chaides](#)  
17 [Constr. Co., 960 F.2d. 1020, 1037 \(Fed.Cir.1992\)](#) (“[A] presumption is not evidence.”); see also [Del Vecchio v.](#)  
18 [Bowers, 296 U.S. 280, 286, 56 S.Ct. 190, 193, 80 L.Ed. 229 \(1935\)](#) (“[A presumption] cannot acquire the attribute  
19 of evidence in the claimant's favor.”); [New York Life Ins. Co. v. Gamer, 303 U.S. 161, 171, 58 S.Ct. 500, 503,](#)  
20 [82 L.Ed. 726 \(1938\)](#) (“[A] presumption is not evidence and may not be given weight as evidence.”). Although a  
21 decision of this court, [Jensen v. Brown, 19 F.3d. 1413, 1415 \(Fed.Cir.1994\)](#), dealing with presumptions in VA  
22 law is cited for the contrary proposition, the Jensen court did not so decide.  
23 [[Routen v. West, 142 F.3d. 1434 C.A.Fed.,1998](#)]

24 4. The Internal Revenue Code at 26 U.S.C. §6065 requires everything prepared under the authority of the code to be signed  
25 under penalty of perjury. Nothing coming from the IRS ever is, and therefore it is UNTRUSTWORTHY.  
26 5. The Bible forbids Christians to presume anything and by implication, to treat presumptions as a basis for any kind of  
27 belief or inference.

28 *“But the person who does anything presumptuously, whether he is native-born or a stranger, that one brings*  
29 *reproach on the LORD, and he shall be cut off from among his people.”*  
30 [[Numbers 15:30, Bible, NKJV](#)]

31 For more information on what DOES constitute a reasonable belief about one’s tax liabilities, see:

[Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability](#), Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

32 Even if the government tried to define what the word “frivolous” means, we aren’t allowed by their own statements and  
33 publications to trust their definition. Consequently, we are compelled to provide a definition for every word we hear from  
34 the government in order to avoid the Christian sin of presumption, and our definition is that the word “frivolous” means  
35 truthful, accurate, and consistent with prevailing law. Our definition is required to appear in all of the following forms of  
36 communication with the government as a mandatory part of our Member Agreement, Form #01.001:

- 37 1. All pleadings filed in federal court. See Section  
[Federal Pleading/Motion/Petition Attachment](#), Litigation Tool #01.002  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 38 2. All discovery in court:  
[Citizenship, Domicile, and Tax Status Options](#), Form #10.003  
<http://sedm.org/Litigation/LitIndex.htm>
- 39 3. All tax forms filed with the IRS. See Section 4 of the following:  
[Tax Form Attachment](#), Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

40 The very purpose of law is to give reasonable notice to all parties concerned the conduct expected of them. Simply calling  
41 something “frivolous” without defining why it is defective using civil law deriving ONLY from the domicile of the accused  
42 party per Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b):

1. Fails to give reasonable notice of the conduct expected and therefore falls short of the purpose of law and causes a violation of due process of law. See:

Requirement for Reasonable Notice, Form #05.022  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

2. Unconstitutionally involves the courts in political matters. The abuse of the word by courts by refusing to identify reasons simply amounts to little more than a political statement and labels the speaker as a “heretic” who refuses to join the state-sponsored religion of socialism described below:

Socialism: The New American Civil Religion, Form #05.016  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

3. Proves that if a federal court makes this assertion, that it is not a true Article III constitutional court, but a franchise court established under Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the United States Constitution. They are administering the “trade or business” franchise and do not fulfill the main purpose for the establishment of government, which is the protection of private rights. Instead, they have made a lucrative PRIVATE business out of DESTROYING your PRIVATE rights, and protecting and expanding federal property by converting private property into public property by illegally abusing presumption and word games. This is exhaustively proven with thousands of pages of evidence in the following document:

What Happened to Justice?, Form #06.012  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 15.2 “trade or business” includes lots of activities other than simply a public office

### ARGUMENT:

“Trade or business” includes lots of activities OTHER than simply a “public office”. Look at U.S. v. American Bar Endowment, 477 U.S. 105, 106 S.Ct. 2426 (1986).

*In the Tax Reform Act of 1969, Pub.L. 91-172, 83 Stat. 487, Congress defined a “trade or business” as “any activity which is carried on for the production of income from the sale of goods or the performance of services,” § 513(c). The Secretary of the Treasury has provided further clarification of that definition in Treas.Reg. § 1.513-1(b) (1985), which provides: “in general, any activity of [an exempt] organization which is carried on for the production of income and which otherwise possesses the characteristics required to constitute ‘trade or business’ within the meaning of section 162” is a trade or business for purposes of 26 U.S.C. §§ 511-513.FNI*

*FNI. Section 162 permits a taxpayer to deduct “all the ordinary and necessary expenses paid or incurred during the taxable year in carrying on any trade or business.” Undoubtedly due to the desirability of tax deductions, § 162 has spawned a rich and voluminous jurisprudence. The standard test for the existence of a trade or business for purposes of § 162 is whether the activity “was entered into with the dominant hope and intent of realizing a profit.” Brannen v. Commissioner, 722 F.2d. 695, 704 (CA11 1984) (citation omitted). Thus several Courts of Appeals have adopted the “profit motive” test to determine whether an activity constitutes a trade or business for purposes of the unrelated business income tax. See Professional Insurance Agents of Michigan v. Commissioner, 726 F.2d. 1097 (CA6 1984); Carolinas Farm & Power Equipment Dealers v. United States, 699 F.2d. 167 (CA4 1983); Louisiana Credit Union League v. United States, 693 F.2d. 525 (CA5 1982).*

*\*\*2430 ABE's insurance program falls within the literal language of these definitions. ABE's activity is both “the sale of goods” and “the performance of services,” and possesses the \*111 general characteristics of a trade or business. Certainly the assembling of a group of better-than-average insurance risks, negotiating on their behalf with insurance companies, and administering a group policy are activities that can be-and are-provided by private commercial entities in order to make a profit. ABE itself earns considerable income from its program. Nevertheless, the Claims Court and Court of Appeals concluded that ABE does not carry out its insurance program in order to make a profit. The Claims Court relied on the former Court of Claims holding, in Disabled American Veterans v. United States, 650 F.2d. 1178, 1187 (1981), that an activity is a trade or business only if “operated in a competitive, commercial manner.” See 4 Cl.Ct., at 409. Because ABE does not operate its insurance program in a competitive, commercial manner, the Claims Court decided, that program is not a trade or business. The Court of Appeals adopted this reasoning. 761 F.2d, at 1577.*

[U.S. v. American Bar Endowment, 477 U.S. 105, 106 S.Ct. 2426 (U.S.,1986)]

### REBUTTAL:

There is no limit to the NUMBER of activities or actions that a lawfully serving “public officer” can execute ON BEHALF of the government as an AGENT or INSTRUMENTALITY of the government, and the actions described above are certainly

1 included. HOWEVER, none of those actions can or do fall within the purview of a statutory “trade or business” (26 U.S.C.  
2 §7701(a)(26)) or are subject to the government jurisdiction unless and until:

- 3 1. The actions are executed by a public officer lawfully elected or appointed into public office.
- 4 2. There is evidence on the record of a lawful appointment or election of the officer INTO office.
- 5 3. The public officer EXPRESSLY CONSENTED to lawfully occupy said office. Third party false information returns  
6 cannot unilaterally “elect” anyone to a public office.
- 7 4. There is proof of the record that the public officer is serving in the only place they are EXPRESSLY authorized by  
8 statute to serve per 4 U.S.C. §72.
- 9 5. There is evidence on the record of the proceeding that the owner of the property subject to tax CONSENTED to  
10 convert his otherwise PRIVATE property into a public use, public purpose, and/or public office BEFORE it can be  
11 taxed or regulated by the government. Otherwise, it is CONCLUSIVELY PRESUMED to be private property not  
12 subject to government since it was not used to injure anyone with.

13 *“Men are endowed by their Creator with certain unalienable rights, -life, liberty, and the pursuit of happiness;’*  
14 *and to ‘secure,’ not grant or create, these rights, governments are instituted. That property [or income] which a*  
15 *man has honestly acquired he retains full control of, subject to these limitations: First, that he shall not use it*  
16 *to his neighbor's injury, and that does not mean that he must use it for his neighbor's benefit [e.g. SOCIAL*  
17 *SECURITY, Medicare, and every other public “benefit”]; second, that if he devotes it to a public use, he gives*  
18 *to the public a right to control that use; and third, that whenever the public needs require, the public may take*  
19 *it upon payment of due compensation.”*

20 [*Budd v. People of State of New York, 143 U.S. 517 (1892)*]

- 21 6. There is evidence on the record that the rules of statutory construction have been EXPRESSLY waived in the case of  
22 the definition of “trade or business” found in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).

23 *“When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's*  
24 *ordinary meaning.* *Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) (“It is axiomatic that the statutory definition*  
25 *of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term”); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 (“As a*  
26 *rule, ‘a definition which declares what a term “means” . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated(“); Western*  
27 *Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96*  
28 *(1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152,*  
29 *and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read “as a whole,” post at 998 [530 U.S.*  
30 *943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition.* *That definition does not include the Attorney*  
31 *General's restriction -- “the child up to the head.” Its words, “substantial portion,” indicate the contrary.”*  
32 [*Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)*]

33 *“Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that the expression of one*  
34 *thing is the exclusion of another.* *Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles,*  
35 *170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. When certain persons or*  
36 *things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be*  
37 *inferred.* *Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects*  
38 *of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded.”*  
39 [*Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581*]

40 The American Bar Endowment consented to be a public officer and therefore “taxpayer” by invoking the Internal Revenue  
41 Code, Subtitles A through C franchise and availing themselves of its “benefits”, or by being a federal and not state corporation  
42 and creation and instrumentality of the national government.

43 To simply PRESUME that otherwise PRIVATE property and PRIVATE rights are connected with a PUBLIC OFFICE  
44 without the consent of the owner and without just compensation is an unconstitutional taking in violation of the Fifth  
45 Amendment.

## 46 **16 Other important implications of the scam**

47 Now that we completely understand how Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A works as an excise tax upon a voluntary and  
48 avoidable taxable activity called a “trade or business” within the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*\*\*” (federal  
49 territory), this explains the reason why proponents of the 861 Position described starting in section 5.7.6 of the *Great IRS*  
50 *Hoax*, Form #11.302 have been so vehemently hated and attacked by the government and the IRS. What they are doing, in  
51 most cases without even realizing it, is using the regulation at 26 C.F.R. §1.861-8(f)(1) to draw attention to the fact that the  
52 federal income tax is in fact an excise tax, and that the “taxable activities” are all enumerated individually in this regulation  
53 and nowhere else in either the I.R.C. or the Treasury Regulations. This regulation also happens to be the only regulation that

1 describes exactly how to apply earnings from each enumerated excise “taxable activity” to the process of computing one's  
2 tax liability. Is it any surprise that the government doesn't want evidence like this in the hands of people? This interferes  
3 with their “voluntary compliance” efforts and exposes their willful and malicious fraud for what it is, and this is why they  
4 don't like it. This observation is the reason why most of the helpful examples contained within this regulation have been  
5 systematically removed over the years: to prevent people from correctly concluding that they aren't engaged in foreign  
6 commerce or public office and therefore don't owe the government any money.

7 Unfortunately, proponents of the 861 Position such as Larken Rose and those before him such as Thurston Bell fail to fully  
8 comprehend how they fit into this carefully crafted legal deception, fail to understand the nature of federal jurisdiction, and  
9 fail to fully understand that a “code” which only applies to those who volunteer to become engaged in a “trade or business”  
10 doesn't apply to them if they choose not to volunteer. They have spent so much time looking at the trees that they forgot  
11 about the forest and are being maliciously persecuted by the IRS mainly because of this monumental oversight. They don't  
12 understand that the I.R.C. was not enacted into positive law and in fact constitutes essentially a voluntary contract. This is  
13 not intended as a personal criticism by any means, but simply a realistic observation intended to help keep you out of trouble.  
14 Those who choose not to “sign” or consent to the contract by submitting the IRS Form W-4 or filing an IRS Form 1040 form  
15 with a nonzero “income” can have no legal liabilities under the code and cannot be described as “taxpayers” who are subject  
16 to it. Larken Rose thinks the “code” is “law” or “public law” for everyone, but in fact it is “private law” that is only “law”  
17 for “taxpayers”, all of whom have consented to it in one way or another at some point in time. See the following free  
18 memorandum of law which proves this point:

*Requirement for Consent*, Form #05.003  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

## 19 **17 Conclusions and summary**

20 This section summarizes everything we learned in this article and also ties this information in with everything else found on  
21 this website:

- 22 1. Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A describes an excise tax upon a privileged activity called a “[trade or business](#)“. All  
23 excise taxes involve franchises of one form or another and all franchises make those who participate into officers, agents,  
24 and instrumentalities of the government that granted the franchise. See:

*Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 25 2. A “trade or business” is statutorily defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#) as “the functions of a public office”. A “[public](#)  
26 [office](#)“ consists of employment or agency of the federal government in carrying out the sovereign and lawfully authorized  
27 functions of the government.  
28 3. Those engaged in a “trade or business” are acting in a representative capacity as “public officers”, and as such, take on  
29 the legal character of the U.S. government, who they represent in accordance with [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17\(b\)](#).  
30 All corporations are “citizens” under the laws they were created. The U.S. government is statutorily defined as a “federal  
31 corporation” in [28 U.S.C. §3002\(15\)\(A\)](#). Therefore, those engaged in a “[trade or business](#)“, while on official duty,  
32 become statutory “[U.S. citizens](#)“, regardless of what they started out as.  
33 4. [4 U.S.C. §72](#) requires that all public offices shall be exercised in the District of Columbia and NOT elsewhere except as  
34 expressly provided by law.

35 [TITLE 4 > CHAPTER 3 > § 72](#)  
36 [§ 72. Public offices; at seat of Government](#)

37 *All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere,*  
38 *except as otherwise expressly provided by law.*

- 39 5. All income taxes are based on domicile. *Miller Brothers Co. v. Maryland*, [347 U.S. 340](#) (1954). Therefore, Subtitle A  
40 of the Internal Revenue Code may only lawfully be imposed or enforced against persons domiciled on federal territory  
41 in the statutory but not constitutional “United States\*”\*. See:

*Why Domicile and Becoming a “Taxpayer” Require Your Consent*, Form #05.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 42 6. Since Congress has not created and cannot lawfully create “public offices” within any state of the Union, then it cannot  
43 impose or enforce Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code there.

1                   *“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and*  
2 *with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for granting coasting licenses, licenses to pilots, licenses to*  
3 *trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive*  
4 *power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the*  
5 *granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee. But very*  
6 *different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this commerce and*  
7 *trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs exclusively to the States.*  
8 *No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by the*  
9 *Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature. The*  
10 *power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the*  
11 *same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution,*  
12 *with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes*  
13 *by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches*  
14 *every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. **Congress cannot***  
15 ***authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.**”*  
16 *[License Tax Cases, 72 U.S. 462, 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]*

- 17 7. All federal identifying numbers, such as SSN’s, TINs, and EINs, are government property. 20 C.F.R. §422.103(d). As  
18 such, anything you connect them with, including your labor, becomes “private property donated to a public use to procure  
19 the benefits of a federal franchise” and connects said property to a “trade or business”. If you don’t want to connect your  
20 labor or your property to a “public use” and a “public office”, then you must rescind and remove all federal identifying  
21 numbers from it in accordance with:

22 7.1. Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee, Form #06.002

23 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

24 7.2. Following the withholding procedures in the following book:

Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers, Form #09.001

<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 25 8. No one can lawfully connect your private property, such as your labor or financial assets, to a “public office” or a “public  
26 use” without your consent. The very nature of the word “property” implies exclusive use and control, which implies the  
27 right to exclude control over it by anyone but you. Therefore, any third party who files a false information return that  
28 connects your earnings or your labor to a “public office” or a “public use” without your explicit consent is violating the  
29 following laws and others not mentioned:

30 8.1. 26 U.S.C. §7434: Civil damages for fraudulent filing of information returns

31 8.2. 26 U.S.C. §7206: Fraud and false statements

32 8.3. 26 U.S.C. §7207: Fraudulent returns, statements, or other documents

33 8.4. 18 U.S.C. §912: Impersonating a public officer.

34 8.5. 18 U.S.C. §4: Misprision of felony in connection with all the above.

35 8.6. 18 U.S.C. §654: Officer or employee of the United States converting property of another.

- 36 9. Everything that goes on an IRS Form 1040 represents government revenue in connection with a “trade or business”  
37 because:

38 9.1. The IRS Form 1040 is for the tax imposed in 26 U.S.C. §1.

39 9.2. Everything on the IRS Form 1040 is subject to deductions authorized under 26 U.S.C. §162 and the only income  
40 subject to such deductions, according to 26 U.S.C. §162 is “trade or business” income.

41 9.3. 26 U.S.C. §871(b)(2) says that all taxes imposed in section 1 are connected with a “trade or business”.

- 42 10. Those not engaged in a “trade or business” cannot truthfully file an IRS Form 1040. The only proper form for them to  
43 file is the IRS Form 1040NR, because this is the only form that includes a block for earnings not connected with a “trade  
44 or business”.

- 45 11. Pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §6041, all information returns, such as IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, 1099, K-1, etc. have the  
46 effect of connecting the revenue in question to a taxable activity and creating a “prima facie presumption” that the target  
47 of the information return is engaged in a “trade or business”. Those who are not engaged in a “trade or business” need  
48 to rebut this false information return by filing corrected information returns so that they are not incorrectly compelled to  
49 associate with federal employment, agency, and contracts in violation of the First Amendment prohibition of compelled  
50 association.

- 51 12. A “public office” can only be created through the operation of private/special/contract law and your voluntary consent.  
52 If you don’t consent to act as a public officer and do all the following, then you can’t earn “gross income”. The process  
53 of refusing to consent to engage in contracts and “public office” with the government is effected by:

54 12.1. Not taking any deductions or credits on a tax return. Only those engaged in a “trade or business” may take  
55 deductions and credits, pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §§1, 32, and 162.

56 12.2. Not signing and submitting an IRS Form W-4 to your private employer. Since the IRS Form W-4 causes an IRS  
57 Form W-2 to be filed and the W-2 is an information return, only those engaged in a “trade or business” can fill out

1 and sign the IRS Form W-4. Private employers cannot lawfully compel signing or submitting of an IRS Form W-  
2 4 for a person who is not engaged in a “trade or business” and if they do, they are engaged in theft and extortion.  
3 See:

*Federal and State Tax Withholding Options for Private Employers*, Form #09.001  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

4 12.3. Challenging and rebutting all false information returns that connect you to a “trade or business”. See:

5 12.3.1. *Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001: Consolidates the next four links into one  
6 document.

7 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

8 12.3.2. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042's*, Form #04.003

9 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

10 12.3.3. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's*, Form #04.004

11 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

12 12.3.4. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1099's*, Form #04.005

13 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

14 12.3.5. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2's*, Form #04.006

15 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

16 12.3.6. *Income Tax Withholding and Reporting Course, Form #12.004*

17 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

18 12.4. Challenging and rebutting all false Currency Transaction Reports that connect you to a “trade or business”. See:

*Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Currency Transaction Report*, Form #04.008  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

19 12.5. Opening your financial accounts as a “non-resident non-person” instead of a “U.S. Person“, and do so without a  
20 Social Security Number or TIN. See:

*About IRS Form W-8BEN*, Form #04.202, Section 7  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

21 12.6. Terminating Social Security participation. The [Social Security Act of 1936, Title 8, section 801](#) says that you agree  
22 to participate in payroll withholding for the income tax if you also participate in Social Security. See the following  
23 for the process of doing this:

*Resignation of Compelled Social Security Trustee*, Form #06.002  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

24 12.7. Properly declaring your citizenship status on government forms as a constitutional citizen but not a statutory citizen.  
25 This will ensure that your domicile is not presumed to be in the “United States” federal government. See:

26 12.7.1. *Why You are a “national”, “state national”, and Constitutional but not Statutory Citizen*, Form #05.006

27 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

28 12.7.2. *Legal Notice of Change in Domicile/Citizenship Records and Divorce from the United States*, Form  
29 #10.001

30 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

31 13. Even people who are domiciled in the District of Columbia, unless they work or have contracts with the national  
32 government and thereby are engaged in a “public office”, do not earn “gross income” under Internal Revenue Code,  
33 Subtitle A. The only exception to this is found in [26 U.S.C. §871\(a\)](#).

34 14. Pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §864\(c\)\(3\)](#), all earnings from within the “United States“, which means “sources within the United  
35 States” are presumed to be connected with a “trade or business”. Consequently, the term “United States” within the  
36 [Internal Revenue Code section 7701\(a\)\(9\)](#) and (a)(10) really implies employment, agency, or contracts within the United  
37 States national government, and does *not* mean or imply a geographical area.

38 15. The use of a [Taxpayer Identification Number](#) creates a prima facie presumption that the person using it is engaged in a  
39 “trade or business”. You can't use a TIN unless you are engaged in a “trade or business”.

40 16. Pursuant to [31 C.F.R. §1010.330\(d\)\(2\)](#), Currency Transaction Reports (CTRs), such as IRS Form 8300, Treasury Form  
41 8300, may only be filled out against persons engaged in a “trade or business“. It is unlawful to fill out these forms against  
42 persons who are not engaged in a “trade or business”. If you are not engaged in a “trade or business” and someone tries  
43 to incorrectly fill out this form against you, present the following form:

*Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Information Return*, Form #04.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

44 17. Nonresident aliens not engaged in a “trade or business” as defined in [26 C.F.R. §1.871-1\(b\)\(i\)](#) cannot earn:

45 17.1. “Self-employment income”, in accordance with [26 U.S.C. §1402](#).

46 17.2. “personal services” income, in accordance with [26 C.F.R. §1.469-9](#) and [26 U.S.C. §861\(a\)\(3\)\(C\)\(i\)](#). Note that  
47 “compensation for personal services” is the only type of labor taxable under [26 U.S.C. §61\(a\)\(1\)](#).

1 17.3. “wages” in connection with any work performed outside the “United States” (government), in accordance with [26](#)  
2 [C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)\(6\)-1](#)

3 17.4. “gross income” pursuant to 26 C.F.R. §1.872-2(f).

4 17.5. “gross income” in connection with all compensation *not* paid in cash, in accordance with [26 C.F.R.](#)  
5 [§31.3401\(a\)\(11\)-1](#). In other words, if you are paid in goods and not cash, such as paying in gold or silver, you can't  
6 earn “gross income” even if you are engaged in a “trade or business”.

7 18. The IRS wants to deceive you into thinking that Subtitle A of the I.R.C. describes a direct, unapportioned tax instead of  
8 an indirect excise tax upon avoidable privileges connected with a “[public office](#)“. They willfully perpetuate this illusion  
9 in order to keep you from searching for ways to avoid the activity and the taxes associated with the privileged activity.  
10 That is why:

11 18.1. None of their publications precisely define what a “trade or business” is. The one that comes closest is [IRS](#)  
12 [Publication 54](#), but even it doesn't do the subject justice.

13 18.2. When you ask them about what a “trade or business” is, they won't tell you.

14 18.3. When you show them the definition of “trade or business” from [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#), they will try to argue that  
15 the word doesn't mean what it says there and that the use of the word “includes” causes the word to mean not what  
16 the law says, but whatever they WANT it to mean. This is NOT how law works, folks! See:

[Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud](#), Form #05.014  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

17 19. The federal courts are helping the IRS in the above cover-up. We have been unable to locate a single court case that  
18 discusses the information contained in this article. The federal courts are making cases that bring it up “unpublished” so  
19 that slaves living on the federal plantation will not be able to remove their chains and go free. They are “accessories  
20 after the fact” to Racketeer Influenced Corrupt Organization crimes against humanity, in violation of [Title 18, Part 1,](#)  
21 [Chapter 5](#) and [18 U.S.C. §3](#). See: <http://nonpublication.com>. In this regard, the courts have become “predators” rather  
22 than “protectors”.

23 20. Most IRS Forms illegally create false presumptions about your status that compel you to associate with the “trade or  
24 business” activity and become a “taxpayer”. See the following article about this SCAM:

[Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction](#), Form #05.017  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

25 IRS very deliberately DOES NOT provide any forms or instructions that help “nontaxpayers” protect their status or  
26 prevent becoming the target of unlawful enforcement actions. The best way to avoid these false presumptions is to do  
27 the following, in descending order of preference:

28 20.1. Use standard IRS Forms and attach the following form to the IRS Form according to the instructions included with  
29 the form:

[Tax Form Attachment](#), Form #04.201  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

30 20.2. Use AMENDED IRS Forms found on the following page.

<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSFormsPubs.htm>

31 20.3. Modify existing IRS Forms yourself either electronically or using a pen before you sign it, according to the  
32 instruction in the link above, section 1.

33 21. Anyone who presumes or assumes you are a “taxpayer” under Subtitle A of the I.R.C. absent authenticated court-  
34 admissible evidence is:

35 21.1. Assuming you work for the government as an agent, officer, contractor, or employee engaged in a “public office”.

36 21.2. Asserting “eminent domain” over your private labor and property, which is illegal unless you receive “just  
37 compensation” pursuant to the requirements of the Fifth Amendment to the United States Constitution.

38 21.3. Engaging in slavery and involuntary servitude in criminal violation of the [Thirteenth Amendment, 42 U.S.C. §1994,](#)  
39 [and 18 U.S.C. §1581](#) if you do not explicitly and voluntarily personally consent to work for the government without  
40 compensation.

41 21.4. Depriving you of life, liberty, and property in the process of making the presumption, which is unconstitutional.  
42

43 (1) [8:4993] **Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests:** *A conclusive presumption may be defeated*  
44 *where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such*  
45 *cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights.*  
46 *[Vlandis v. Kline, 412 U.S. 441, 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235 (1973); Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur, 414 U.S.*  
47 *632, 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215 (1974) -presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates*  
48 *process]*  
49 *[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group (2006), paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34]*

## 18 Resources for Further Study and Rebuttal

Understanding the “trade or business” scam fits together all the pieces of the puzzle scattered throughout this chapter and explains them in such a cohesive way that it is impossible to argue with. It is far more than simply a “theory”, but a fact you can verify yourself by reading the IRS Publications, the code, the Constitution, and the Treasury Regulations. All of them agree with the content of this section. If you would like to learn more about the “trade of business” scam, the following resources may be helpful:

1. *The “Trade or Business” Scam*-Family Guardian Website. HTML version of this article with several additional research links  
<http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/TradeOrBusinessScam.htm>
2. *Sovereignty Forms and Instructions Online*, Form #10.004, Cites by Topic: “trade or business” -Sovereignty Forms and Instructions, Cites by Topic, Family Guardian Website  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/TradeOrBusiness.htm>
3. *Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”*, Form #05.042  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
4. *Why Statutory Civil Law is Law for Government and Not Private Persons*, Form #05.037  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
5. *Why Your Government is Either a Thief or You are a “Public Officer” for Income Tax Purposes*, Form #05.008- memorandum of law that proves that all “taxpayers” are public officers  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
6. *Government Instituted Slavery Using Franchises*, Form #05.030- Describes how franchises such as a “trade or business” function and all of the legal implications of participating in said franchises.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
7. *Officers of the United States Within the Meaning of the Appointments Clause*, U.S. Attorney Memorandum Opinion- describes what the U.S. government thinks a “public officer” is  
<http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/PublicOffice-appointmentsclausev10.pdf>
8. *A Treatise on the Law of Public Offices and Officers*, Floyd Russell Mechem, 1890. Google Books. Excellent free exhaustive book.  
<http://books.google.com/books?id=g-I9AAAAIAAJ&printsec=titlepage>
9. *Cracking the Code*- Book about the “trade or business” fraud by Pete Hendrickson.  
[http://www.losthorizons.com/Cracking\\_the\\_Code.htm](http://www.losthorizons.com/Cracking_the_Code.htm)
10. *Income Tax Withholding and Reporting Course, Form #12.004*- Excellent short and simple treatment of income tax withholding and reporting. Includes links to several other resources.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
11. *SEDM Liberty University*- Complete free training materials on freedom and sovereignty subjects.  
<http://sedm.org/LibertyU/WithngAndRptng.pdf>
12. *The Information Return Scam, Family Guardian Fellowship*  
<http://familyguardian.tax-tactics.com/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/InformationReturnScam.htm>
13. *Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Information Return*, Form #04.007- Present this to private employers to educate them about why they can’t file information returns, including W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 against a person who does not consent to engage in the voluntary excise taxable, privileged “trade or business” activity because they don’t want to act as a “public official” and “trustee” of the “public trust”.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
14. *Demand for Verified Evidence of “Trade or Business” Activity: Currency Transaction Report*, Form #04.008-Present this to financial institutions when they attempt to illegally connect you with a “trade or business” in the process of withdrawing \$10,000 or more from a bank account.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
15. *Correcting Erroneous Information Returns*, Form #04.001- Consolidates the next four documents into one  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
16. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form W-2’s*, Form #04.006- Allows you to correct a false IRS Form W-2 that connects you to a “trade or business”, which is a privileged federal contractor activity that makes you into a “public official”.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>
17. *Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1042’s*, Form #04.003- Allows you to correct a false IRS Form 1098’s that connects you to a “trade or business”, which is a privileged federal contractor activity that makes you into a “public official”.  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

- 1 18. Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1098's, Form #04.004- Allows you to correct a false IRS Form 1098's that connects  
 2 you to a "trade or business", which is a privileged federal contractor activity that makes you into a "public official".  
 3 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
 4 19. Correcting Erroneous IRS Form 1099's, Form #04.005- Allows you to correct a false IRS Form 1099's that connects  
 5 you to a "trade or business", which is a privileged federal contractor activity that makes you into a "public official".  
 6 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

7 **19 Questions that Readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors Should Be Asking the**  
 8 **Government**

9 These questions are provided for readers, Grand Jurors, and Petit Jurors to present to the government or anyone else who  
 10 would challenge the facts and law appearing in this pamphlet, most of whom work for the government or stand to gain  
 11 financially from perpetuating the fraud. If you find yourself in receipt of this pamphlet, you are demanded to answer the  
 12 questions within 10 days. Pursuant to [Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 8\(b\)\(6\)](#), failure to deny within 10 days constitutes an  
 13 admission to each question. Pursuant to [26 U.S.C. §6065](#), all of your answers must be signed under penalty of perjury. We  
 14 are not interested in agency policy, but only sources of reasonable belief identified in the pamphlet below:

Reasonable Belief About Income Tax Liability, Form #05.007  
<http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

15 Your answers will become evidence in future litigation, should that be necessary in order to protect the rights of the person  
 16 against whom you are attempting to unlawfully enforce federal law.

17 **19.1 Interrogatories**

18 My questions are as follows:

- 19 1. Does the government allege that I am in receipt of any government property, public rights, or privileges of any kind  
 20 whatsoever?

21 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Yes \_\_\_No

- 22 2. If the answer to the previous question was YES, then please itemize EXACTLY what that property is.

23 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 24 3. Does the government claim the right to regulate or control me by virtue of my possessing, using, enjoying any type of  
 25 government property under the authority of Article 4, Section 3, Clause 2 of the Constitution?

26 *United States Constitution*  
 27 *Article 4, Section 3*

28 *The Congress shall have Power to dispose of and make all needful Rules and Regulations respecting the*  
 29 *Territory or other Property belonging to the United States; and nothing in this Constitution shall be so*  
 30 *construed as to Prejudice any Claims of the United States, or of any particular State.*

31 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Yes \_\_\_No

- 32 4. Does the government allege the authority to establish or tax a public office within the exclusive jurisdiction of a  
 33 Constitutional state of the Union?

34 *"Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and*  
 35 *with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for granting coasting licenses, licenses to pilots, licenses to*  
 36 *trade with the Indians, and any other licenses necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive*  
 37 *power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the*  
 38 *granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.*

1 But very different considerations apply to the internal commerce or domestic trade of the States. Over this  
2 commerce and trade Congress has no power of regulation nor any direct control. This power belongs  
3 exclusively to the States. No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is  
4 warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to  
5 the legislature. The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of  
6 the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given  
7 in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must  
8 impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and  
9 thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects.  
10 Congress cannot authorize a trade or business within a State in order to tax it.”  
11 [*License Tax Cases*, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

12 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

- 13 5. Does the government allege that the “trade or business” spoken of in the License Tax Cases is the SAME “trade or  
14 business” defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) as “the functions of a public office?”

15 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

- 16 6. If the answer to Question 4 above is YES, please produce legally admissible evidence of the existence of an Internal  
17 Revenue District in the physical place where I live or work within the exclusive jurisdiction of a Constitutional state of  
18 the Union.

19 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 20 7. Does the government allege that the definition of “State” within the Public Salary Tax Act of 1939, 53 Stat. 574, April  
21 12, 1939 includes constitutional states of the Union?

22 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

- 23 8. If the answer to the previous question is “Yes”, then please provide court admissible evidence from the laws of Congress  
24 EXPRESSLY including Constitutional states of the Union within the Public Salary Tax Act of 1939.

25 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

- 26 9. Does the government allege that it has authority to enforce the Internal Revenue Code Subtitles A and C **outside** of  
27 Internal Revenue Districts as required by 26 U.S.C. §7601?

28 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

- 29 10. Does the government allege that it has the authority to create or enforce a public office such as a “trade or business”  
30 WITHOUT a lawful oath or appointment?

31 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

- 32 11. Does the government allege that it has the authority to create or enforce a public office that is **NOT** the subject of 5  
33 U.S.C. §2105?

34 [TITLE 5 > PART III > Subpart A > CHAPTER 21 > § 2105](#)  
35 [§ 2105. Employee](#)

36 (a) For the purpose of this title, “employee”, except as otherwise provided by this section or when specifically  
37 modified, means **an officer and an individual** who is—

38 (1) appointed in the civil service by one of the following acting in an official capacity—

- 39 (A) the President;  
40 (B) a Member or Members of Congress, or the Congress;  
41 (C) a member of a uniformed service;  
42 (D) an individual who is an employee under this section;

(E) the head of a Government controlled corporation; or  
(F) an adjutant general designated by the Secretary concerned under section 709 (c) of title 32;

(2) engaged in the performance of a Federal function under authority of law or an Executive act; and  
(3) subject to the supervision of an individual named by paragraph (1) of this subsection while engaged in the performance of the duties of his position.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

12. Does the government allege that statutory “taxpayers” satisfy the definition of “employee” above?

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

13. Please provide legally admissible evidence that the IRS is in the Department of Treasury, given that it is not mentioned ANYWHERE in in Title 31 of the U.S. Code.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

14. By what authority does 26 C.F.R. §601.101 establish the IRS as an agency and/or a bureau within the Department of the Treasury if there is no statutory specifically authorizing this? The regulations cannot exceed the scope of the statute. U.S. v. Calamaro, 354 U.S. 351 (1957).

[26 CFR § 601.101 - Introduction.](#)  
§ 601.101 Introduction.

*(a) General. The **Internal Revenue Service is a bureau of the Department of the Treasury under the immediate direction of the Commissioner of Internal Revenue.** The Commissioner has general superintendence of the assessment and collection of all taxes imposed by any law providing internal revenue. The Internal Revenue Service is the agency by which these functions are performed. Within an internal revenue district the internal revenue laws are administered by a district director of internal revenue. The Director, Foreign Operations District, administers the internal revenue laws applicable to taxpayers residing or doing business abroad, foreign taxpayers deriving income from sources within the United States, and taxpayers who are required to withhold tax on certain payments to nonresident aliens and foreign corporations, provided the books and records of those taxpayers are located outside the United States. For purposes of these procedural rules any reference to a district director or a district office includes the Director, Foreign Operations District, or the District Office, Foreign Operations District, if appropriate. Generally, the procedural rules of the Service are based on the Internal Revenue Code of 1939 and the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, and the procedural rules in this part apply to the taxes imposed by both Codes except to the extent specifically stated or where the procedure under one Code is incompatible with the procedure under the other Code. Reference to sections of the Code are references to the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, unless otherwise expressly indicated.*

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

15. Does the government agree that a “bureau” as used above can ONLY serve people WITHIN the Agency that it exists, and not the general public?

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Yes \_\_\_ No

16. Please describe at EXACTLY what point in the taxation process my earnings were LAWFULLY converted from EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE to PUBLIC and thereby became SUBJECT to civil statutory law and government jurisdiction. Check one or more. If none are checked, it shall CONCLUSIVELY be PRESUMED that no tax is owed:

16.1. \_\_\_ There is no private property. EVERYTHING belongs to us and we just “RENT” it to you through taxes. Hence, we are NOT a “government” because there is not private property to protect. Everything is PUBLIC property by default.

16.2. \_\_\_ When I was born?

16.3. \_\_\_ When I became a CONSTITUTIONAL citizen?

16.4. \_\_\_ When I changed my domicile to a CONSTITUTIONAL and not STATUTORY “State”.

16.5. \_\_\_ When I indicated “U.S. citizen” or “U.S. resident” on a government form, and the agent accepting it FALSELY PRESUMED that meant I was a STATUTORY “national and citizen of the United States” per 8 U.S.C. §1401 rather than a CONSTITUTIONAL “citizen of the United States”.

- 1 16.6. \_\_\_\_ When I disclosed and used a Social Security Number or Taxpayer Identification Number to my otherwise  
 2 PRIVATE employer?  
 3 16.7. \_\_\_\_ When I submitted my withholding documents, such as IRS Forms W-4 or W-8?  
 4 16.8. \_\_\_\_ When the information return was filed against my otherwise PRIVATE earnings that connected my otherwise  
 5 PRIVATE earnings to a PUBLIC office in the national government?  
 6 16.9. \_\_\_\_ When I FAILED to rebut the false information return connecting my otherwise PRIVATE earnings to a  
 7 PUBLIC office in the national government?  
 8 16.10. \_\_\_\_ When I filed a “taxpayer” form, such as IRS Forms 1040 or 1040NR?  
 9 16.11. \_\_\_\_ When the IRS or state did an assessment under the authority of 26 U.S.C. §6020(b)  
 10 16.12. \_\_\_\_ When I failed to rebut a collection notice from the IRS?  
 11 16.13. \_\_\_\_ When the IRS levied monies from my EXCLUSIVELY private account, which must be held by a  
 12 PUBLIC OFFICER per 26 U.S.C. §6331(a) before it can lawfully be levied?  
 13 16.14. \_\_\_\_ When the government decided they wanted to STEAL my money and simply TOOK it, and were  
 14 protected from the THEFT by a complicit Department of Justice, who split the proceeds with them?  
 15 16.15. \_\_\_\_ When I demonstrated legal ignorance of the law to the government sufficient to overlook or not  
 16 recognize that it is impossible to convert PRIVATE to PUBLIC without my consent, as the Declaration of  
 17 Independence requires.

18 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 19 17. How can the conversion from PRIVATE to PUBLIC occur without my consent and without violating the Fifth  
 20 Amendment Takings Clause?

21 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 22 18. If you won't answer the previous two questions, how the HELL am I supposed to receive constitutionally mandated  
 23 “reasonable notice” of the following:  
 24 18.1. EXACTLY what property I exclusively own and therefore what property is NOT subject to government taxation  
 25 or regulation?  
 26 18.2. EXACTLY what conduct is expected of me by the written statutory law?

27 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 28 19. EXACTLY where in government publications is the first question answered?

29 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 30 20. Why should I believe what government publications say on this subject if the IRS refuses to take responsibility for the  
 31 accuracy of said publications?

32 *“IRS Publications, issued by the National Office, explain the law in plain language for taxpayers and their*  
 33 *advisors... While a good source of general information, publications should not be cited to sustain a position.”*  
 34 *[Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), Section 4.10.7.2.8 (05-14-1999)]*

35 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 36 21. EXACTLY where in the statutes and regulations is the first question answered?

37 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 38 22. How does one, a PRIVATE human, “OBEY” a law without “ADMINISTERING OR EXECUTING” it? We'll give you  
 39 a hint: It CAN'T BE DONE!

40 *“A private person cannot make constitutions or laws, nor can he with authority construe them, nor can he*  
 41 *administer or execute them.”*  
 42 *[United States v. Harris, 106 U.S. 629, 1 S.Ct. 601, 27 L.Ed. 290 (1883)]*

43 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

1 23. Isn't a judge compelling you to violate your religious beliefs by compelling you to serve in a public office or accept the  
2 DUTIES of the office? Isn't this a violation of the First Commandment NOT to serve "other gods", which can and does  
3 mean civil rulers or governments?

4 *But the thing displeased Samuel when they said, "Give us a king to judge us." So Samuel prayed to the Lord.  
5 And the Lord said to Samuel, "Heed the voice of the people in all that they say to you; for they have rejected  
6 Me [God], that I should not reign over them. According to all the works which they have done since the day that  
7 I brought them up out of Egypt, even to this day—with which they have forsaken Me and served other gods  
8 [Kings, in this case]—so they are doing to you also [government becoming idolatry]. Now therefore, heed their  
9 voice. However, you shall solemnly forewarn them, and show them the behavior of the king who will reign  
10 over them."  
11 [1 Sam. 8:6-9, Bible, NKJV]*

12 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

13 24. How can one UNILATERALLY ELECT themselves into public office by filling out a government form? The form  
14 isn't even signed by anyone in the government, such as a tax form or social security application, and therefore couldn't  
15 POSSIBLY be a valid contract anyway? Isn't this a FRAUD upon the United States and criminal bribery, using illegal  
16 "withholdings" to bribe someone to TREAT you as a public officer? See 18 U.S.C. §211.

17 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

18 25. How can a judge enforce civil statutory law that only applies to public officers without requiring proof on the record that  
19 you are CONSENSUALLY and LAWFULLY engaged in a public office? In other words, that you waived sovereign  
20 immunity by entering into a contract with the government.

21 *"It is true, that the person who accepts an office may be supposed to enter into a compact to be answerable to  
22 the government, which he serves, for any violation of his duty; and, having taken the oath of office, he would  
23 unquestionably be liable, in such case, to a prosecution for perjury in the Federal Courts. But because one  
24 man, by his own act [CONSENT], renders himself amenable to a particular jurisdiction, shall another man,  
25 who has not incurred a similar obligation, be implicated? If, in other words, it is sufficient to vest a jurisdiction  
26 in this court, that a Federal Officer is concerned; if it is a sufficient proof of a case arising under a law of the  
27 United States to affect other persons, that such officer is bound, by law, to discharge his duty with fidelity; a  
28 source of jurisdiction is opened, which must inevitably overflow and destroy all the barriers between the judicial  
29 authorities of the State and the general government. Anything which can prevent a Federal Officer from the  
30 punctual, as well as from an impartial, performance of his duty; an assault and battery; or the recovery of a debt,  
31 as well as the offer of a bribe, may be made a foundation of the jurisdiction of this court; and, considering the  
32 constant disposition of power to extend the sphere of its influence, fictions will be resorted to, when real cases  
33 cease to occur. A mere fiction, that the defendant is in the custody of the marshal, has rendered the jurisdiction  
34 of the King's Bench universal in all personal actions."  
35 [United States v. Worrall, 2 U.S. 384 (1798)  
36 SOURCE: [http://scholar.google.com/scholar\\_case?case=3339893669697439168](http://scholar.google.com/scholar_case?case=3339893669697439168)]*

37 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

38 26. Isn't this involuntary servitude in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment to serve in a public office if you DON'T consent  
39 and they won't let you TALK about the ABSENCE of your consent?

40 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

41 27. Isn't it a violation of due process of law to PRESUME that I am a public officer WITHOUT EVIDENCE on the record  
42 from an unbiased witness who has no financial interest in the outcome?

43 *"A presumption is an assumption of fact that the law requires to be made from another fact or group of facts  
44 found or otherwise established in the action. A presumption is not evidence."  
45 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1185]*

46 \_\_\_\_\_

47 *"If any question of fact or liability be conclusively be presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not  
48 due process of law. [ . . . ] the presumption of innocence under which guilt must be proven by legally obtained  
49 evidence and the verdict must be supported by the evidence presented; rights at the earliest stage of the criminal*

1 process; and the guarantee that an individual will not be tried more than once for the same offence (double  
2 jeopardy).  
3 [Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]  
4

5 "A presumption is neither evidence nor a substitute for evidence."<sup>97</sup>  
6 [American Jurisprudence 2d, Evidence, §181 (1999)]

7 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

8 28. If the judge won't enforce the requirement that the government as moving party has the burden of proving WITH  
9 EVIDENCE that you were LAWFULLY "appointed or elected" to a public office, aren't you therefore PRESUMED to  
10 be EXCLUSIVELY PRIVATE and therefore beyond the reach of the civil statutory law?

11 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

12 29. Isn't the judge criminally obstructing justice to interfere with requiring evidence on the record that you lawfully occupy  
13 a public office? See 18 U.S.C. §1503, whereby the judge is criminally "influencing" the PUBLIC you.

14 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

15 30. Isn't an unsupported presumption that prejudices a PRIVATE right a violation of the Constitution and don't the rights  
16 that UNCONSTITUTIONAL presumption prejudicially conveys to the government constitute a taking of rights without  
17 just compensation in violation of the Fifth Amendment Takings Clause?

18 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

19 31. How can the judge permit federal civil jurisdiction within a state, a legislatively but not constitutionally foreign  
20 jurisdiction, be permitted absent proof under Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(b) that the party was representing a  
21 public office in the government and therefore, that the civil statutory laws of the District of Columbia/federal zone apply  
22 rather than the state in question? See the Rules of Decision Act, 28 U.S.C. §1652.

23 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

24 32. Even if we ARE lawfully serving in a public office, don't we have the right to:

25 32.1. Be off duty?

26 32.2. Choose WHEN we want to be off duty?

27 32.3. Choose WHAT financial transactions we want to connect to the office?

28 32.4. Be protected in NOT volunteering to connect a specific activity to the public office? Governments LIE by calling  
29 something "voluntary" and yet refuse to protect those who do NOT consent to "volunteer", don't they?

30 32.5. Not be coerced to sign up for OTHER, unrelated public offices when we sign up for a single office? For instance,  
31 do we have a right to not become a FEDERAL officer when we sign up for a STATE "driver license" and "public  
32 office" that ALSO requires us to have a Social Security Number to get the license, and therefore to ALSO become  
33 a FEDERAL officer at the same time.

34 If the answer to all the above is NO, then there ARE no PRIVATE rights or PRIVATE property and there IS no  
35 "government" because governments only protect PRIVATE rights and private property!

36 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

37 33. Does [4 U.S.C. §72](#) apply to all offices/agencies/bureaus/departments of the federal government or are there some which  
38 are exempt from this law? If there are, would they be exempt by law or by some other means?

39 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

---

<sup>97</sup> Levasseur v. Field (Me), 332 A.2d. 765; Hinds v. John Hancock Mut. Life Ins. Co., 155 Me 349, 155 A.2d. 721, 85 A.L.R.2d. 703 (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in Poitras v. R. E. Glidden Body Shop, Inc. (Me) 430 A.2d. 1113); Connizzo v. General American Life Ins. Co. (Mo App), 520 S.W.2d. 661.

1 34. Can a person work for the federal government outside the District of Columbia and serve within an “office” as legally  
2 defined under the appointments clause, Article VI of the United States Constitution if he does not serve in a position  
3 which is “expressly extended” by Congress to the place where he or she serves?

4 See: Officers of the United States Within the Meaning of the Appointments Clause, U.S. Attorney Memorandum  
5 Opinion,  
6 <http://fanguardian.org/TaxFreedom/CitesByTopic/PublicOffice-appointmentsclausev10.pdf>

7 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

8 35. Does the word "shall" in [4 U.S.C. §72](#) show that Congress intended the restriction of this law to be mandatory or did  
9 they intend it to be permissive?

10 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

11 36. Does the phrase "in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere," within [4 U.S.C. §72](#) of itself, place a limitation on the  
12 exercise of the authority of all offices of the federal government to only the geographical area of the District of Columbia?

13 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

14 37. Does the phrase "in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere" within [4 U.S.C. §72](#) refer to WHAT an office of  
15 government can do or does it refer to WHERE it can lawfully exercise the grant of authority Congress has given to that  
16 office?

17 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

18 38. Does the phrase "except as otherwise expressly provided by law" within [4 U.S.C. §72](#) mean that exceptions to this  
19 limitation are permitted and can be expected?

20 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

21 39. Does the phrase "except as otherwise expressly provided by law" within [4 U.S.C. §72](#) mean this law reserves to Congress  
22 the exclusive right to make any exceptions to the grant restrictions mandated by this law or can a Court extend the  
23 authority of an office of the government outside the District of Columbia apart from an Act of Congress?

24 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

25 40. Does the word "expressly" within [4 U.S.C. §72](#) mean that, when Congress extends the authority of an office of the  
26 government to a geographical area outside the District of Columbia, it will do so in unmistakable, explicit, definite and  
27 direct terms leaving no room for doubt?

28 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

29 41. Can you tell me if there is such a law, which meets all the criteria of [4 U.S.C. §72](#), which applies to any state of the  
30 Union or any portion thereof, and which equally resembles the express extension of the Secretary's authority to Guam,  
31 the Virgin Islands and the Northern Marianas as found in [48 U.S.C. §1397](#), 48 U.S.C. §1421i and [48 U.S.C. §1801](#) (and  
32 the Covenant to which 1801 refers), respectively?

33 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

34 42. If I am connected to a government franchise within a state of the Union that relates to federal “public officers”, do I have  
35 a duty to the United States in connection with the provisions of said franchise if there is no law which "expressly" extends  
36 the authority of the Secretary (or any particular law) to the several states pursuant to [4 U.S.C. §72](#)?

37 *“Thus, Congress having power to regulate commerce with foreign nations, and among the several States, and*  
38 *with the Indian tribes, may, without doubt, provide for **granting** coasting **licenses**, licenses to pilots, licenses to*  
39 *trade with the Indians, and any other **licenses** necessary or proper for the exercise of that great and extensive*

power; and the same observation is applicable to every other power of Congress, to the exercise of which the granting of licenses may be incident. All such licenses confer authority, and give rights to the licensee.

But very different considerations apply to the **internal commerce** or **domestic trade** of the States. Over this commerce and trade Congress has **no power of regulation nor any direct control**. This power belongs **exclusively** to the States. **No interference by Congress with the business of citizens transacted within a State is warranted by the Constitution, except such as is strictly incidental to the exercise of powers clearly granted to the legislature.** The power to authorize a business within a State is plainly repugnant to the exclusive power of the State over the same subject. It is true that the power of Congress to tax is a very extensive power. It is given in the Constitution, with only one exception and only two qualifications. Congress cannot tax exports, and it must impose direct taxes by the rule of apportionment, and indirect taxes by the rule of uniformity. Thus limited, and thus only, it reaches every subject, and may be exercised at discretion. But, it reaches only existing subjects. **Congress cannot authorize a trade or business [e.g. a "public office" pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26)] within a State in order to tax it.**

[License Tax Cases, [72 U.S. 462](#), 18 L.Ed. 497, 5 Wall. 462, 2 A.F.T.R. 2224 (1866)]

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

43. Do I have a right, as an American Citizen who is the target of a federal government enforcement action, to demand that the person instituting said enforcement action against me demonstrates the statutes which impose upon me a particular duty with respect to the United States and does the person whom I demand the law from have an obligation to produce it or cease their enforcement action?

"Anyone entering into an arrangement with the government takes the risk of having accurately ascertained that he who purports to act for the government stays within the bounds of his authority."  
[Federal Crop Insurance vs. Merrill, 33 U.S. 380 at 384 (1947)]

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

44. [26 U.S.C. §7601](#) authorizes the IRS to enforce within "internal revenue districts". [Treasury Order 150-02](#) identifies the only remaining internal revenue district as being within the District of Columbia. Please identify the authority which authorizes the creation of internal revenue districts within any state of the Union and the authority for including portions of said state of the Union which are not part of any federal area.

"It is no longer open to question that **the general government, unlike the states**, *Hammer v. Dagenhart*, [247 U.S. 251, 275](#), 38 S.Ct. 529, 3 A.L.R. 649, *Ann.Cas.*1918E 724, **possesses no inherent power in respect of the internal affairs of the states; and emphatically not with regard to legislation.**"  
[*Carter v. Carter Coal Co.*, [298 U.S. 238](#), 56 S.Ct. 855 (1936)]

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

45. The purpose of law is to give "fair notice" to everyone of the conduct that is expected, and everything within the conduct that is "included". The U.S. Supreme Court has also said that statutory "presumptions" are not permissible, *Heiner v. Donnan*, 285 U.S. 312 (1932). They also said that everything which is "included" must expressly appear somewhere within the statutes. *Stenberg v. Carhart*, 530 U.S. 914 (2000). Please identify what statute within Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A gives me "fair notice" that any part of a state of the Union that is not part of a federal area has been "expressly included" within the definition of "United States":

[TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701.](#)  
[Sec. 7701. - Definitions](#)

(a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent thereof—

(9) United States

The term "United States" when used in a geographical sense includes only the [States](#) and the District of Columbia.

(10) State

The term "State" shall be construed to include the District of Columbia, where such construction is necessary to carry out provisions of this title.

1 *"Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that **the expression of one***  
2 ***thing is the exclusion of another.** Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles,*  
3 *170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. **When certain persons or***  
4 ***things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be***  
5 ***inferred.** Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects*  
6 *of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded."*  
7 *[Black's Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]*  
8

9 *"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's*  
10 ***ordinary meaning.** Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition*  
11 *of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a*  
12 *rule, `a definition which declares what a term "means" . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); Western*  
13 *Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96*  
14 *(1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152,*  
15 *and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S.*  
16 *943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney*  
17 *General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."*  
18 *[Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]*

19 See and rebut also:

- 20 1. Requirement for Reasonable Notice, Form #05.022;  
21 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
22 2. Legal Deception, Propaganda, and Fraud, Form #05.014; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>  
23 3. Presumption: Chief Weapon for Unlawfully Enlarging Federal Jurisdiction, Form #05.017;  
24 <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

25 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 26 46. [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#) defines a "trade or business" as "the functions of a public office". Please identify any statutory  
27 authority for including anything OTHER than "the functions of a public office" within the stated meaning of a "trade or  
28 business".

29 [26 U.S.C. §7701 Definitions](#)

30 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
31 thereof—

32 (26) "The term 'trade or business' [includes](#) [is limited to] the performance of the functions of a [public office](#)."

33 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 34 47. Is the "public office" mentioned in [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#) the SAME "public office" that appears in [4 U.S.C. §72](#) and  
35 if not, why not?

36 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

- 37 48. If your answer to the previous question included any OTHER thing not within the meaning "the functions of a public  
38 office" and did not cite the authority of a specific statute, please explain how you can engage in conclusive presumptions  
39 unsubstantiated by the authority of law without violating my Constitutional rights and thereby violating your oath to  
40 support and defend the Constitution of the United States of America.

41 (I) [8:4993] *Conclusive presumptions affecting protected interests: A conclusive presumption may be defeated*  
42 *where its application would impair a party's constitutionally-protected liberty or property interests. In such*  
43 *cases, conclusive presumptions have been held to violate a party's due process and equal protection rights.*  
44 *[Vlandis v. Kline (1973) [412 U.S. 441](#), 449, 93 S.Ct. 2230, 2235; Cleveland Bd. of Ed. v. LaFleur (1974) [414](#)*  
45 *[U.S. 632](#), 639-640, 94 S.Ct. 1208, 1215-presumption under Illinois law that unmarried fathers are unfit violates*  
46 *process]*  
47 *[Federal Civil Trials and Evidence, Rutter Group (2006), paragraph 8:4993, p. 8K-34]*  
48

1 **“Statutes creating permanent irrebuttable presumptions have long been disfavored under the Due Process**  
2 **Clauses of the Fifth and Fourteenth Amendments.** In *Heiner v. Donnan*, 285 U.S. 312, 52 S.Ct. 358, 76 L.Ed.  
3 772 (1932)”  
4 [United States Supreme Court, *Vlandis v. Kline*, 412 U.S. 441 (1973)]  
5

6 **“If any question of fact or liability be conclusively presumed [rather than proven] against him, this is not due**  
7 **process of law.”**  
8 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 500]  
9

10 ‘It is apparent,’ this court said in the *Bailey Case* ( 219 U.S. 239, 31 S. Ct. 145, 151) ‘that a constitutional  
11 prohibition cannot be transgressed indirectly by the creation of a statutory presumption any more than it can be  
12 violated by direct enactment. **The power to create presumptions is not a means of escape from constitutional**  
13 **restrictions.’”**  
14 [Manley v. Georgia, 279 U.S. 1, 5-6, 49 S. Ct. 215]

15 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

16 49. How can you refuse to answer the above questions if your own mission statement says you are required to help people  
17 obey the law and comply with the law?

18 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

## 19 **19.2 Admissions**

20 1. Admit that all of the Part 301 regulations under 26 C.F.R. can ONLY affect people WITHIN the Department of  
21 Treasury and not PRIVATE people who don’t work within the department:

22 5 U.S. Code § 301. Departmental regulations

23 *The head of an Executive department or military department may prescribe regulations for the government of his*  
24 *department, the conduct of its employees, the distribution and performance of its business, and the custody, use,*  
25 *and preservation of its records, papers, and property. This section does not authorize withholding information*  
26 *from the public or limiting the availability of records to the public.*

27 (Pub. L. 89-554, Sept. 6, 1966, 80 Stat. 379.)

28 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

29 2. Admit that a statutory “taxpayer” is an statutory “employee” of the Department of the Treasury.

30 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_\_

31 3. Admit that the phrase “from whatever source derived” in the Sixteenth Amendment DOES NOT include  
32 EVERYTHING a private human makes.

33 *“From whatever source derived, ’ as it is written in the Sixteenth Amendment does not mean from whatever source*  
34 *derived. *Evans v. Gore*, 253 U.S. 245, 40 S.Ct. 550, 64 L.Ed. 887, 11 A.L.R. 519. See, also, *Robertson v. Baldwin*,*  
35 *165 U.S. 275, 281, 282, 17 S.Ct. 326, 41 L.Ed. 715; *Gompers v. United States*, 233 U.S. 604, 610, 34 S.Ct. 693,*  
36 *58 L.Ed. 1115, Ann.Cas.1915D, 1044; *Bain Peanut Co. v. Pinson*, 282 U.S. 499, 501, 51 S.Ct. 228, 229, 75 L.Ed.*  
37 *482; *United States v. Lefkowitz*, 285 U.S. 452,467, 52 S.Ct. 420, 424, 76 L.Ed. 877, 82 A.L.R. 775.”*  
38 [*Wright v. United States DI*, 302 U.S. 583, 58 S.Ct. 395, 82 L.Ed. 439 (1938)]

39 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_\_ Deny

40 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

41 4. Admit that the term “income” as used in the Internal Revenue Code DOES NOT include EVERYTHING a private  
42 human being makes.

1 "The Sixteenth Amendment declares that Congress shall have power to levy and collect taxes on income, "from  
2 [271 U.S. 174] whatever source derived," without apportionment among the several states and without regard to  
3 any census or enumeration. **It was not the purpose or effect of that amendment to bring any new subject within**  
4 **the taxing power. Congress already had power to tax all incomes.** But taxes on incomes from some sources had  
5 been held to be "direct taxes" within the meaning of the constitutional requirement as to apportionment. Art. 1, §  
6 2, cl. 3, § 9, cl. 4; Pollock v. Farmers' Loan & Trust Co., 158 U.S. 601. The Amendment relieved from that  
7 requirement, and obliterated the distinction in that respect between taxes on income that are direct taxes and  
8 those that are not, and so put on the same basis all incomes "from whatever source derived." Brushaber v. Union  
9 P. R. Co., 240 U.S. 1, 17. **"Income" has been taken to mean the same thing as used in the Corporation Excise**  
10 **Tax Act of 1909, in the Sixteenth Amendment, and in the various revenue acts subsequently passed. Southern**  
11 **Pacific Co. v. Lowe, 247 U.S. 330, 335; Merchants' L. & T. Co. v. Smetanka, 255 U.S. 509, 219. After full**  
12 **consideration, this Court declared that income may be defined as gain derived from capital, from labor, or**  
13 **from both combined, including profit gained through sale or conversion of capital. Stratton's Independence v.**  
14 **Howbert, 231 U.S. 399, 415; Doyle v. Mitchell Brothers Co., 247 U.S. 179, 185; Eisner v. Macomber, 252 U.S.**  
15 **189, 207.** And that definition has been adhered to and applied repeatedly. See, e.g., Merchants' L. & T. Co. v.  
16 Smetanka, supra; 518; Goodrich v. Edwards, 255 U.S. 527, 535; United States v. Phellis, 257 U.S. 156, 169;  
17 Miles v. Safe Deposit Co., 259 U.S. 247, 252-253; United States v. Supplee-Biddle Co., 265 U.S. 189, 194; Irwin  
18 v. Gavit, 268 U.S. 161, 167; Edwards v. Cuba Railroad, 268 U.S. 628, 633. In determining what constitutes  
19 income, substance rather than form is to be given controlling weight. Eisner v. Macomber, supra, 206. [271 U.S.  
20 175]"  
21 [Bowers v. Kerbaugh-Empire Co., [271 U.S. 170](#), 174, (1926)]

22 "As repeatedly pointed out by this court, the Corporation Tax Law of 1909. **imposed an excise or privilege tax,**  
23 **and not in any sense, a tax upon property or upon income merely as income.** It was enacted in view of the  
24 decision of Pollock v. Farmer's Loan & T. Co., 157 U.S. 429, 29 L.Ed. 759, 15 Sup.Ct.Rep. 673, 158 U.S. 601,  
25 39 L.Ed. 1108, 15 Sup.Ct.Rep. 912, which held the income tax provisions of a previous law to be unconstitutional  
26 because amounting in effect to a direct tax upon property within the meaning of the Constitution, and because  
27 not apportioned in the manner required by that instrument."  
28 [U.S. v. Whiteridge, [231 U.S. 144](#), 34 S.Sup.Ct. 24 (1913)]

29 "We must reject in this case, as we have rejected in cases arising under the Corporation Excise Tax Act of 1909  
30 (Doyle, Collector, v. Mitchell Brothers Co., 247 U.S. 179, 38 Sup. Ct. 467, 62 L. Ed.--), the broad contention  
31 submitted on behalf of the government that all receipts—everything that comes in—are income within the proper  
32 definition of the term 'gross income,' and that the entire proceeds of a conversion of capital assets, in whatever  
33 form and under whatever circumstances accomplished, should be treated as gross income. Certainly the term  
34 "income" has no broader meaning in the 1913 act than in that of 1909 (see Stratton's Independence v. Howbert,  
35 231 U.S. 399, 416, 417 S., 34 Sup. Ct. 136), and for the present purpose we assume there is not difference in its  
36 meaning as used in the two acts."  
37 [Southern Pacific Co. v. Lowe, [247 U.S. 330](#), 335, 38 S.Ct. 540 (1918)]

38  
39 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

40 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 41  
42 5. Admit that the ONLY definition of "income" found in the Internal Revenue Code or implementing regulations is the  
43 earnings of a trust or estate, both of which are domiciled on federal territory not within the exclusive jurisdiction of any  
44 state of the Union.

45 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter J > PART I > Subpart A > § 643](#)  
46 [§ 643. Definitions applicable to subparts A, B, C, and D](#)

47 (b) Income

48 For purposes of this subpart and subparts B, C, and D, **the term "income", when not preceded by the words**  
49 **"taxable", "distributable net", "undistributed net", or "gross", means the amount of income of the estate or**  
50 **trust for the taxable year determined under the terms of the governing instrument and applicable local law.**  
51 Items of gross income constituting extraordinary dividends or taxable stock dividends which the fiduciary, acting  
52 in good faith, determines to be allocable to corpus under the terms of the governing instrument and applicable  
53 local law shall not be considered income.

54  
55 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

56 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

1 6. Admit that Congress cannot define “income” in a CONSTITUTIONAL sense, and therefore the “income” defined in  
2 the previous question cannot relate to states of the Union and therefore only relates to those domiciled on FEDERAL  
3 TERRITORY.

4 “In order, therefore, that the [apportionment] clauses cited from article I [§2, cl. 3 and §9, cl. 4] of the  
5 Constitution may have proper force and effect ...[I]t becomes essential to distinguish between what is an what is  
6 not ‘income,’ ...according to truth and substance, without regard to form. **Congress cannot by any definition it  
7 may adopt conclude the matter, since it cannot by legislation alter the Constitution, from which alone, it derives  
8 its power to legislate, and within those limitations alone that power can be lawfully exercised...** [pg.  
9 207]...After examining dictionaries in common use we find little to add to the succinct definition adopted in two  
10 cases arising under the Corporation Tax Act of 1909, *Stratton’s Independence v. Howbert*, 231 U.S. 399, 415, 34  
11 S.Sup.Ct. 136, 140 [58 L.Ed. 285] and *Doyle v. Mitchell Bros. Co.*, 247 U.S. 179, 185, 38 S.Sup.Ct. 467, 469, 62  
12 L.Ed. 1054...”  
13 [Eisner v. Macomber, [252 U.S. 189](#), 207, 40 S.Ct. 189, 9 A.L.R. 1570 (1920)]

14 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

15 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

16  
17  
18 7. Admit that the definition of “income” found in question 3 and 26 U.S.C. §643(b) earlier includes ONLY artificial  
19 entities and not human beings.

20 “Every man has a natural right to the fruits of his own labor, is generally admitted; and **no other person can  
21 rightfully deprive him of those fruits, and appropriate them against his will ...**”  
22 [The Antelope, 23 U.S. 66, 10 Wheat 66, 6 L.Ed. 268 (1825)]

23  
24 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

25  
26 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

27 8. Admit that the term “trade or business” is defined in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26).

28 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle F](#) > [CHAPTER 79](#) > § 7701  
29 § 7701. Definitions

30 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
31 thereof—

32 (26) “The term ‘trade or business’ includes the performance of **the functions** [activities] of a **public office**.”

33  
34 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

35  
36 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

37 9. Admit that the above is a “definition” of a “term” or “word of art” and not a “word” in the ordinary sense, and that the  
38 purpose for defining a “term” is to describe all essential things or classes of things that are implied and to deliberately  
39 exclude those things which are not included:

40 **definition.** A description of a thing by its properties; an explanation of the meaning of a word or term. **The**  
41 **process of stating the exact meaning of a word by means of other words. Such a description of the thing**  
42 **defined, including all essential elements and excluding all nonessential, as to distinguish it from all other things**  
43 **and classes.**”  
44 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 423]

45 **“TERM”** - A word or phrase; an expression; particularly one which possesses a fixed or known meaning in some  
46 science, art, or profession.  
47 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1639]

48 **“WORDS OF ART”** - The vocabulary or terminology of a particular art or science, and especially those  
49 expressions which are idiomatic or peculiar to it. See *Cargill v. Thompson*, 57, Minn. 534, 59 N.W. 638.  
50 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Fourth Edition, p. 1779]

51  
52 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

1  
2 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

3 10. Admit that it is a CRIME to engage in “the functions of a public office” under 18 U.S.C. §912 without BEING a public  
4 officer.

5 [TITLE 18](#) > [PART I](#) > [CHAPTER 43](#) > § 912  
6 [§ 912. Officer or employee of the United States](#)

7 *Whoever falsely assumes or pretends to be an officer or employee acting under the authority of the United States*  
8 *or any department, agency or officer thereof, and acts as such, or in such pretended character demands or obtains*  
9 *any money, paper, document, or thing of value, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more than three*  
10 *years, or both.*

11  
12 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

13  
14 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

15 11. Admit that there are no other definitions or references in Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A relating to a “trade or  
16 business” which would change or expand the definition of “trade or business” in 26 U.S.C. §7701(a)(26) above to  
17 include things other than “performance of the functions of a public office” OTHER than 26 U.S.C. §864(b).

18 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle A](#) > [CHAPTER 1](#) > [Subchapter N](#) > [PART I](#) > Sec. 864  
19 [Sec. 864.- Definitions and special rules](#)

20 (b) [Trade or business within the United States](#)

21 *For purposes of [this part \[part I\], part II, and chapter 3](#), the term “trade or business within the United States”*  
22 *includes the performance of [personal services](#) within the United States at any time within the taxable year,*  
23 *but **does** not include -*

24 (1) *Performance of personal services for foreign employer*

25 *The performance of [personal services](#)-*

26 (A) *for a [nonresident alien](#) individual, foreign partnership, or foreign corporation, not engaged in trade or*  
27 *business within the United States, or*

28 (B) *for an office or place of business maintained in a foreign country or in a possession of the [United States](#) by*  
29 *an individual who is a citizen or resident of the United States or by a domestic partnership or a domestic*  
30 *corporation, by a nonresident alien individual temporarily present in the United States for a period or periods*  
31 *not exceeding a total of 90 days during the taxable year and whose compensation for such services does not*  
32 *exceed in the aggregate \$3,000.*

33  
34 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

35  
36 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

37 12. Admit that anything OUTSIDE the “United States” federal corporation under 28 U.S.C. §3001(15)(A) and outside the  
38 STATUTORY “United States”, including but not limited to constitutional states of the Union is “foreign” within the  
39 meaning of the definition in the previous question.

40 *“A foreign corporation is one that derives its existence solely from the laws of another state, government, or*  
41 *country, and the term is used indiscriminately, sometimes in statutes, to designate either a corporation created*  
42 *by or under the laws of another state or a corporation created by or under the laws of a foreign country.”*

43 *“A federal corporation operating within a state is considered a domestic corporation rather than a foreign*  
44 *corporation. **The United States government is a [foreign](#) corporation with respect to a state.”***  
45 *[19 Corpus Juris Secundum (C.J.S.), Corporations, §883 (2003)*

46 \_\_\_\_\_

1 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > § 7701](#)  
2 [§ 7701. Definitions](#)

3 (31) Foreign estate or trust

4 (A) Foreign estate The term "foreign estate" means an estate the income of which, from sources without the  
5 United States which is not effectively connected with the conduct of a [trade or business](#) within the [United States](#),  
6 is not includible in gross income under subtitle A.

7 (B) Foreign trust The term "foreign trust" means any trust other than a trust described in subparagraph (E) of  
8 paragraph (30).

9  
10 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 79 > Sec. 7701. \[Internal Revenue Code\]](#)  
11 [§ 7701. Definitions](#)

12 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
13 thereof—

14 (9) United States

15 The term "United States" when used in a geographical sense includes only the [States](#) and the District of Columbia.

16 (10) State

17 The term "State" shall be construed to include the District of Columbia, where such construction is necessary to  
18 carry out provisions of this title.

19 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

20 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

21  
22  
23 13. Admit that the purpose of providing a statutory definition is to supersede, not enlarge, the common or ordinary  
24 dictionary definition of a word.

25 **"When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term's**  
26 **ordinary meaning.** *Meese v. Keene*, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) ("It is axiomatic that the statutory definition  
27 of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term"); *Colautti v. Franklin*, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 ("As a  
28 rule, `a definition which declares what a term "means" . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated"); *Western*  
29 *Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot*, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); *Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J.*, 294 U.S. 87, 95-96  
30 (1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, *Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction* § 47.07, p. 152,  
31 and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). **That is to say, the statute, read "as a whole," post at 998 [530 U.S.**  
32 **943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition.** That definition does not include the Attorney  
33 General's restriction -- "the child up to the head." Its words, "substantial portion," indicate the contrary."  
34 [*Stenberg v. Carhart*, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]

35  
36 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

37 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

38  
39 14. Admit that a "trade or business" is an "activity".

40 *"Trade or Business in the United States*

41 *Generally, you must be engaged in a trade or business during the tax year to be able to treat income received in*  
42 *that year as effectively connected with that trade or business. **Whether you are engaged in a trade or business***  
43 **in the United States depends on the nature of your activities.** *The discussions that follow will help you determine*  
44 *whether you are engaged in a trade or business in the United States."*  
45 [*IRS Publication 519 (2000), p. 15, emphasis added*]

46  
47 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

1 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

2 15. Admit that all excise taxes are taxes on privileged or licensed “activities”.

3 *“Excise tax. A tax imposed on the **performance of an act**, the engaging in an occupation, or the enjoyment of a*  
4 *privilege. Rapa v. Haines, Ohio Comm.Pl., 101 N.E.2d. 733, 735. A tax on the manufacture, sale, or use of goods*  
5 *or on the carrying on of an occupation or activity or tax on the transfer of property. “*  
6 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 563]*

7  
8 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

9  
10 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

11 16. Admit that holding “public office” in the United States government is a privileged “activity”.

12 [26 U.S.C. §7701 Definitions](#)

13 (a) When used in this title, where not otherwise distinctly expressed or manifestly incompatible with the intent  
14 thereof—

15 (26) “The term ‘trade or business’ [includes](#) [is limited to] the performance of the functions of a [public office](#).”

16 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

17  
18 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

19 17. Admit that a subset of those holding “public office” are described as “employees” within 26 U.S.C. §3401(c) and [26](#)  
20 [C.F.R. §31.3401\(c\)-1](#).

21 [26 U.S.C. §3401\(c\) Employee](#)

22 *For purposes of this chapter, the term “employee” includes [is limited to] an officer, employee, or elected official*  
23 *of the United States, a State, or any political subdivision thereof, or the District of Columbia, or any agency or*  
24 *instrumentality of any one or more of the foregoing. The term “employee” also includes an officer of a*  
25 *corporation.*

26  
27 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(c\)-1 Employee:](#)

28 *“...the term [employee] includes officers and employees, whether elected or appointed, of the United States, a*  
29 *[federal] State, Territory, Puerto Rico or any political subdivision, thereof, or the District of Columbia, or any*  
30 *agency or instrumentality of any one or more of the foregoing. The term ‘employee’ also includes an officer of a*  
31 *corporation.”*

32  
33 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

34  
35 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

36 18. Admit that the “employee” defined above is the SAME “employee” described in IRS Form W-4.

37  
38 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

39  
40 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

41 19. Admit that the IRS Form W-4 may not lawfully be used to initiate withholding against a person who was not ALREADY  
42 engaged in a “public office” BEFORE they signed the form. In other words, admit that the IRS Form W-4 does not  
43 CREATE a “public office” but simply authorizes taxation of an EXISTING public office within the U.S. government.

44  
45 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

46  
47 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

1 20. Admit that the use or abuse of IRS Form W-4 to CREATE public offices in the U.S. government would constitute a  
2 criminal violation of 18 U.S.C. §912 and a civil violation of 4 U.S.C. §72.

3 [TITLE 18](#) > [PART 1](#) > [CHAPTER 43](#) > § 912  
4 [§ 912. Officer or employee of the United States](#)

5 *Whoever **falsely assumes or pretends to be an officer or employee acting under the authority of the United***  
6 ***States** or any department, agency or officer thereof, and acts as such, or in such pretended character demands*  
7 *or obtains any money, paper, document, or thing of value, shall be fined under this title or imprisoned not more*  
8 *than three years, or both.*

9  
10 [TITLE 4](#) > [CHAPTER 3](#) > § 72  
11 [§ 72. Public offices; at seat of Government](#)

12 *All offices attached to the seat of government shall be exercised in the District of Columbia, and not elsewhere,*  
13 *except as otherwise expressly provided by law.*

14  
15 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

16  
17 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

18 21. Admit that IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 cannot lawfully be used to CREATE public offices, but merely  
19 document the exercise of those already lawfully occupying said office pursuant to Article VI of the United States  
20 Constitution.

21  
22 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

23  
24 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

25 22. Admit that if IRS Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099 are used to “elect” an otherwise private person involuntarily into  
26 public office that he or she does not consent to occupy, the filer of the information return is criminally liable for:  
27 22.1. Filing false returns and statements pursuant to 26 U.S.C. §§7206, 7207.  
28 22.2. Impersonating a public officer pursuant to 18 U.S.C. §912.  
29 22.3. Involuntary servitude in violation of 18 U.S.C. §§1581, 1593 and the Thirteenth Amendment.

30  
31 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

32  
33 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

34 23. Admit that one cannot be an “employee” as defined above or within the meaning of 5 U.S.C. §2105 without also being  
35 engaged in a “trade or business” activity.

36 [TITLE 5](#) > [PART III](#) > [Subpart A](#) > [CHAPTER 21](#) > § 2105  
37 [§ 2105. Employee](#)

38 *(a) For the purpose of this title, “employee”, except as otherwise provided by this section or when specifically*  
39 *modified, **means an officer and an individual** who is—*

40 *(1) appointed in the civil service by one of the following acting in an official capacity—*

- 41 *(A) the President;*  
42 *(B) a Member or Members of Congress, or the Congress;*  
43 *(C) a member of a uniformed service;*  
44 *(D) an individual who is an employee under this section;*  
45 *(E) the head of a Government controlled corporation; or*  
46 *(F) an adjutant general designated by the Secretary concerned under section 709 (c) of title 32;*

- 47 *(2) engaged in the performance of a Federal function under authority of law or an Executive act; and*  
48 *(3) subject to the supervision of an individual named by paragraph (1) of this subsection while engaged in the*  
49 *performance of the duties of his position.*

1 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

2 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

3  
4 24. Admit that the above statute is the ONLY place in Title 5 or Title 26 that describes HOW one BECOMES a statutory  
5 “individual”.

6  
7 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

8  
9 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

10 25. Admit that there is no definition of “employee” within Subtitle C of the Internal Revenue Code or the Treasury  
11 Regulations which would expand upon the meaning of “employee” in 26 U.S.C. §3401(c) to include private workers or  
12 those who work for “private employers”.

13 *Internal Revenue Manual 5.14.10.2 (09-30-2004)*  
14 *Payroll Deduction Agreements*

15 *2. Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll deduction*  
16 *[withholding] agreements. Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process*  
17 *executed agreements before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.*  
18 *[<http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch13s10.html>]*

19  
20 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

21  
22 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

23 26. Admit that the rules of statutory construction prohibit expanding definitions or “terms” used within the I.R.C. to include  
24 anything or class of things not specifically spelled out and that doing so constitutes a prejudicial presumption that is a  
25 violation of due process of law.

26 *“It is axiomatic that the statutory definition of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term. Colautti v.*  
27 *Franklin, 439 U.S. 379, 392, and n. 10 (1979). Congress’ use of the term “propaganda” in this statute, as indeed*  
28 *in other legislation, has no pejorative connotation. As judges, it is our duty to [481 U.S. 485] construe legislation*  
29 *as it is written, not as it might be read by a layman, or as it might be understood by someone who has not even*  
30 *read it.”*  
31 *[Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484 (1987)]*

32 *“When a statute includes an explicit definition, we must follow that definition, even if it varies from that term’s*  
33 *ordinary meaning. Meese v. Keene, 481 U.S. 465, 484-485 (1987) (“It is axiomatic that the statutory definition*  
34 *of the term excludes unstated meanings of that term”); Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. at 392-393, n. 10 (“As a*  
35 *rule, ‘a definition which declares what a term “means” . . . excludes any meaning that is not stated”); Western*  
36 *Union Telegraph Co. v. Lenroot, 323 U.S. 490, 502 (1945); Fox v. Standard Oil Co. of N.J., 294 U.S. 87, 95-96*  
37 *(1935) (Cardozo, J.); see also 2A N. Singer, Sutherland on Statutes and Statutory Construction § 47.07, p. 152,*  
38 *and n. 10 (5th ed. 1992) (collecting cases). That is to say, the statute, read “as a whole,” post at 998 [530 U.S.*  
39 *943] (THOMAS, J., dissenting), leads the reader to a definition. That definition does not include the Attorney*  
40 *General’s restriction -- “the child up to the head.” Its words, “substantial portion,” indicate the contrary.”*  
41 *[Stenberg v. Carhart, 530 U.S. 914 (2000)]*

42 *“Expressio unius est exclusio alterius. A maxim of statutory interpretation meaning that the expression of one*  
43 *thing is the exclusion of another. Burgin v. Forbes, 293 Ky. 456, 169 S.W.2d. 321, 325; Newblock v. Bowles,*  
44 *170 Okl. 487, 40 P.2d. 1097, 1100. Mention of one thing implies exclusion of another. When certain persons or*  
45 *things are specified in a law, contract, or will, an intention to exclude all others from its operation may be*  
46 *inferred. Under this maxim, if statute specifies one exception to a general rule or assumes to specify the effects*  
47 *of a certain provision, other exceptions or effects are excluded.”*  
48 *[Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 581]*

49 *“As a rule, ‘a definition which declares what a term “means” . . . excludes any meaning that is not*  
50 *stated”* [Colautti v. Franklin, 439 U.S. 379 (1979), n. 10]

51 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

52  
53 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

1 27. Admit that all “employers” described in Subtitle C of the Internal Revenue Code are “public employers” and not  
2 “private employers”.

3 See the article:

4  
5 Public v. Private Employment: You Will Be ILLEGALLY Treated as a Public Officer if you Apply for or Receive  
6 Government Benefits, Family Guardian Fellowship  
7 <http://famguardian.org/Subjects/Taxes/Remedies/PublicVPrivateEmployment.htm>

8 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

9  
10 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

11 28. Admit that all revenues collected under the authority of Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A in connection with a “trade  
12 or business” are upon the entity engaged in the “activity”, who are identified in [26 U.S.C. §7701](#)(a)(26) as those  
13 holding “public office”.

14 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

15  
16 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

17 29. Admit that an IRS Form W-4 is an “agreement” or “contract”:

18 [26 C.F.R. §31.3401\(a\)-3 Amounts deemed wages under voluntary withholding agreements](#)

19 (a) In general.

20 Notwithstanding the exceptions to the definition of wages specified in section 3401(a) and the regulations  
21 thereunder, the term “wages” includes the amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of this section with respect  
22 to which there is a voluntary withholding agreement in effect under section 3402(p). References in this chapter  
23 to the definition of wages contained in section 3401(a) shall be deemed to refer also to this section (§31.3401(a)-  
24 3.

25 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

26  
27 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

28 30. Admit that the practical effect of signing an IRS Form W-4 agreement is to make one’s earnings into “wages” as  
29 legally defined in [26 U.S.C. §3401](#) and to make them into “gross income”.

30 Title 26: Internal Revenue  
31 [PART 31—EMPLOYMENT TAXES AND COLLECTION OF INCOME TAX AT SOURCE](#)  
32 [Subpart E—Collection of Income Tax at Source](#)  
33 [§ 31.3402\(p\)-1 Voluntary withholding agreements.](#)

34 (a) In general.

35 *An employee and his employer may enter into an agreement under section 3402(b) to provide for the withholding*  
36 *of income tax upon payments of amounts described in paragraph (b)(1) of §31.3401(a)-3, made after December*  
37 *31, 1970. **An agreement may be entered into under this section only with respect to amounts which are***  
38 ***includible in the gross income of the employee under section 61, and must be applicable to all such amounts***  
39 ***paid by the employer to the employee.** The amount to be withheld pursuant to an agreement under section 3402(p)*  
40 *shall be determined under the rules contained in section 3402 and the regulations thereunder. See §31.3405(c)-*  
41 *1, Q&A-3 concerning agreements to have more than 20-percent Federal income tax withheld from eligible*  
42 *rollover distributions within the meaning of section 402.*

43 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

44  
45 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

1 31. Admit that the above provision within 26 C.F.R. §31.3402(p)-1(a) is NOT found anywhere within the I.R.C. and  
2 therefore is unenforceable.

3 “When enacting §7206(1) Congress undoubtedly knew that the Secretary of the Treasury is empowered to  
4 prescribe all needful rules and regulations for the enforcement of the internal revenue laws, so long as they carry  
5 into effect the will of Congress as expressed by the statutes. Such regulations have the force of law. **The**  
6 **Secretary, however, does not have the power to make law.**<sup>98</sup>“  
7 [United States v. Levy, 533 F.2d. 969 (1976)]  
8

9 Finally, the Government points to the fact that the Treasury Regulations relating to the statute purport to include  
10 the pick-up man among those subject to the s 3290 tax,<sup>EN11</sup> and argues (a) that this constitutes an administrative  
11 interpretation to which we should give weight in construing the statute, particularly because (b) section 3290 was  
12 carried over in haec verba into s 4411 of the Internal Revenue Code of 1954, 26 U.S.C.A. s 4411. We find neither  
13 **argument persuasive. In light of the above discussion, \*359 we cannot but regard this Treasury Regulation as**  
14 **no more than an attempted addition to the statute of something which is not there.**<sup>FN12</sup> **As such the regulation**  
15 **can furnish no sustenance to the statute. Koshland v. Helvering, 298 U.S. 441, 446-447, 56 S.Ct. 767, 769-770,**  
16 **80 L.Ed. 1268.**  
17 [U.S. v. Calamaro, 354 U.S. 351, 77 S.Ct. 1138 (U.S. 1957)]

18 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

19 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
20

21 32. Admit that the decision to either hold public office or sign an IRS Form W-4 agreement is a voluntary personal decision  
22 that cannot be coerced, and if it is, it becomes invalid and unenforceable at the option of the person so coerced.

23 “An agreement [consent] obtained by duress, coercion, or intimidation is invalid, since the party coerced is not  
24 exercising his free will, and the test is not so much the means by which the party is compelled to execute the  
25 agreement as the state of mind induced.<sup>99</sup> Duress, like fraud, rarely becomes material, except where a contract  
26 or conveyance has been made which the maker wishes to avoid. As a general rule, duress renders the contract  
27 or conveyance voidable, not void, at the option of the person coerced,<sup>100</sup> and it is susceptible of ratification. Like  
28 other voidable contracts, it is valid until it is avoided by the person entitled to avoid it.<sup>101</sup> However, duress in  
29 the form of physical compulsion, in which a party is caused to appear to assent when he has no intention of doing  
30 so, is generally deemed to render the resulting purported contract void.<sup>102</sup>“  
31 [American Jurisprudence 2d, Duress, §21 (1999)]

32 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

33 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
34

35 33. Admit that because holding public office is “voluntary”, then all taxes based upon this activity must also be voluntary  
36 and avoidable for those who are not already “public officers”.

37 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

38 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_  
39

---

<sup>98</sup> Dixon v. United States, 1965, 381 U.S. 68, 85 S.Ct. 1301, 14 L.Ed.2d. 223; Werner v. United States, 7 Cir., 1959, 264 F.2d. 489; Whirlwind Manufacturing Company v. United States, 5 Cir., 1965, 344 F.2d. 153.

<sup>99</sup> Brown v. Pierce, 74 U.S. 205, 7 Wall 205, 19 L.Ed. 134

<sup>100</sup> Barnette v. Wells Fargo Nevada Nat'l Bank, 270 U.S. 438, 70 L.Ed. 669, 46 S.Ct. 326 (holding that acts induced by duress which operate solely on the mind, and fall short of actual physical compulsion, are not void at law, but are voidable only, at the election of him whose acts were induced by it); Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962); Carroll v. Fetty, 121 W.Va. 215, 2 S.E.2d. 521, cert den 308 U.S. 571, 84 L.Ed. 479, 60 S.Ct. 85.

<sup>101</sup> Fiske v. Gershman, 30 Misc.2d. 442, 215 N.Y.S.2d. 144; Heider v. Unicume, 142 Or 416, 20 P.2d. 384; Glenney v. Crane (Tex Civ App Houston (1st Dist)), 352 S.W.2d. 773, writ ref n r e (May 16, 1962)

<sup>102</sup> Restatement 2d, Contracts § 174, stating that if conduct that appears to be a manifestation of assent by a party who does not intend to engage in that conduct is physically compelled by duress, the conduct is not effective as a manifestation of assent.

1 34. Admit that because holding public office is “voluntary”, then all taxes based upon this activity must also be voluntary  
2 and avoidable.

3 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

4  
5 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

6 35. Admit that the way to legally avoid taxes based on the activity of holding of a public office is to choose not to involve  
7 oneself in the activity.

8 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

9  
10 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

11 36. Admit that there are no taxable “activities” mentioned anywhere within Subtitle A of the Internal Revenue Code *except*  
12 that of a “trade or business” as defined within [26 U.S.C. §7701\(a\)\(26\)](#).

13 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

14  
15 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

16 37. Admit that all taxes falling upon “public offices” are upon the office, and not upon the private person performing the  
17 functions of the public office while he is off-duty.

18 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

19  
20 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

21 38. Admit that the public office upon which the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A “trade or business” excise taxable  
22 franchise tax is imposed is what the legal dictionary describes as the “straw man”:

23 *Straw man.* A “front”; a third party who is put up in name only to take part in a transaction. Nominal party to  
24 a transaction; one who acts as an agent for another for the purpose of taking title to real property and executing  
25 whatever documents and instruments the principal may direct respecting the property. Person who purchases  
26 property, or to accomplish some purpose otherwise not allowed.  
27 [Black’s Law Dictionary, Sixth Edition, p. 1421]

28  
29 See also: *Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”*, Form #05.042; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

30 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

31  
32 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

34 39. Admit that the public office upon which the Internal Revenue Code, Subtitle A “trade or business” excise taxable  
35 franchise tax is imposed is described in Federal Rule of Civil Procedure 17(d) as follows:

36 [IV. PARTIES](#) > Rule 17.  
37 [Rule 17. Plaintiff and Defendant; Capacity; Public Officers](#)

38 (d) Public Officer's Title and Name.

39 *A public officer who sues or is sued in an official capacity may be designated by official title rather than by name,  
40 but the court may order that the officer's name be added.*

41  
42 See also: *Proof That There Is a “Straw Man”*, Form #05.042; <http://sedm.org/Forms/FormIndex.htm>

43  
44 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

45  
46 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

1 40. Admit that a tax upon a “public office” rather than directly upon a natural person is an “indirect” rather than a “direct”  
2 tax within the meaning of the Constitution Of the United States.

3 *“Direct taxes bear immediately upon persons, upon the possession and enjoyment of rights; indirect taxes are*  
4 *levied upon the happening of an event as an exchange.”*  
5 *[Knowlton v. Moore, 178 U.S. 41 (1900)]*

6  
7 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

8  
9 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

10 41. Admit that a “public officer” has a fiduciary duty to the public he or she serves:

11 *“As expressed otherwise, the powers delegated to a public officer are held in trust for the people and are to be*  
12 *exercised in behalf of the government or of all citizens who may need the intervention of the officer. <sup>103</sup>*  
13 ***Furthermore, the view has been expressed that all public officers, within whatever branch and whatever level***  
14 ***of government, and whatever be their private vocations, are trustees of the people, and accordingly labor under***  
15 ***every disability and prohibition imposed by law upon trustees relative to the making of personal financial gain***  
16 ***from a discharge of their trusts. <sup>104</sup> That is, a public officer occupies a fiduciary relationship to the political***  
17 ***entity on whose behalf he or she serves. <sup>105</sup> and owes a fiduciary duty to the public. <sup>106</sup> It has been said that***  
18 ***the fiduciary responsibilities of a public officer cannot be less than those of a private individual. <sup>107</sup>***  
19 *Furthermore, it has been stated that any enterprise undertaken by the public official which tends to weaken public*  
20 *confidence and undermine the sense of security for individual rights is against public policy. <sup>108</sup>“*  
21 *[63C American Jurisprudence 2d, Public Officers and Employees, §247 (1999)]*

22  
23 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_Admit \_\_\_Deny

24  
25 CLARIFICATION:\_\_\_\_\_

26 42. Admit that the fiduciary duty of a “public officer” indicated in the previous question is the SAME “duty” mentioned in  
27 the definition of “person” for the purposes of both the criminal provisions and penalty provisions of the Internal  
28 Revenue Code:

29 [26 U.S.C. §6671\(b\)](#)

30 (b) Person defined

31 *The term “person”, as used in this subchapter, includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a member or*  
32 *employee of a partnership, **who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the act in***  
33 ***respect of which the violation occurs.***

34  
35 [26 U.S.C. §7343](#)

36 Definition of term “person”  
37

---

<sup>103</sup> State ex rel. Nagle v. Sullivan, 98 Mont. 425, 40 P.2d. 995, 99 A.L.R. 321; Jersey City v. Hague, 18 N.J. 584, 115 A.2d. 8.

<sup>104</sup> Georgia Dep’t of Human Resources v. Sistrunk, 249 Ga. 543, 291 S.E.2d. 524. A public official is held in public trust. Madlener v. Finley (1st Dist), 161 Ill.App.3d. 796, 113 Ill.Dec. 712, 515 N.E.2d. 697, app gr 117 Ill.Dec. 226, 520 N.E.2d. 387 and revd on other grounds 128 Ill.2d. 147, 131 Ill.Dec. 145, 538 N.E.2d. 520.

<sup>105</sup> Chicago Park Dist. v. Kenroy, Inc., 78 Ill.2d. 555, 37 Ill.Dec. 291, 402 N.E.2d. 181, appeal after remand (1st Dist) 107 Ill.App.3d. 222, 63 Ill.Dec. 134, 437 N.E.2d. 783.

<sup>106</sup> United States v. Holzer (CA7 Ill), 816 F.2d. 304 and vacated, remanded on other grounds 484 U.S. 807, 98 L.Ed. 2d 18, 108 S.Ct. 53, on remand (CA7 Ill) 840 F.2d. 1343, cert den 486 U.S. 1035, 100 L.Ed. 2d 608, 108 S.Ct. 2022 and (criticized on other grounds by United States v. Osser (CA3 Pa) 864 F.2d. 1056) and (superseded by statute on other grounds as stated in United States v. Little (CA5 Miss) 889 F.2d. 1367) and (among conflicting authorities on other grounds noted in United States v. Boylan (CA1 Mass), 898 F.2d. 230, 29 Fed.Rules.Evid.Serv. 1223).

<sup>107</sup> Chicago ex rel. Cohen v. Keane, 64 Ill.2d. 559, 2 Ill.Dec. 285, 357 N.E.2d. 452, later proceeding (1st Dist) 105 Ill.App.3d. 298, 61 Ill.Dec. 172, 434 N.E.2d. 325.

<sup>108</sup> Indiana State Ethics Comm’n v. Nelson (Ind App), 656 N.E.2d. 1172, reh gr (Ind App) 659 N.E.2d. 260, reh den (Jan 24, 1996) and transfer den (May 28, 1996).

1 The term "person" as used in this chapter [[Chapter 75](#)] includes an officer or employee of a corporation, or a  
2 member or employee of a partnership, **who as such officer, employee, or member is under a duty to perform the**  
3 **act in respect of which the violation occurs.**  
4

5  
6 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

7  
8 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 9 43. Admit that there can be no other lawful or Constitutional source of "duty" as described above under Subtitle A of the  
10 Internal Revenue Code OTHER than that described in the previous two questions, because Congress cannot legislate  
11 generally upon the lives, liberty, and property of PRIVATE Americans who do not work as "public employees" or  
12 "public officers". In fact, the U.S. Supreme Court said the authority to regulate private conduct is "repugnant to the  
13 constitution":

14 *"The power to "legislate generally upon" life, liberty, and property, as opposed to the "power to provide modes*  
15 *of redress" against offensive state action, was "repugnant" to the Constitution. Id., at 15. See also United States*  
16 *v. Reese, [92 U.S. 214, 218](#) (1876); United States v. Harris, [106 U.S. 629, 639](#) (1883); James v. Bowman, [190 U.S.](#)  
17 [127, 139](#) (1903). Although the specific holdings of these early cases might have been superseded or modified, see,*  
18 *e.g., Heart of Atlanta Motel, Inc. v. United States, [379 U.S. 241](#) (1964); United States v. Guest, [383 U.S. 745](#)*  
19 *(1966), their treatment of Congress' §5 power as corrective or preventive, not definitional, has not been*  
20 *questioned."*  
21 [[City of Boerne v. Flores, Archbishop of San Antonio, 521 U.S. 507 \(1997\)](#)]

22  
23  
24 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

25  
26 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 27 44. Admit that all earnings originating within the statutory "United States" defined in [26 U.S.C. §7701](#)(a)(9) and (a)(10)  
28 fall within the classification of a "trade or business" under [26 U.S.C. §864](#)(c)(3).

29 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle A > CHAPTER 1 > Subchapter N > PART I > § 864](#)  
30 [§864. Definitions and special rules](#)

31 (c) *Effectively connected income, etc.*

32 (3) *Other income from sources within United States*

33 **All income, gain, or loss from sources within the United States (other than income, gain, or loss to which**  
34 **paragraph (2) applies) shall be treated as effectively connected with the conduct of a trade or business within**  
35 **the United States.**

36  
37 *Income Subject to Tax*

38 *Income from sources outside the United States that is not effectively connected with a trade or business in the*  
39 *United States is not taxable if you receive it while you are a nonresident alien. The income is not taxable even if*  
40 *you earned it while you were a resident alien or if you became a resident alien or a U.S. citizen after receiving it*  
41 *and before the end of the year.*  
42 [[IRS Publication 519 \(2000\), p. 26](#)]

43  
44 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

45  
46 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

- 47 45. Admit that the "United States" referred to in 26 U.S.C. §864(c)(3) means the government and not the geographical  
48 sense of the word.

49  
50 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

1 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

2 46. Admit that the amount of “taxable income” defined in [26 U.S.C. §863](#) that a person must include in “gross income”  
3 within the meaning of [26 U.S.C. §61](#) is determined by their earnings from a “trade or business” plus any earnings of  
4 “nonresident aliens” coming under [26 U.S.C. §871\(a\)](#).

5 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle A](#) > [CHAPTER 1](#) > [Subchapter N](#) > [PART 1](#) > Sec. 863.  
6 [Sec. 863.](#) - Special rules for determining source

7 (a) Allocation under regulations

8 *Items of gross income, expenses, losses, and deductions, other than those specified in sections 861(a) and 862(a),*  
9 *shall be allocated or apportioned to sources within or without the United States, under regulations prescribed by*  
10 *the Secretary. Where items of gross income are separately allocated to sources within the United States, there*  
11 *shall be deducted (for the purpose of computing the taxable income therefrom) the expenses, losses, and other*  
12 *deductions properly apportioned or allocated thereto and a ratable part of other expenses, losses, or other*  
13 *deductions which cannot definitely be allocated to some item or class of gross income. The remainder, if any,*  
14 *shall be included in full as taxable income from sources within the United States.*

15 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

16 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

17  
18 47. Admit that the phrase “from whatever source derived” found in the Sixteenth Amendment DOES NOT mean any  
19 source, but a SPECIFIC taxable activity within the jurisdiction of the United States.

20 *“The Court has hitherto consistently held that a literal reading of a provision of the Constitution which defeats a*  
21 *purpose evident when the instrument is read as a whole, is not to be favored... [and one of the examples they give*  
22 *is...]’From whatever source derived, as it is written in the Sixteenth Amendment, does not mean from whatever*  
23 *source derived. Evans v. Gore, [253 U.S. 245](#), 40 S.Ct. 550, 11 A.L.R. 519. See, also, Robertson v. Baldwin, [165](#)*  
24 *[U.S. 275, 281](#), 282 S., 17 S.Ct. 326; Gompers v. United States, [233 U.S. 604, 610](#), 34 S.Ct. 693, Ann.Cas.1915D,*  
25 *1044; Bain Peanut Co. v. Pinson, [282 U.S. 499, 501](#), 51 S.Ct. 228, 229; United States v. Lefkowitz, [285 U.S. 452,](#)*  
26 *[467](#), 52 S.Ct. 420, 424, 82 A.L.R. 775.”*  
27 *[Wright v. U.S., 302 U.S. 583 (1938)]*

28  
29 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

30 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

31  
32 48. Admit that only earnings derived from a “trade or business” are includible in “gross income” for the purposes of “self  
33 employment”:

34 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle A](#) > [CHAPTER 2](#) > §1402  
35 [§1402: Definitions](#)

36 (a) Net earnings from self-employment

37 *The term “net earnings from self-employment” means the gross income derived by an individual from any trade*  
38 *or business carried on by such individual, less the deductions allowed by this subtitle which are attributable to*  
39 *such trade or business, plus his distributive share (whether or not distributed) of income or loss described in*  
40 *section 702(a)(8) from any trade or business carried on by a partnership of which he is a member; ....*

41  
42 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

43 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

44  
45 49. Admit that earnings from a “foreign employer” by a “nonresident alien” are not considered to be includible in “trade or  
46 business” income and therefore not “gross income:

47 [TITLE 26](#) > [Subtitle A](#) > [CHAPTER 1](#) > [Subchapter N](#) > [PART 1](#) > §864  
48 [§864. Definitions and special rules](#)

1 (b) Trade or business within the United States

2 For purposes of this part, part II, and chapter 3, the term “trade or business within the United States” includes  
3 the performance of personal services within the United States at any time within the taxable year, but **does not**  
4 **include**—

5 (1) Performance of personal services for foreign employer

6 The performance of personal services—

7 (A) for a nonresident alien individual, foreign partnership, or foreign corporation, not engaged in trade or  
8 business within the United States, or

9 (B) for an office or place of business maintained in a foreign country or in a possession of the United States by  
10 an individual who is a citizen or resident of the United States or by a domestic partnership or a domestic  
11 corporation,

12  
13 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

14  
15 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

16 50. Admit that private businesses in states of the Union that do not have Employer Identification Numbers and who do not  
17 do voluntary withholding on their workers qualify as “foreign employers” as described above.

18 [Internal Revenue Manual Section 5.14.10.2 \(09-30-2004\)](#)  
19 [Payroll Deduction Agreements](#)

20 2. **Private employers, states, and political subdivisions are not required to enter into payroll deduction**  
21 **agreements.** Taxpayers should determine whether their employers will accept and process executed agreements  
22 before agreements are submitted for approval or finalized.

23 [\[http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch13s10.html\]](http://www.irs.gov/irm/part5/ch13s10.html)

24  
25 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

26  
27 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

28 51. Admit that the term “personal services” is limited exclusively to services performed in connection with a “trade or  
29 business”.

30 [26 C.F.R. Sec. 1.469-9](#) Rules for certain rental real estate activities.

31 (b)(4) Personal services.

32 **Personal services** means any work performed by an individual in connection with a [trade or business](#). However,  
33 personal services do not include any work performed by an individual in the individual's capacity as an investor  
34 as described in section 1.469-5T(f)(2)(ii).

35  
36 [26 U.S.C. §861](#) Income from Sources Within the United States

37 (a)(3) “...Compensation for labor or **personal services** performed in the United States shall not be deemed to be  
38 income from sources within the United States if-

39 (C) the compensation for labor or services performed as an [employee](#) of or under contract with--

40 (i) a [nonresident alien](#)..not engaged in a [trade or business in the United States](#)...”

41  
42 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

43  
44 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

1 52. Admit that there is no definition of “personal services” anywhere in the I.R.C. or the Treasury Regulations that would  
2 expand the definition of “personal services” beyond that appearing above.

3 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

4  
5 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

6 53. Admit that the filing of an “information return” under the authority of [26 U.S.C. §6041](#) is the method of connecting all  
7 payments of \$600 or more to a “trade or business”. For the purposes of this question, information returns include IRS  
8 Forms W-2, 1042-S, 1098, and 1099.

9 [TITLE 26 > Subtitle F > CHAPTER 61 > Subchapter A > PART III > Subpart B > § 6041](#)  
10 [§ 6041. Information at source](#)

11 (a) Payments of \$600 or more

12 **All persons engaged in a trade or business and making payment in the course of such trade or business to**  
13 **another person, of rent, salaries, wages, premiums, annuities, compensations, remunerations, emoluments, or**  
14 **other fixed or determinable gains, profits, and income (other than payments to which section 6042 (a)(1), 6044**  
15 **(a)(1), 6047 (e), 6049 (a), or 6050N (a) applies, and other than payments with respect to which a statement is**  
16 **required under the authority of section 6042 (a)(2), 6044 (a)(2), or 6045), of \$600 or more in any taxable year,**  
17 **or, in the case of such payments made by the United States, the officers or employees of the United States having**  
18 **information as to such payments and required to make returns in regard thereto by the regulations hereinafter**  
19 **provided for, shall render a true and accurate return to the Secretary, under such regulations and in such form**  
20 **and manner and to such extent as may be prescribed by the Secretary, setting forth the amount of such gains,**  
21 **profits, and income, and the name and address of the recipient of such payment.**

22 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

23  
24 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

25 54. Admit that in the case of false information returns filed against a person not engaged in a “trade or business”, [26](#)  
26 [U.S.C. §7434](#) provides a remedy to “any person”, including “nontaxpayers”, to recover damages resulting from  
27 “fraudulent”, meaning “willfully false”, information returns filed with the Internal Revenue Service.

28 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

29  
30 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

31 55. Admit that there is no statutory remedy at law anywhere within the Internal Revenue Code for the filing of “false” but  
32 not “fraudulent” information returns by an uninformed or ignorant third party.

33 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

34  
35 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

36 56. Admit that because there is no statutory remedy for the filing of false information returns, the government has a vested  
37 interest in encouraging the filing of false information returns by not providing any criteria in any of their publications  
38 or forms for: (1) Describing what a “trade or business” is; (2) Determining whether a person is engaged in a “trade or  
39 business” and therefore is the proper subject of an information return; (3) Warning persons filling out information  
40 returns that they are personally liable for any injury caused by the filing of false or fraudulent information returns.

41 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

42  
43 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

44 57. Admit that because there is no statutory remedy at law anywhere within the Internal Revenue Code for the filing of  
45 “false” but not “fraudulent” information returns, some innocent Americans who may in fact be “nontaxpayers” not  
46 subject to the Internal Revenue Code, are therefore being: (1) Compelled to become “taxpayers” against their will; (2)

Involuntarily recruited into “public employment” or “public office” in violation of the Thirteenth Amendment prohibition against involuntary servitude; (3) Are having their Constitutional rights to life, liberty, and property violated by the omissions of their public servants to protect them and provide a remedy to protect themselves.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

58. Admit that the practical effect of the above type of “compelled association” is involuntary, “eminent domain” over the private lives, labor, liberty, and property of Americans in violation of the Fifth Amendment, which says on this subject:

*Fifth Amendment: Rights of Persons*

*No person shall be held to answer for a capital, or otherwise infamous crime, unless on a presentment or indictment of a Grand Jury, except in cases arising in the land or naval forces, or in the Militia, when in actual service in time of War or public danger; nor shall any person be subject for the same offence to be twice put in jeopardy of life or limb; nor shall be compelled in any criminal case to be a witness against himself, nor be deprived of life, liberty, or property, without due process of law; nor shall private property be taken for public use, without just compensation.*

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

59. Admit that the failure to provide a statutory remedy for false information returns could have the practical effect of: (1) Encouraging filing of false information returns; (2) Manufacturing more “taxpayers” out of those who do not wish to engage or be compelled to engage in the voluntary, avoidable privileged activity called a “trade or business”; (3) Maximizing tax revenues resulting from illegal enforcement of the Internal Revenue Code.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

60. Admit that if the IRS prosecutes persons who file false CORRECTED information returns without also prosecuting the persons who file ORIGINAL information returns that are ALSO false and which exaggerate “trade or business” earnings, then they are denying the victims of said false returns of “equal protection” and are being rewarded financially for doing so with increased tax revenues.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

61. Admit that the W-2 form, unlike the IRS Forms 1099 and 1042-S, does not have a “CORRECTED” or “AMENDED” block at the top which would allow the victim of a false report to correct it.

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

62. Admit that the only method the IRS makes available for correcting a false IRS Form W-2 is to file a tax return and attach an IRS Form 4852 and thereby surrender their privacy to restore their status as a “nontaxpayer”. Note, for instance, that the IRS Form 4852 says “Attach to IRS Form 1040, 1040A, 1040-EZ or 1040X” at the top.

See IRS Form 4852: <http://famguardian.org/TaxFreedom/Forms/IRS/IRSForm4852.pdf>

YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

1 63. Admit that the IRS Form 4852 does not indicate that it can be used with the IRS Form 1040NR or 1040NR-EZ and that  
2 there is no similar IRS form available for use by the subject of the information return that would correct false W-2 and  
3 1099 forms filed against nonresident aliens.

4 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

5  
6 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

7 64. Admit that correspondence sent to the IRS by a victim of a false information return and requesting that it be corrected  
8 does not itself constitute an “information return” as defined in [26 U.S.C. §6041](#).

9 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

10  
11 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

12 65. Admit that because there is no statutory remedy for the filing of a false but not fraudulent “information return” against  
13 a subject who is not engaged in a “trade or business”, the only recourse for the injured party is to pursue recovery of  
14 damages in a court of equity resulting from the information return.

15 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

16  
17 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

18 66. Admit that an IRS agent or federal judge who is informed of the false nature of an information return by the victim of it  
19 and who does not correct it, report it, or pursue a remedy administratively or at law:

- 20 (1) Becomes an accessory after the fact in violation of [18 U.S.C. §3](#).  
21 (2) Is guilty of “misprision of felony” in violation of 18 U.S.C. §4.  
22 (3) Becomes culpable for damages in a suit under equity to recover damages resulting from the false information  
23 return.

24 YOUR ANSWER: \_\_\_ Admit \_\_\_ Deny

25  
26 CLARIFICATION: \_\_\_\_\_

27 **Affirmation:**

28 I declare under penalty of perjury as required under [26 U.S.C. §6065](#) that the answers provided by me to the foregoing  
29 questions are true, correct, and complete to the best of my knowledge and ability, so help me God. I also declare that these  
30 answers are completely consistent with each other and with my understanding of both the Constitution of the United States,  
31 Internal Revenue Code, Treasury Regulations, the Internal Revenue Manual (I.R.M.), and the rulings of the Supreme Court  
32 but not necessarily lower federal courts.

33 Name (print): \_\_\_\_\_

34 Signature: \_\_\_\_\_

35 Date: \_\_\_\_\_

36 Witness name (print): \_\_\_\_\_

37 Witness Signature: \_\_\_\_\_

38 Witness Date: \_\_\_\_\_